



GOD OF SLAUGHTER

BOOK 04

Ni Cang Tian

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

God Of Slaughter

(杀神)

by

Ni Cang Tian

(逆蒼天)

Synopsis

Growing up parentless, Shi Yan, who was left with a large amount of inheritance money, bore a general disinterest in life.

The only times he felt alive was when adrenaline coursed thorough his veins. He quickly found that extreme sports, bungyjumping, cave diving & skydiving, gave him the biggest kicks. The bigger the adrenaline kick, the closer he was to death, the more alive he felt.

Waking up in a pile of dead bodies in an unknown land, after a diving adventure had ended disastrously, he quickly realizes the body he now possessed was not his own.

Follow Shi Yan as he explores this new world where danger lurks around every corner, and death is only a breath away; a world in which Shi Yan could not feel any more alive.

Copyright

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Sigma @ [Qidian International](#)

Translation Edits by Sigma @ [Qidian International](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 301: Showing the real ability

Yi Tian Mo instantly took actions. His tremendous soul, which was dangerous as a deep abyss or a surging sea, submerged the three people of Chen Duo's group just in a blink.

The seas of consciousness of Chen Duo's group were like the flickering flames of an oil lamp under the wind that could die out at any minute.

Now, Chen Duo, Dong FangHe, Sui YueRui knew Yi Tian Mo's real realm, which frightened them so much that they hardly uttered a word nor had any resistant intentions. They just hoped that the Three Gods Sect would quickly send their high-class warriors to maintain justice.

Some white-gray rays that looked like ferocious solid needles shot out from deep inside of Yi Tian Mo's eyes.

He calmly looked at Chen Duo, Dong FangHe, and Sui YueRui who were holding their heads with miserable faces, screaming out constantly. They felt that their souls could be broken shortly, then both their bodies and souls would perish.

"Young Master Yan ..." Li Fu couldn't pretend that he didn't know Shi Yan. He took one step forward, clasped his hands and nattered, "This place is the Three Gods Sect's territory and we have our own rules. Young Master Yan, please don't put us in an awkward situation."

Not far from here, about ten warriors of other forces were observing, didn't dare to come closer. But, they all felt startled and shocked.

They didn't know Shi Yan. However, because Chen Duo, Dong FangHe, and Sui YueRui had arrived at the Sun Island a long time earlier, their activities on the island had been very vibrant, many people knew about them and their identities.

Perhaps Sui YueRui's position in the Evil Wonderland was not high, but Chen Duo and Dong FangHe were the important persons of the Spirit Treasure Wonderland and the Dong Fang family. Regardless of either the cultivation base or the realm, these two people were very outstanding, together with their noble status, not many ordinary people wanted to mess with them.

Shi Yan had messed around with them though, which surprised a lot of people. However, they were more curious about Shi Yan's identity.

After Yang Tian Emperor had been confined, all the forces of the Yang family had vanished; the rank of the Yang family had dropped tens of thousands of zhang. Theoretically, there shouldn't be any members of the Yang family to join this gathering, but Shi Yan was here.

Not only did he come here but he also brought a God Realm warrior with him.

In the Kyara Sea, God Realm warriors were the peak of all the existences. Only the leaders of powerful forces were able to enter this realm. Facing any types of forces, a God Realm warrior was always a very important and terrifying person.

Although there had always been a rumor that the Yang family didn't just have one God Realm warrior, who was Yi Tian Emperor, other people had never witnessed any other God Realm warriors of the Yang family.

Yi Tian Mo's appearance had astonished a lot of people and also brought suspicions at the same time.

Was he the hidden God Realm warrior of the Yang family?

With this thought, everyone's looks now gazed at Yi Tian Mo with fear and respect. They discreetly remembered every single bit of Yi Tian Mo's commotions to tell their fellows later.

"Young Master Yan ..."

Li Fu miserably begged but didn't dare to give the warning like what he had done with Chen Duo.

Shi Yan's face remained unchanged. He knitted his eyebrows slightly, his eyes coldly looked at the three people of Chen duo's group who were screaming bitterly under Yi Tian Mo's horrendous soul attack.

The seas of consciousness of these three people were gradually swamped with Yi Tian Mo's soul which was like thousands of sabers slashing their sea of consciousness.

Suffering the visual soul pain was many times more uncomfortable than suffering external injuries. Shi Yan had already experienced this plenty of times.

Those three people were screaming and crying in fear. Sui YueRui was painfully screeching so hard that tears and snots also flowed out. Shi Yan had felt joyful looking at this scene at first, but the joy gradually turned down, he started feeling eventually disrelished.

Shi Yan swung his arm, signaling Yi Tian Mo to stop.

Those three people of Chen Duo's group were trembling violently as their seas of consciousness had gradually calmed down after having been stirred up into restlessness.

Silver patterned circles suddenly diffused out from those three people's heads. Their eyes, which had been blanked and dazed, were now restored to be conscious little by little, and then totally recovered afterwards.

Those three people were now disheveled and dirty; their bodies were covered with dust, their faces were full of tears and snots mixing up. They looked really miserable.

"Hic." One female disciple of the Three Gods Sect suddenly jeered as the scene looked very absurd.

She instantly felt improper, quickly stuck her tongue out, and

shut up.

Several warriors of other forces, who were also watching, couldn't help but want to burst into laughing. However, they had to uneasily restrain it, which made them look very strange.

After having regained their consciousness, as the three people of Chen Duo's group saw their blowzy appearance, they were all so angry that they wanted to vomit blood, resentful for not being able to dig a hole and plunge down there.

They didn't dare to raise their heads up, hastily dusted off their faces and then covered their faces leaving without even having the intention of questioning Shi Yan.

"You can't go just yet." Shi Yan shouted out loud again.

The bodies of those tree people trembled, they turned their heads around with hateful faces, and stared at Shi Yan with a daring manner.

Especially Sui YueRui, who had always boasted about her elegant and charming appearance, now looked very crummy like an insane woman in front of many people. She had never ever thought about this humiliation, not even in her most unpleasant dreams.

She felt extremely ashamed. Her grimaced face looked even more furious as her resentful eyes contained and endless murderous aura as if she could uncontrollably risk her life at any minute.

"Shi Yan, you will have to pay ten times of this humiliation today." Dong FangHe said with a cruel face.

"Go back and tell your predecessors, three of your forces, each will have to give out five islands to compensate for the Yang family, " Shi Yan didn't care about Dong FangHe's intimidation, he spoke up while standing still, "I want to see your compensations in one month."

As soon as he had finished his words, most of the warriors who were watching nearby clamored.

While the Demon Dwellers were invading on a mass scale currently, all forces should unite, putting all of their efforts to deal with the Demon Dwellers instead of rebelling.

Shi Yan, however, did the opposite. He clearly wanted to fish in troubled waters and didn't even have the intention to negotiate. What was happening?

Everyone was impaled by fear. They secretly blamed Shi Yan for being lowly and for not being concerned of the current big picture. They were also frightened because of Shi Yan's shamelessness and arrogance at the same time.

"Based on what reasons do you dare to have such a request?" Chen Duo gritted his teeth and asked.

"On only them." Shi Yan casually pointed at Yi Tian Mo, Ka Ba, and Ya Meng.

Ka Ba and Ya Meng quietly revealed a cold smile, arrogantly looking at the other people. The earth-shaking aura was suddenly projected from their bodies.

The warriors surrounding instantly felt that their seas of consciousness were violently shaking. The profound Qi in their bodies was like wild horses escaping from the riddles and not listening to the orders anymore. They felt helpless deep inside.

The warriors with low realms quickly sank to their knees, as their knees were totally flabby. It looked like they were being pressed down by a big mountain.

"God Realm warriors!"

Needless to say more, everyone immediately knew that Ya Meng and Ka Ba were also the God Realm warriors just through their tremendous auras.

"Three, three God Ream warriors!"

Someone among the warriors surrounding mourned. Every one

of them felt freezing, subconsciously moved backwards while their faces turned to totally white pale.

Li Fu bent down so low that his head almost touched his chest, his fat body slightly trembled. He no longer had any intentions of begging Shi Yan to stop.

Chen Duo and Dong FangHe were bewildered as if their brain had been knocked out and shaken till dazed.

Su YueRui had actually had the intentions of vengeance earlier; however, she was now holding her ruffled hair, her face was half smiling half crying, her eyes were full of desperation and submission. The intentions of taking revenge had vanished out of her mind afterwards.

"You can go now." Shi Yan's face was disturbed, he waved his hand and urged, "Get lost! Don't let me see you again."

The three people of Chen Duo's group were scared out of their wits, miserably running away like stray dogs, staggering on the way as if their steps couldn't be even steady.

The shock that Shi Yan had brought them had been far beyond their endurance. Moreover, Yi Tian Mo had also messed with their souls, which had led them to this scene of severe misery.

"This thing ..." Li Fu raised up his head afterward even with a humbler manner. "I still have to report what has happened to my predecessor. Young Master Yan, please don't blame me. We, we have our own rules."

"What?" Shi Yan nodded calmly. "I didn't kill them, just threatened them. Does it also violate the rules?"

Li Fu was bewildered, seriously thought for a while. He then felt that this also made sense. The three people of Chen Duo's group didn't get injured seriously, only lost their faces in front of many people. They were still alive and healthy, so the rule wasn't violated indeed.

"We'll take a walk around." While Li Fu was still in a daze, Shi Yan nodded towards the three people of Yi Tian Mo's group and then stepped forward passing Li Fu.

As the scene had been over, the surrounding warriors also dispersed out with astonished faces. Everyone disappeared shortly.

... ..

Inside of the dark red stone chamber.

A group of warriors of the Corpses God Sect was wearing black tunics. Their bodies were full of miasmatic aura; their eyes were frigid and cruel looking at the two yin wooden coffins in the chamber.

Yin Hai was one of them.

In the chamber, the two Sky corpses were being confined inside in the yin wooden coffins.

One warrior of the Corpses God Sect with a fierce face was wearing a devil mask. His body was covered in a big black tunic. His eyes shot out a cruel devilish deep blue light.

"Hierarch, did something really happen with these two Sky corpses?" Yin Hai was standing beside him, bending down with a respectful manner, asking for his opinion.

The Hierarch of the Corpses God Sect slightly nodded. The devilish deep blue light was retrieved little by little. "These two Sky corpses seem to have had a little of consciousness. This is really a miracle that could amaze everyone. These two Sky corpses couldn't definitely have had the consciousness in such a short time like this. It is still very long time before they could become the King corpses, they couldn't have had the transformation that quickly ..."

"Their transformation is probably related to the little rascal that year." Yin Hai considered carefully for a while before speaking.

"That little rascal ..." The Hierarch of the Corpses God Sect harrumphed coldly. His frigid eyes shifted toward Yin Hai and said, "Could only one weak warrior have been even more miraculous than the secret technique of the Corpses God Sect which has been transmitted until now? If he is able to make the Sky corpses become the King corpses in a short time, the corpse temper technique that has been studied by the Corpses God Sect's predecessors then becomes a joke?"

Yin Hai felt fearfully freezing, quickly bowed his head, and blaming himself for being stupid.

"I will temporarily control their consciousness that has just woken up. If they are not affected by the outer forces, these two Sky corpses will no longer have any anomalous changes in a short time." The Hierarch of the Corpses God Sect contemplated for a while before further instructing, "Before the gathering on the Sun Island finishes, you just need to keep an eye on them."

Chapter 302: Understood

Shi Yan suddenly stopped.

He didn't understand why the two flows of feeble souls, which had originally hovered around inside his body, had disappeared all of a sudden as if they had been grabbed and thrown out by someone's powerful sensing forces.

Those two souls were not really strong, but they thoroughly understood the way to control the soul forces. They were not supported by any other soul senses except for their own admirable feelings.

Although Shi Yan didn't have a profound understanding of souls, he had only based it on his own interests to discover all of the secrets of those two souls.

When those two souls disappeared, his connection with them was also interrupted.

He could just only identify the general direction of those two souls. When those souls vanished, their direction had also changed which left him no time to take actions and was hardly able to define their exact direction.

"What is it?" Yi Tian Mo was bewildered, incomprehensively looked at him. "Has something happened?"

Shi Yan nodded and said, "My sense has some changes. Suddenly, it couldn't recognize the two souls. Perhaps something has happened there."

"After all, what has happened? How come you've only had that feeling after we've come here? Is there somebody trying to intentionally instruct us on something?"

Yi Tian Mo's innermost feelings had been vibrated, as many speculations had come up in his mind. He himself was very wise, so he definitely had many suspicions.

Especially the Sun Island, which was presently packed with many warriors, and the other forces from the different Seas would arrive shortly.

The situation on the Sun Island had never been as complicated as of now.

"Not really," After shaking his head and contemplating for a while, Shi Yan said, "Forget it, if we can't sense it, we will directly go there to check it out. It is near here anyway. We probably can find out something."

Yi Tian Mo showed his agreement.

Suddenly, the three people Yi Tian Mo, Ka Ba, Ya Meng all raised their heads up, looking towards the sky with serious faces.

Shi Yan's sea of consciousness shook, he vaguely realized a little pressure as if someone in the sky was peeping at him.

He couldn't help but lift his head up, releasing his soul consciousness towards the clouds in the sky.

His soul consciousness spread out, turned into thousands of strings of consciousness dispersing everywhere, moving in the sky. Each of consciousness in his head was trying to discover all senses including the tiny ones.

However, he still didn't realize anything. He then had to retrieve his consciousness.

"It is the soul of a God Realm warrior peeping us," Yi Tian Mo said with a serious and solemn face, "And not only one."

Shi Yan nodded with his unchanged face. He seemed to have soon anticipated something, faintly said, "The three of you didn't restrain your forces, instead, released your God Realm powers. It has obviously attracted some people's attention, not to mention that you are a big question for the people here. Thus, being watched by other God Realm warriors is something normal."

"Should we warn them a little bit?" Ya Meng grinned and then said with a frigid face, "As being God Realm warriors, using soul forces to fight is not normal. In terms of this, the three of us can certainly prevent our opponents. The most profound understanding of the Demonic Sound Clan is the soul fighting."

Yi Tian Mo and Ka Ba also showed their arrogance and confidence.

Shi Yan shook his head while smiling, and said, "No need. Although we've come to the Sun Island this time to intentionally display our abilities, we shouldn't be too arrogant and obstinate. Otherwise, other forces will unite and become our enemies, which is not good for us. Right now, the meeting on the island hasn't started yet, everyone all has their own plans. We should observe the situations of some important persons here first to see what their thoughts are."

The three people of Yi Tian Mo's group nodded, implicating that they had understood.

Shi Yan continued to walk. It took him two hours to arrive at the place where the sense had originated. He saw some red houses from a distance, all of which were made of sharp red stones. Many images of beasts and birds were engraved on the stone pillars.

A block consisted of about twelve houses, grapes and bananas were planted around the area.

This was actually the scene of tropical forests. However, when Shi Yan had arrived, he had felt that the yin aura here was very dense, as it overwhelmed the area with gloomy devilish icy auras. The houses were burning hot, even insects couldn't exist here. It seemed that even the stupidest creature also knew that this place was abnormal.

"Very dense yin aura ..." Shi Yan knitted his eyebrows while whisperingly said.

"This is the place of the Corpses God Sect." Li Fu suddenly stormed out, then bent down and said with a humble manner, "Since the followers of the Corpses God Sect have come and stayed here, this place has become extremely miasmatic. We also know that the Corpses God Sect's members have peculiar personalities, hence, we have arranged for them to stay in this remote area. These houses here all have cellars, which were used to store good wines before. After the Corpses God Sect has arrived, these cellars are used to keep the coffins with corpses inside.

"The corpse burial!" Shi Yan's eyes suddenly lit up. A light flashed up in his head. He instantly figured out who had sent out the soul auras to his consciousness earlier.

A dusty memory which was like the river water bursting the dike massively rolled back in his head.

That was a place similar to the corpse burial area. Exactly.

Two Sky corpses!

Shi Yan suddenly revealed a smile, looked at Li Fu, nodded and asked, "May I ask you a question? How many senior persons of the Corpses God Sect are there in those houses?"

Li Fu's face stiffened, laughed, and said with a grimacing face, "This is not allowed to be disclosed, young master, you also know we have rules ..."

"I know that you guys have rules," The storage ring on Shi Yan's finger brightened, a blazing bag emerged in his palm. He smilingly gave the bag which contained pure crystals to Li Fu, and gently said, "I only asked the identities of the people staying in those houses."

Li Fu was frightened and didn't dare to receive the bag. He bent down, took three steps backward, covering his chest while breathing heavily and screaming, "Young Master Yan, you shouldn't ridicule me like this."

"Ah?!" Shi Yan was bewildered, surprisingly looked at him. "What do you mean?"

"Young Master Yan, you have actually known it clearly." Li Fu revealed a forced smile, took another few steps backward again, his face was all red. "Inside your body, there is something that is able to oppress my powers. If you stand too close to me, my Martial Spirits will be very frightened."

Shi Yan was startled and his eyes became confused.

After hesitating for a while, he suddenly asked, "What you meant was that there is something inside of my body that possibly oppresses your Martial Spirits and makes you subconsciously be scared of me?"

Li Fu bent down, nodding constantly.

"I didn't expect that it also has this effect. The Martial Spirits of Ouyang Zhi seems to have some effects with the Three Gods Sect ..." Shi Yan quietly mumbled to himself, then smiled, meaningfully looked at Li Fu and said, "Hasn't your Hierarch instructed you to follow us closely? I am not a normal guest, it is why I have such a special privilege, isn't it?"

Li Fu's face slightly changed. He nodded once again, miserably said, "Young master, you are not like the other people."

"What else did he say?"

"I need to pay attention to you to avoid any unexpected events. That is why when Chen Duo wanted to take actions with you, I immediately got involved in preventing it. However, you have had the support from honorable people. I actually did a useless thing." Li Fu awkwardly smiled.

"That's how it is ..." Shi Yan thought for a while, then nodded, looked at Li Fu and said, "The fact that your Hierarch had laid his eyes on me is already a violation of the rule. I don't think he will blame you. If you don't tell me, I myself, will rummage through

your memory to find it. This is your reluctant choice anyway."

Shi Yan quietly glanced at Yi Tian Mo.

Li Fu sweated a lot, feeling that his back had been totally wet. He cursed Shi Yan for being cruel and ignoble; his face, however, displayed fear. He hastily said, "Don't! Don't! I will tell you. How can I not say it?"

"Say it."

"The Hierarch of the Corpses God Sect, Qing Ming, together with five protectors, more than thirty disciples, and some followers ..." Li Fu was so frightened and quickly said with a low voice. He told Shi Yan about the information related to the Corpses God Sect very clearly.

"Alright." Shi Yan waited until Li Fu finished, then flipped his sleeve, implicating that he had already dismissed Li Fu. "You'd better go a little bit far from here, otherwise you will not be fine if something happens. Being here is even worse. So, you'd better not linger and get lost ..."

"What do you want to do?" Li Fu frighteningly asked, "You can't just do it recklessly. We have rules."

"I know you have rules." Shi Yan felt annoyed and then urged, "If you continue staying here, you might violate the Corpses God Sect's rules. You should go back and tell Tang YuanNan that I know what to do. Moreover, let him know that I intentionally have something to do with the Corpses God Sect's people."

While talking, Shi Yan could sense a strange spiritual power inside his heart, which was as hot as the sun. He quietly poured a stream of the profound Qi into it; through the movement of the profound Qi, he captured the scorching power of the sun and secretly poured a little bit of it on Li Fu's body.

Li Fu was scared of Shi Yan so much that his whole body sweated. While he was still hesitating, he suddenly felt that his Martial

Spirits reacted violently while the profound Qi inside his body was extremely chaotic, even his sea of consciousness was also shaken constantly as if it was about to fly out of his brain.

Li Fu was frightened. He knew that Shi Yan had done something with it. Thus, he didn't dare to hesitate any longer and instantly ran away.

Li Fu fled out of sight in just a blink. Even his aura also vanished completely.

Shi Yan was astonished, his face looked strange. He retrieved the aura which was the fusion of the profound Qi and the Martial Spirits. He took a deep breath and then walked towards the temporary residences of the Corpses God Sect.

"Creak!"

The door of a stone house in the middle of the block suddenly opened, from which miasmatic auras flowed out ...

"Look, the owner of this place is welcoming us." Shi Yan smiled without any fear and quickly walked over there. On the way, he suddenly spoke up, "I am Shi Yan, I have something to consult the predecessors of the Corpses God Sect. I hope the predecessors will instruct me."

The three people of Yi Tian Mo's group quickly followed him.

Chapter 303: The Superb Adjoin Corpses

Flame

Inside the stone hall, cold icy power spread out everywhere. A flow of white dead aura turned out to be composed of devilish faces, wrapping around the stone pillars, which looked like those devils engraved on the stone pillars had just revived.

There were five oil lanterns mounted on the stone wall. The flames were shiny blue and dim, which brought other people a feeling that these flames could have died out at any time.

In front of the wall, at a dark gloomy corner, there was a figure standing lonely.

That person's eyes were glazed; his body was big with the dense miasmatic aura around, which was like a long-time dead corpse.

As soon as he had entered this stone house, Shi Yan couldn't help but frown. His soul consciousness diffused out but impossibly realized any living auras nor streams of souls.

There were no living humans.

That figure over there was actually a corpse with a pale face and stiffened limbs, served as a servant. It probably didn't have a high-level position.

As it saw Shi Yan's group going in, it turned a hook on the wall. A 'creak' sound resounded and the stone wall in front of Shi Yan started to move accordingly to some formation, gradually forming a path running downward.

That corpse was still blankly standing at the corner without any human emotions. It didn't even look at Shi Yan and the other people as if it only had one mission which was to open this path.

Shi Yan's face remained unchanged. He looked at the three people of Yi Tian Mo's group and nodded, then mumbled to

himself, "Purposely make a mystery out of simple things."

He slowly stepped down on the stone stairs going deep down inside of the earth. He wanted to see what peculiar things were awaiting him down there.

Although the Corpses God Sect was mysterious as they had cultivated very inhumane secret techniques which had frightened other people, Shi Yan was not afraid of it too much, anyway, the three people of Yi Tian Mo's group had the God Realm cultivation base.

In terms of souls, the three of them were far better than numerous people although their bodies' sturdiness was not as good as the other God Realm warriors.

In a battle, the unity of these three could easily defeat any God Realm warrior. Shi Yan believed that even a God Realm warrior at the highest level would have run away strenuously when being besieged by them.

Under the powerful soul oppression, it could sometimes have been more dangerous than a physical attack.

With the three of them having his back, not to mention this temporary residence of the Corpses God Sect, even the headquarters of the Corpses God Sect would not be able to stop him from entering.

After having gone for about ten zhang, Shi Yan still didn't see any lights.

Luckily, the three people of Yi Tian Mo's group was still following him closely; thus, he wasn't scared, just quietly diffused his soul consciousness around to sense even the tiniest transformation, trying to find the living aura.

"Puff"

In the ink-black darkness where one impossibly saw one's own five fingers, a weak green light suddenly appeared. It didn't look

different from fen-fires (atmospheric ghost lights seen by travelers at night, especially over bogs, swamps, or marshes) hovering around in the air. Besides, there was also a dull flame of an oil lamp which was like a ferocious ghost observing around.

A cool breeze flooded over, wanted to absorb itself into his body.

With a cold smile on his face, Shi Yan activated the heating forces of the Sun Refined Spirits. The scorching aura of those forces moved around in his body, burning that cool breeze up.

"Boom"

A blue flame inflamed ahead of them.

After that blue flame had ignited, ten deep blue flames suddenly emerged. In just a breath, there appeared eighteen cups of oil lamps with flickering flames everywhere. The flames lit up the place, hence, the scene also started to appear.

A line of coffins was placed neatly across the cellar.

A flow of dense dead aura spread out from inside of every coffin. The dead aura was chalky.

A flow of dead aura slowly flew to Shi Yan.

Shi Yan's eyes closed slightly, he suddenly shouted, "Show yourself."

The heat of the Thousand Year Earth Flame discharged out of his body. Just in a short time, Shi Yan's body had turned into an igniter, many flames like torches burst out from his body.

Before that dead aura could reach him, it had already smoked fizzingly and been burnt up into ashes. None of the dead aura could have touched him.

Some figures, one by one, descended on the coffins from the roof of the cellar.

The Hierarch of the Corpses God Sect Qing Ming was wearing a black tunic and a blue mask with fangs. He stood on a coffin while

his green pupils kept scanning Shi Yan. He then said with a weak voice, "Are you one of the Yang's?"

Yin Hai stood on the coffin on the left, quietly evaluated Shi Yan with somber eyes.

"Consider it true." Shi Yan nodded indifferently, closed his eyes sensing around. He suddenly goggled, looking toward the two yin wooden coffins under Yin Hai's feet, then said with a smile, "I come here for the two Sky corpses in those two coffins. It can be said that they and I somehow have fate. When I had arrived at the Sun Island, these two Sky corpses had called for me, which led me here."

"It's you indeed." Yin Hai's face suddenly changed, becoming more somber. He then grinned and said, "Little rascal, at the burial area number 93 that year, I didn't know which way you used to enthrall my Sky corpses, making them slaughter even their own fellows and helping you escape from the burial area. Well, you are now on the Sun Island, you want to make use of these two Sky corpses again, don't you? Hahaha, today, as the owner of these Sky corpses on this island, I want to see how you can break through my oppressive forces."

"Yin Hai, shut up."

Qing Ming bowed and shouted to prevent Yin Hai from babbling. He then coldly and seriously looked at Shi Yan. He uttered weakly, "At the burial area that year, these two Sky corpses were controlled by you, and didn't obey the great elder Yin Hai's commands. They woke up and acted accordingly to your will. Is this true?"

Shi Yan thought for a while, nodded, and said, "That's true."

There emerged many small flames inside those green eyes. The flames seemed to have some consciousness that allowed them to cooperate with the dead auras here to be able to completely control all the corpses.

"Move!" Qing Ming turned his head, glancing at Yin Hai.

Yin Hai followed that command, leaped up, and landed next to another elder.

Two yin wooden coffins automatically flew up by some unknown forces. The white dead aura covered everywhere. The two coffins then descended in front of Shi Yan.

The Hierarch of the Corpses God Sect, Qing Ming, stretched out his left hand, pointing at the two yin wooden coffins, then shouted with a specific tone, "Go out!"

"Boom"

The two lids of the coffins shot up, two Sky corpses, one male, one female, whom Shi Yan had seen at the burial area number 93, sat up. Their eyes were emotionless. Their bodies were rigid and cold, which looked like a puppet being manipulated by someone.

Shi Yan slightly squinted.

"Is it true that you have seen these two Sky corpses?" Qing Ming asked feebly.

Shi Yan nodded and replied, "That's true. But, these two Sky corpses seem to be oppressed by some forces. The aura inside their bodies is not working. They should have definitely been sealed. Currently, they are only puppets in your hands, and totally let you control them without having the slightest intentions of resistance."

"This little rascal has exceptional eyes." Qing Ming faintly laughed. His laughter was similar to the cry of a ferocious ghost, which was extremely unpleasant to one's ears.

Together with the laughter that could freeze other people, the green pupils of the Hierarch of the Corpses God Sect Qing Minh were getting darker and darker. Many green flames, which were as big as his fingertips, suddenly shot out from his eyes.

The green flame radiated a kind of aura that scared people out of their wits, slowly flying toward the two Sky corpses.

"The Superb Adjoin Corpses Flame!" Right at this time, the Ice Cold Flame instantly sent out a message. "This is one of the Heaven Flames, ranked the ninth. As soon as this corpse flame touches a living creature, the blood cells inside the body will become anomalous. It then becomes a servant corpse, which is controlled by the Superb Adjoin Corpses Flame."

Shi Yan was shaken, moving backward three steps while quietly activated all kinds of defensive forces inside his body to guard against the possibility in which the Hierarch of the Corpses God Sect would use the Superb Adjoin Corpses Flame to attack him.

The green eyes of Qing Ming lit up strangely as if they could see through Shi Yan's precaution.

Many feeble flames, which were controlled by his hands, slowly flew out and disappeared inside the two Sky corpses that were sitting neatly straight up.

As soon as the Superb Adjoin Corpses Flame had gotten into the two Sky corpses, the two of them, one male and one female, also slowly recovered a little bit of aura. The oppressive forces inside of their bodies had melted like the snow in summer. Their rigid bodies became more flexible.

"Little rascal, is the flame inside your body one of the Heaven Flames?" Qing Ming didn't look at the two Sky corpses, instead, he paid attention to Shi Yan's body. "Among the scorching flames, the Sun God of Tang YuanNan belongs to the Sun's heat, so what does your Heaven Flame belong to?"

"I know you have the Superb Adjoin Corpses Flame." Shi Yan frowned, quietly communicated with the tree people of Yi Tian Mo's group, informing them the danger of the Superb Adjoin Corpses Flame. After that, he spoke up with a low voice, "You are the Hierarch of the Corpses God Sect, possess the Superb Adjoin

Corpses Flame, master of[DN1] several secret Corpse Control Techniques of the Corpses God Sect. It seems that you have underrated your real cultivation ability."

"That's totally true." Qing Ming wasn't humble at all and revealed a devilish smile. "Although the flame inside your body is indeed a little outstanding, its opposing ability is probably as strong as my Superb Adjoin Corpses Flame. Regretfully, your cultivation base is too low, impossible to truly control it. Therefore, I can easily dominate you. Do you believe it or not?"

"Yes." Shi Yan nodded, then said with a mocking tone, "But you are not able to do it."

"Unable to do it?" The green flame inside Qing Ming's eyes flickered a little bit. The dense yin icy aura emitted from the pores on his body.

At the same time, the three people of Yi Tian Mo's group also realized that the icy aura started to approach them.

More than tens of thousands of soul auras from the three of them flowed out like endless tides, besieging the disciples and the Hierarch of the Corpses God Sect.

[DN1]Choices of "master of" "having mastered...", "mastering..." but cannot be left alone as "master..."

Chapter 304: The King Corpse made a roar

All of the white dead auras in the cellar were beaten earth-shakenly, which was like a tornado blasting everywhere.

Sharp Saber Winds ear-splittingly shrieked, leaving many traces on the walls.

Under the dim lights of the oil lamps, on the walls of the cellar emerged countless scratches that were extremely deep, which looked like they were being slashed by a sharp weapon.

Numerous interlacing scratches were heavily carved deep into the stone walls.

Peculiar lights zoomed over out of nowhere, approaching and raiding on the cellar.

The white yin aura abruptly engulfed the flock of the Corpses God Sect's elders, creating a very long yin aura wall wrapping around them.

More than tens of thousands of visible transparent soul forces, which were like the starlight coming from the ether and densely shining on the earth, were violently attacking every corner of the cellar.

The three people of Yi Tian Mo's group shut their eyes half closed. Although they were not moving, their bodies were the gathering place of the starlight. Each beam of the spectacular starlight entangled everyone in the cellar.

Even Shi Yan was not an exception.

Hundreds of flows of starlight pierced into his Sea of Consciousness. Those were the soul starlight of Yi Tian Mo's group, which was like endlessly long as well as extremely tenacious fibers. That soul starlight made it impossible for him to use his Sea of Consciousness nor the five Devils nor his host soul.

The three people of Yi Tian Mo's group obviously didn't target him; however, the oppression that he was suffering was not just a joke.

The green pupils inside the eyes of the Corpses God Sect's Hierarch were full of the starlight fibers.

The three people of Yi Tian Mo's group was controlling him. Through the unknown marvelous secret techniques, most of the starlight fibers had penetrated into Qing Ming's body, entered his head, and tied up his host soul and his Sea of Consciousness.

The host soul and the Sea of Consciousness were the foundations of a warrior, an essential place to control the Superb Adjoin Corpses Flame. So, when the host soul and the Sea of Consciousness were limited, Qing Ming wasn't able to release the consciousness, which obviously prevented him from controlling the Superb Adjoin Corpses Flame and thus, from intimidating Shi Yan.

The yin icy aura was extremely heavy. The Hierarch of the Corpses God Sect Qing Ming was putting all of his powers to break those soul fibers.

The three people of Yi Tian Mo kept smiling faintly, uniting to increase the oppressive soul forces, making extreme use of all kinds of the Demonic Sound Clan's Upanishads.

As being attacked by their souls, Qing Ming had to struggle very hard as the light in his green eyes gradually became gloomier.

Yin Hai, with a somber face, was sitting straight on a yin wooden coffin in silence. His eyes were overwhelmed with fear while his body trembled.

He had already realized the true cultivation base of the three people of Yi Tian Mo's group. Those three God Realm warriors were using their powerful souls to oppress others, which led to the appearance of countless swirls in the cellar.

Anyone who stood close to this place would not be able to escape from the soul attraction forces of the three people of Yi Tian Mo's group. If any intentions of resistance appeared in their heads, they would have to suffer the three people's tide of souls.

The Demonic Sound Clan profoundly understood the soul attack. This understanding was far beyond that of the human warriors. Currently, the three of them united, releasing different kinds of miraculous souls that prevented the Hierarch of the Corpses God Sect to release the Heaven Flame.

As the Hierarch had no more strength to protest, he couldn't do anything else except for miserably sustaining.

In a soul attacking fight, although they were at the same God Realm, Yi Tian Mo alone was enough to dominate him.

Let alone the three of them uniting with each other?!

...

"Alright." Shi Yan swung his hand and said. "I think that Hierarch Qing Ming shouldn't be overconfident like you were. Don't assume that your abilities alone can turn us into corpses."

In fact, Shi Yan had quietly noticed earlier. When the yin aura concentrated on Qing Ming's body, he had realized Qing Ming's wicked intention.

The Superb Adjoin Corpses Flame was hard to deal with. Once this Corpse Flame flew out of Qing Ming's body, it would cover the entire cellar, and thus the three people of Yi Tian Mo's group would have been unable to react.

Although his Ten Thousand Year Earth Flame was dangerous, exactly as what Qing Ming had said, his cultivation base was not high enough to control it.

If they were in a real battle, before the Ten Thousand Year Earth Flame had come close to Qing Ming, it would have been wrapped up by the Superb Adjoin Corpses Flame. Hence, he would have

become a corpse of Qing Ming and been enslaved by that Corpse Flame for his entire life.

Qing Ming had had this intention indeed.

He wanted to enslave not only him but also the three people of Yi Tian Mo's group.

That pompous idea had appeared in his head as he had assumed that the power of the Superb Adjoin Corpses Flame was enough to oppress those three people.

Having seen through Qing Ming's evil intention, Shi Yan hadn't gone easy on him anymore. He immediately commanded the three people of Yi Tian Mo's group to use the most powerful soul oppressive forces to hinder him from using the Superb Adjoin Corpses Flame.

...

The three people of Yi Tian Mo's group slowly retrieved more than tens of thousands of flows of soul auras.

Countless lights in the cellar started to dim and fade away and then turned into billions of light dots, going back into the bodies of the three people of Yi Tian Mo's group, which looked like numerous birds flying back to their nests.

There was nothing left in the cellar which had been overwhelmed with murderous aura earlier. The scene was restoring its original peace.

All of the elders of the Corpses God Sect were wearing grave faces; their eyes were full of fear and resentment. They didn't dare to act recklessly though.

Qing Ming's green eyes lit up some green lights. He glanced at Shi Yan and the three people of Yi Tian Mo's group but didn't say a word.

Qing Ming didn't continue taking actions.

“I know because you have realized that the forces inside our bodies were not as mighty as yours, you have arrogantly assumed that relying on your Heaven Flame alone could have had oppressed the three of us.” Yi Tian Mo coldly smiled and said disrespectfully, “The Demonic Sound Clan’s body structure is not the same as yours. Thus, in the same realm, the Demonic Sound Clan’s body cannot be as mighty as the human’s. The God power in our bodies isn’t as strong as you neither.” After pausing for a short while, Yi Tian Mo frigidly continued, “However, this doesn’t mean that the Demonic Sound Clan’s warriors are not as strong as you at the same level.”

“Demonic Sound Clan? Pagans?” Qing Ming was frightened. He said, “Turns out you are the pagans?”

“Hmm,” Ka Ba said, “What about pagans? In the ancient times, humankind wasn’t the original owner of this continent. Humankind was only one race on this continent, whose power wasn’t as strong as those of the other races. If it wasn’t because humankind had wicked intentions, took use of the conflicts among the other races to stimulate the war, this continent could have still belonged to our pagan race.”

Qing Ming’s eyes became serious, scanning all over Ka Ba. He then faintly smiled and asked, “Do you assume that this all that I have?”

“Roammmmmmm.”

An earth-shaking roar with full of brutal auras reverberated from inside the earth.

Earth-destroyable vibrations were widespread while a flow of tremendous auras covered the entire place at the same time.

Suddenly, all of the yin wooden coffins shook constantly. In this devilish atmosphere, the rattle sounds coming out from inside the coffins had proved that the corpses in those coffins were all active.

The faces of Yin Hai's group displayed a great happiness. They couldn't help but shout out loud, "Hierarch, you have brought it here?"

Qing Ming arrogantly nodded and confidently said, "Maybe my strength alone is not the opponent of the three of you, but together with that old guy underneath the earth, I am afraid that you can't get out of here in one piece."

Shi Yan's face changed.

He had known that there was a creature hiding inside the earth. It was the Thousand Year King Corpse of the Corpses God Sect.

The King Corpse was the actual mighty fighting machine of the Corpses God Sect.

All the information related to the King Corpse had been spread out in the Endless Sea. Any of the high-class warriors who used to fight with the King Corpse had confirmed that it was very mighty.

The King Corpse could be compared with the God Realm warrior. Its real ability was even much stronger than that of a God Realm warrior.

The three people of Yi Tian Mo's group quietly chucked their tongues while their eyebrows slammed together. They were able to sense a violent force through their souls.

However, although that King Corpse had still been hiding inside the earth for the whole time, they hadn't been able to figure it out, which frightened them very much. They felt freezing because of the King Corpse's strength.

After the King Corpse had just made a roar from inside the earth, the entire Sun Island was violently shaken already.

The God Realm warriors on the island were startled and then released their soul consciousness altogether towards the Corpses God Sect's place.

Even the Sun God Tang YuanNan's face also changed in fear. As soon as he had released his soul consciousness, the three people of Li Fu's group arrived, quickly approached and clearly reported the situation, "Shi Yan has come to the Corpses God Sect's place."

Tang YuanNan was startled. Tens of thousands of earth lights emitted from his body and then disappeared into the void.

The yin auras were overwhelming in the cellar. A blazing red dot of light emerged, gradually enlarged and became a dazzling Sun. Space was distorted, the Sun God Tang YuanNan appeared.

The light dimmed as the glowing red face of Tang YuanNan emerged. He was frowning, looking at the Hierarch of the Corpses God Sect then said, "Qing Ming ge, has this place ever done something wrong with you? Why do you want to use the King Corpse to destroy my island?"

The terrifying light in Qing Ming's eyes lessened a little bit. He took a deep breath and said, "Just mistaken."

After a flow of consciousness shot out into underneath the earth from Qing Ming's head, the horrendous aura then slowly receded.

The ancient corpses of Qing Ming now stopped roaring and quietly stayed inside the earth.

Tang YuanNan stood between Qing Ming and Shi Yan. His back was facing Shi Yan. Although he didn't turn his head around, Shi Yan's body still trembled.

He felt that his heart was beating very frantically. His body gradually brightened up like a shooting star in the sky, which made him feel very strange.

Tang YuanNan still didn't turn around, but his body had gotten hotter little by little and eventually glowed.

Each of the Suns gave off a radiant circle of light in the cellar, flooding this cellar with a sea of light. The temperature was gradually increasing.

Chapter 305: Joint owner

Shi Yan and Tang YuanNan were five meters away from each other. Their bodies had peculiar transformations simultaneously. At this time, there quietly appeared a fanciful connection between them that affected both of their Martial Spirits.

It was the first time they had met. Although they had never known each other's appearance before, the Martial Spirits inside their bodies had triggered a resonance.

Shi Yan slightly shivered, holding his chest, clenching his teeth and cursing under his breath.

He didn't know anything regarding the Star Martial Spirits. He basically couldn't control these forces.

Shi Yan's heart was beating frantically, deranging all forces inside his body, making them fight against themselves and causing him a lot of pain.

Tang YuanNan didn't seem to have any abnormal changes. His brightening gesture showed that he was very comfortable. His body was radiating many circles of light, one by one. These circles of light moved and covered Shi Yan entirely as he pleased.

"Damn it!" Shi Yan cursed with a ferocious face. Countless negative feelings inside his meridians erupted violently like a volcano.

In an instant, his strong body gradually withered while an extremely devilish force burst out from his meridians.

This evil force had a tremendous and mighty momentum, impetuously oppressed the other spiritual forces that were perversely stirring his heart and helped it back to its normal state.

After gasping a few breaths and taking three steps backward, his radiating body like a cold star gradually recovered.

“Oh?” Tang YuanNan slightly uttered, finally turned his head around to look at Shi Yan with an astonished face. His eyes were like the two small suns projecting dazzling lights that could frighten other people.

Under these powerful eyes, Shi Yan felt painful and didn't dare to look straight to them.

Only until the Ice Cold Flame released the icy power that seeped into his body and slowly gathered in his eyes, he started to adapt with the sunlight from Tang YuanNan's eyes. He then calmly looked at Tang YuanNan and said, “Great Hierarch Tang!”

“We are all from the same sect, no need to be so formal.” Tang YuanNan revealed a smile. The sunlight on his body had faded away little by little. He no longer had the intention of testing Shi Yan's ability.

Shi Yan relaxed his whole body. The Star Martial Spirits also became restful as if it didn't see the opponent anymore; hence, it lost interest and stopped provoking and rebelling.

“Same sect ...?” Shi Yan confusedly smiled, slightly shook his head without daring to say anything more.

The Hierarch of the Corpses God Sect Qing Ming frigidly and suspiciously looked at Tang YuanNan and then swept his doubtful eyes over Shi Yan. He revealed a cold smile after a while, “I didn't expect that this little rascal had some relations with the Three Gods Sect. No wonder why Tang ge has come here so fast. It seems that you have come here to protect this child.”

“Protect this child?” Tang YuanNan seemed to find it very funny, turned around looking at Qing Ming then burst into laughter, “Even if I didn't get involved, what could have you done to him? Qing Ming ge, don't blame me for not warning you. Shi Yan's forces are much stronger than what you see now. You just think about it yourself.”

Qing Ming' eyes brightened up. He started to think about the forces behind Shi Yan.

"I've come here to tell Qing Ming ge that you shouldn't recklessly use the King Corpse." Tang YuanNan's face was very calm as if he was solving an everyday matter. "My island is not able to stand too much of the pressures. I hope Qing Ming ge have some regards for me."

Tang YuanNan turned his head around looking at Shi Yan, revealed a meaningful smile, "Little Rascal, can you behave a little bit? Although you have come to the Sun Island for only two hours, five Earth Realm warriors have already been killed. Three forces denounced you to me, and now, you are fighting with the Hierarch Qing Ming. What do you want to do after all?"

Shi Yan was surprised.

"Before the meeting starts, you shouldn't cause any more troubles." Tang YuanNan reluctantly released a long sigh and said, "Help me save face, OK?"

"Regarding the situation related to the Sevenfold Underworld, have you found out anything?" Shi Yan was startled for a while before asking with his knitting eyebrows.

"Let's wait until the meeting to talk about it. It is too soon to tell now." Tang YuanNan's face was complicated. He slightly nodded and continued, "When the meeting is over, you will go with me to the Moon Island. I have some things to tell you in private."

Shi Yan nodded, implicating that he already understood.

"If there are any problems, tell me. Understand?" Tang YuanNan hesitated a little bit then added while knitting his eyebrows, "Actually, you are the joint owner of this island ..."

The faces of Yin Hai and the flock of elders of the Corpses God Sect instantly changed and displayed fear after having listened to what Tang YuanNan had just said.

Qing Ming's eyes also became very strange.

“Joint owner...” Shi Yan also found it funny. “Alright, I will be more well-behaved and less troublesome. However, you make me feel bad; I won't care about this 'joint owner'. Anyway, a part of my blood is the Yang family's.”

“It is good that you understand.” Tang YuanNan nodded and said nothing more. A beam of light flashed up, and he disappeared into the void again.

“How is the relation between you and the Three God Sect?” Qing Ming took a deep breath. “As what I have known, the Yang family and the Three Gods Sect have always been against each other for hundreds of years. Although the two sides haven't gotten into any big wars for the last ten years, I have never heard that the Yang family and the Three Gods Sect had any sort of connections.”

Shi Yan coldly harrumphed and didn't even bother to reply.

From deep inside his heart, he knew that Tang YuanNan wasn't scared of Qing Ming. That was why Tang YuanNan said that he was a joint owner of the Sun Island. In fact, Tang YuanNan just wanted to entice him.

Through the Corpses God Sect, Tang YuanNan perhaps wanted to spread out the news regarding the relationship between him and the Three Gods Sect, let all of the warriors in the Endless Sea know that besides being a member of the Yang family, Shi Yan was also the Spirit Inheritor of the Three Gods Sect.

He had the Star Martial Spirit, so he would possibly step on the Star Island in the future. Thus, becoming the Spirit Inheritor of the Three Gods Sect was also obvious, especially after the Yang family had hidden in the Demon Area, their power had dramatically declined, and Yang Tian Emperor had not been in a good situation.

Shi Yan also understood that the reason why Tang YuanNan had

proactively displayed his good intentions was that the friendly attitude with the Demonic Sound Clan and the Wings Race was also an important factor besides the fact that he possessed the Star Martial Spirits.

The unity of the Demonic Sound Clan and the Wing Race wasn't less powerful than that of any other forces. The fact that Tang YuanNan enticed Shi Yan also meant enticing the Demonic Sound Clan and the Wings Race. This guy's plan was really good.

"The Corpses God Sect doesn't have any hostility with you either." A few moments later, Qing Ming suddenly admitted his mistake. "If you are interested in these two Sky corpses, I can give them to you, considering them my admission of the mistake for the reckless actions at the corpse burial plot number 93. The reason I considered you the corpse refining object that year is because of the trade with the Yin Yang Wonderland. Other than that, we don't have any direct relations with them. What do you think?"

Yin Hai's group was startled with their eyes and mouths wide-opened.

"Two Sky corpses and the resentment between the Corpses God Sect and you will be cleared. How about it?" Qing Ming said with a low voice.

"Hierarch!" Yin Hai was panicked. These two Sky corpses belonged to him.

"Shut up!" Qing Ming shouted out loud.

Yin Hai mused immediately.

"Two Sky corpses ..." Shi Yan frowned, contemplated for a while before saying, "It's ok that way. But, you have to remove all the formation techniques on those Sky corpses as well as wiping out the corpse souls that Yin Hai has been retaining."

"Of course." Qing Ming instantly agreed.

"Cleaning up the things in these two Sky corpses requires some

time. Three days, three days later, I will send Yin Hai to bring you these two Sky corpses. How is it?”

“Let’s do it that way.” Shi Yan dragged a half smile out of the corner of his mouth, clasped his hands conducting the etiquette with Qing Ming.

“Predecessor Qing Ming is very generous indeed. I have learned a lot for today. See you in the meeting.” After finishing, Shi Yan turned around and left.

The three people of Yi Tian Mo’s group also followed him, quickly left without leaving any traces.

“Hierarch.” Yin Hai resentfully bowed his head. “Why?”

“You don’t need to know.” The green eyes of Qing Ming suddenly flared up peculiar dots of light that formed a miraculous formation. Inside this small formation, a feeble green flame was flickering and then gradually transformed into a small dark blue face.

“There is still a Heaven Flame in his body.” A strange consciousness appeared in Qing Ming’s head, zooming over his Sea of Consciousness.

“There is something exceptional on his body. Otherwise, the other two Heaven Flames would not have submitted. We temporarily shouldn’t confront this guy. Let’s carefully observe him for a while first.”

Qing Ming quietly nodded. The green hue in his eyes was gradually dimmer; his pupils regained their brown color as usual.

... ..

“Master,” Yi Tian Mo slightly turned around, pointed towards above the head and said with a small voice, “The God Realm warriors’ souls are still watching.”

Shi Yan raised his head looking up towards the sky then said with

a faint smile, “No need to care about them. They are very arrogant; their subordinates were many. They will not show themselves just because of an Earth Realm warrior like me. I think that they will care about me after the meeting is over. Right now, I am not qualified yet.”

“So, are we going back now?” Yi Tian Mo continued asking.

Shi Yan was bewildered, thought for a while and then said, “The three of you go back first. I am going to the Sacred Light Mountain. If I go back now, there would probably be some people coming to find me. That’s annoying. And if you guys go with me, it will attract other people’s eyes. Hahaha, I also want to relax a little bit.”

“Will it be dangerous?” Ka Ba worriedly asked. “Or Yi Tian Mo will go with you, the two of us will go back first.”

“No need.” Shi Yan shook his head. “You guys go back altogether. Some warriors on this island are still watching you. In their eyes, I am just a messenger. You have overrated their respect towards me. I know you can always use your souls to transmit messages to me. Thus, if something happens, I can also send a message to you. Although this island is not small, it is not big for you either. It won’t take too long for you to fly to me with all of your strength.”

“Alright. We’ll go first then.” Yi Tian Mo nodded, bent down to conduct his etiquette before quickly disappearing.

... ..

Shi Yan went straight to the Sacred Light Mountain. He sometimes met some people on the way. A bunch of young warriors with tidy clothes ahead were gathering into groups of three or five, discussing and smiling continually. They didn’t seem to be so worried about the Demons Dwellers’ invasion; on the contrary, it appeared that they were enjoying the fun and the pleasant atmosphere here.

Shi Yan had already killed five Earth Realm warriors just right after having come here. However, very few people had seen it.

Therefore, most of the warriors from different forces everywhere didn't recognize him while he was on his way. They kept laughing and talking with each other, didn't lay their eyes on him.

The Sacred Light Mountain was the only mountain on the island. It was tens of thousands of zhang tall, like a sky supporting pillar piercing up through the sky.

The Great Sun Holy Palace of the Sun Island was up on the peak of the Sacred Light Mountain, staying hidden inside the hovering misty clouds, being overwhelmed with the blazing summer sunlight day by day.

It was said that this Great Sun Holy Palace had been made of numerous rare mineral stones that could absorb the sunlight and had countless miraculous effects.

There were many hot springs at the Sacred Light Mountain. It was said that those hot springs had varieties of mystical effectiveness which helped women's skin whitening, shiny, and smooth or helped men be energetic. Soaking in this calm, warm water would make people feel refreshed and revitalized again.

At the foot of the Sacred Light Mountain, besides the hot springs, there were also some trading fairs established for exchanging materials, many taverns supplying wine and girls, or typical cultivating rooms exclusively reserved for the warriors.

That was why the foot of the Sacred Light Mountain could attract many outstanding youths from everywhere.

Many young warriors had followed their great masters here for many different purposes. They gathered in groups, being excited and attached, hoping that they could be lucky enough to find their dream treasures.

...

At a sky-blue bathing place, the warm steam hovered about and covered the hot spring. The bathing area was divided into different separating areas by jasper walls. In the middle of the hot spring area, there was a small ellipse-shape lake with the size that was as big as a football field.

Quite a significant number of warriors were bathing and resting in the lake.

A young girl in a thin blouse sunk her slender body into the water of the spring.

Because of the rising steam which almost covered the entire water surface, her figure became ambiguous; even her face couldn't be seen clearly, let alone her prominent body that was hidden under the hot water of the hot spring.

Many pavilions were surrounding the bathing place. Some warriors were leaning against the handrails inside those pavilions, attentively looking at the hot spring. Although they couldn't see anything clearly, a bunch of them all wore an excited and eager face.

Shi Yan walked over to the bathing place and took a quick glance at it. It was indeed impossible to see girls' appearances under this dense, steaming water, let alone to see through the water to watch their mesmerizing bodies.

As he emotionlessly walked into one of the pavilions, he heard the sound of a buoyant discussion of some warriors as well as the scent of wine. He immediately realized that this was the only tavern of this bathing place, which specialized in supplying delicious dishes.

While beaming out a faint smile, Shi Yan felt that his body had loosened a bit and was now relaxed. He stared at that tavern for a while before walking inside.

“Miss Gu, try this. This is the Crescent Moon Crab Meat which

can only be found in the Moon Island of the Three Gods Sect. The meat is soft with natural flavor. It is very delicious.”

“Miss Qu, try a little bit of this Flowing Clouds Flying Streams. It has been said that this wine has been made of the Sacred Spring inside the Sacred Light Mountain. This sacred wine can mesmerize everyone.”

“...” (Much more noises of talking)

Five or six young, good-looking men in tidy and beautiful clothes were smilingly blandishing the two women sitting at the table next to the window.

The women over there were Gu Ling Lung and Qu Yan Qing. Although Gu Ling Lung still wore the strange mask, with the exceptional aura spreading out from her body, as well as her appearance which everyone here had all known of, many men had gone mad with her beauty.

As soon as Shi Yan had stepped in and even before he could find a seat for himself, he heard those voices coming up and couldn't help but feel ridiculous.

He slightly shook his head without saying anything. He found a table near a window and then deliberately looked towards the hot spring where the steam was rising hazily, trying to find a charming figure that was able to attract him.

Chapter 306: Good fortune came unexpectedly

In front of the window.

Shi Yan's head leaned against the window frame to observe the blue lake down there.

In the immense steam, beautiful figures ambiguously faded in and out.

Many good-looking young warriors with magnificent clothes were also sitting next to the windows like him, talking and laughing, sometimes whistling; they were all very relaxing.

Inside the pavilion, numerous guards of the Three Gods Sect came and went, bringing many free fruits to the tables that had people sitting.

The Sun Island had seldom been opened to welcome the outside world. The warriors, who were present on the Sun Island this time, all followed their great masters of several families or famous sects who were guests of the Three Gods Sect.

Therefore, the bathing places at the foot of the Sacred Light Mountain were opened for free. Even some taverns offered free fruits and food to their guests.

Of course, the Three Gods Sect would not provide the precious and rare food for free. People should have enough money to pay for it.

Shi Yan scanned over the precious food menu of the Three Gods Sect but didn't feel very interested in having them. As he felt that the free fruits were enough, he didn't call the guards to order more food after taking a seat.

An undetected soul message was transmitted into his head. The messenger was Yi Tian Mo.

“Master, there are indeed many people that have come to greet and talk. Among them are the warriors of the Spirit Treasure Wonderland, the Dong Fang family, and the Yin Yang Wonderland, as well as the people that you have taught them a lesson earlier. Do you want to see them?”

Although the soul message of Yi Tian Mo was sent from ten miles far away, it remained very clear and didn't fade away in Shi Yan's head as if Yi Tian Mo was just standing next to him.

After thinking for a while, Shi Yan responded to Yi Tian Mo's soul in his head, “Ignore them. We don't receive anyone.”

“Yes.” Yi Tian Mo quietly retrieved his soul message first. Shi Yan regained his normal state with his lucid eyes.

“Ah?” Shi Yan exhaled slightly in shock, knitted his eyebrows, looked at the person sitting in front of him then asked with a low voice, “Who are you?”

As he wasn't as good at using the soul as Yi Tian Mo, he had to concentrate all of his spirits to communicate with Yi Tian Mo, and thus, he couldn't notice any changes happening nearby.

After having exchanged messages with Yi Tian Mo, he was immediately beware of a young man sitting right next to him.

This person wore a five-colored tunic. His coat was also colorful with the embroidery of all kinds of exotic flowers and birds.

Although this person's clothes were weird, he was extremely good-looking. His face was elegantly jade-like, and his eyes were like bright stars. His appearance was even more beautiful than that of a beautiful girl.

Under Shi Yan's scrutinized look, this person relaxingly laughed while one of his legs put on one of the tables beside them. He deliberately picked up a cluster of grapes and said with a smile, “I am also traveling to the Endless Sea for sightseeing. My name is Ye ZhangFeng. I used to be a member of the Spirit Treasure

Wonderland but have gotten expelled. Now, I don't belong to any forces."

While smiling, he raised his left hand, which was even more delicate than that of a pretty girl, to call a guard who was approaching toward them and said, "Bring four 'Sun Flame' bottles here. This kind of wine is unforgettable."

"Coff."

A heavy bag of Crystal Coins was launched from his palm and exactly fell into the hand of the Three Gods Sect's guard.

"We both drink and watch beautiful girls at the same time. Hahaha, I am very interested in beautiful girls, so we can comfortably discuss with each other."

This person didn't show any signs of formalities whatsoever. He took an apple and aggressively bit it then smilingly pointed towards Gu Ling Lung and Qu Yan Qing, lowered his voice and said, "Those two girls over there are real precious food. One of them is the daughter of the Gu family; the other is the Holy Maiden of the Heaven Lake Divine Land. They not only have exceptional appearances but are also the outstanding warriors on the Power Rankings. Especially the Holy Maiden of the Heaven Lake Divine Lan, the face behind that mask will surely make people long for it day and night ..."

Ye ZhangFeng's face seemed to be very excited. He flicked his tongue with half-closed eyes and revealed a big grin.

While he was talking, a guard of the Three Gods Sect had already brought four bottles of the 'Sun Flame' and some snacks.

He lazily stood up, grabbed a bottle of the 'Sun Flame', threw his head back guzzling a few gulps of wine then wiped his mouth and complimented, "This wine is amazing."

Shi Yan leaned his back against the chair, slightly squinted, coldly looking at Ye ZhangFeng without saying anything.

“Do you want to try a sip?” Ye ZhangFeng spoke up, put a bottle of the ‘Sun Flame’ in front of Shi Yan and seriously said, “Only the Three Gods Sect has this wine. It has been made by a Sun God. You will feel that your tummy is in flames after drinking it. It is both subtle and hot, absolutely a good wine for a man.”

Shi Yan contemplated and didn’t say a word. He took the ‘Sun Flame’ bottle, held his face up drinking almost half of the bottle in one breath. He then frigidly looked at Ye ZhangFeng and said, “Spit it out. Why are you looking for me?”

Ye ZhangFeng’s face stiffened. He rubbed his cheek and said with an embarrassed smile, “You realized it?”

“You have the Purgatory True Flame which ranks number 4 on the Heaven Flames list. Moreover, you have also fused with that Purgatory True Flame. Your understanding of the Heaven Flames is not less than that of the Corpses God Sect’s Hierarch Qing Ming. You also know about his Superb Adjoin Corpses Flame while you are just in the Earth Realm. You have probably met Qing Ming earlier.” Shi Yan coldly said. “Heaven Flames can sense and detect each other. As you are sitting in front of me, I can apparently sense the Heaven Flame’s aura on your body. I just want to know what you are going to do after all?”

Heaven Flames can absorb and support each other. If one Heaven Flame consumes another one, it will bring that Heaven Flame itself and its owner a marvelous benefit.

A half hour ago, Shi Yan and the Corpses God Sect had confronted. He also knew that Qing Ming had the greed for his Heaven Flame.

If the three people of Yi Tian Mo’s group hadn’t been there, or Tang YuanNan hadn’t appeared to warn Qing Ming, Qing Ming would have recklessly found all the ways to absorb his Heaven Flame.

If Qing Ming had absorbed the Ten Thousand Year Earth Flame,

his God Realm would have entered a new level, and his strength then could frighten everyone.

As Ye ZhangFeng possessed the Purgatory True Flame, Shi Yan had to be very careful with him.

“The Purgatory True Flame originates from the purgatory, which is the origination of the Purgatory Flame that ranks number 4 among the Heaven Flames. The Purgatory True Flame can melt down all mineral metals. Therefore, the Purgatory True Flame can not only prevent the enemies but also refine medicinal pills and secret treasures. The person who possesses the Purgatory True Flame can also become an Alchemist or a Blacksmith. In terms of the achievements in these two fields, ordinary people are completely on the losing ground ...”

The Ice Cold Flame sent out a message from the Blood Vein Ring to help Shi Yan understand a little bit more about the attributes of the Purgatory True Flame.

“Don’t misunderstand.” Ye ZhangFeng laughed while raising his hand, implicating that he didn’t have any wicked intentions. As he didn’t see Shi Yan having any abnormal actions, he then regained his previous deliberate manner, laughed and said, “I meet you here unexpectedly. I have come to this tavern to drink and then realized that you have the Heaven Flame’s aura; hence, I walked over here.”

“That’s good.” Shi Yan nodded with calm eyes. He sedately ate fruits and drank the good wine of Ye ZhangFeng, relaxingly watching the hot water lake, ignoring the other person.

“In fact...” Ye ZhangFeng wanted to say something but then stopped.

Shi Yan didn’t look at him pretending not to hear it and continued watching the lake down there.

“I want to make a trade with you. I don’t know what kind of your

Heaven Flame is, but I think that you can help me successfully refine some Sacred Level Secret Treasures.”

Ye ZhangFeng said with flaming bad ambitions and burning eyes, “Although I have the Purgatory True Flame, my cultivation base is too low, which prevents me from being able to make use all of the Purgatory True Flame’s forces. Meanwhile, refining Sacred Level Secret Treasures requires a persistent heating flame for a long time. That is why I couldn’t do it.”

“Not interested.” Shi Yan didn’t turn his head and directly refused him.

“You are not taking this chance to deprive him of the Purgatory True Flame that resides in his body?” The Ice Cold Flame sent out a message. “Although this little rascal’s cultivation base is the same as yours, killing him is not a difficult task with your true ability. After he is dead, you can absorb the Purgatory True Flame. What do you think?”

“He only has the Earth Realm cultivation base, but he could fuse it with his own body. Do you think that he is that easy to deal with?” Shi Yan beamed out a faint smile. “As what I have known, it seems that only the True God warriors are qualified enough to fuse the Heaven Flames with their bodies. When I’ve met Qing Ming, I could feel that his fusion was even less than that of this little rascal. I don’t think we should recklessly do anything.”

“Make sense. This person is indeed a little peculiar.” The Ice Cold Flame agreed with Shi Yan.

“Honestly, I am more interested in Qing Ming’s Heaven Flame ...”

“Ah, aren’t you crazy? Qing Ming is a God Realm warrior. His Superb Adjoin Corpses Flame is very anomalous. Although his fusion with the Superb Adjoin Corpses Flame is not as good as that of this little rascal, his realm is very high, which allows him to make great use of the Superb Adjoin Corpses Flame’s powers. Have

you gone mad?”

“Probably. If I am interested in Qing Ming, so are other people. We will see how the situation goes and find the right time to take action.”

“...” (silent)

When the Ice Cold Flame and he were secretly communicating, Ye ZhangFeng worriedly rubbed his face.

After a long while, Ye ZhangFeng suddenly clenched his teeth and hatefully said, “If you can help me, the Sacred Level Secret Treasure will be yours if it can be successfully refined.”

Shi Yan’s eyes brightened up; he turned his head around looking at Ye ZhangFeng as if he was a stupid person. “Are you insane?”

“Going to be,” Ye ZhangFeng laughed strangely. “You also know the value of a Sacred Level Secret Treasure. In the Endless Sea, each Sacred Level Secret Treasure is the thing to guard the sect. I am willing to give it to you because I want you to help me.”

“So, what will you get after that?” Shi Yan was startled, unable to understand.

“My cultivating technique is a little bit specific. Breaking through the realm is carried out through the secret treasure refinement. If I am successful in refining a Sacred Level Secret Treasure, I can break through directly to the Nirvana Realm from the Earth Realm, even possibly enter the Spirit Realm.” Ye ZhangFeng thought a little bit before speaking with his heating eyes.

Shi Yan’s body was agitated. He said with a low voice, “It seems you also get many good things.”

“If I don’t have anything in return, why I have to give you that much?” Ye ZhangFeng forced a smile and continued, “If I want to refine a secret treasure, I have to find a person with the Heaven Flame and ask for his help. This thing... although I know that the Corpses God Sect’s Hierarch Qing Ming has the Heaven Flame, I

don't dare to cooperate with him. As you have known, the Heaven Flames can devour each other, my cultivation base is much less than his, and I have also lost the support from the Spirit Treasure Wonderland. Hence, I don't dare to ..."

Shi Yan kept silent, knitted his eyebrows, carefully considering the pros and cons. He couldn't help but have a feeling that a cake had just fallen from the heaven. After using his Heaven Flame to help that guy, he could obtain a Sacred Level Secret Treasure. Wasn't it similar to find a fortune out of expectation?!

"Little rascal, are you sure about that?" After contemplating for a while, Shi Yan suddenly remembered this matter then asked. "Don't tell me that you are not sure and just want to take me as an experimental test subject. And then, everything comes to nothing at the end. I warn you; I am very busy, I don't have too much time to make a joke with you."

"No worries, I have tried it many times before." Ye ZhangFeng arrogantly laughed and confidently said, "If you agree to help me, I assure that you will have a Sacred Level Secret Treasure. Believe me."

"Alright. I trust you this time." Shi Yan dragged a half smile out of the corner of his mouth then said, "I agree."

"That's good. Let talk about details." Ye ZhangFeng took one step forward and lowered his voice, "I have prepared enough materials, just lack one typical material which is the particular Profound Level Secret Treasure, it is ..."

"Clacking clacking."

Right at this time, many hasty footsteps reverberated from the stairs. A gentle-to-bone voice came up, "Ye ZhangFeng, come out."

Ye ZhangFeng was dumbstruck with an embarrassed face, quickly turned his back toward the door, pretending like he was attentively watching the hot water lake.

His outstandingly handsome face was suddenly distorted; his bones changed; his facial skin was pulled together...

Just in three breaths, his face had changed from the appearance of a white-face young man to a dry yellow face with gloomy eyes; even the angel-like attraction had also disappeared.

“Wandering in this world, one always needs some self-protection tricks. Hehe.”

Ye ZhanFeng relaxed his body, swinging his legs and continued drinking wine without being worried at all.

Chapter 307: Dare to come here and play with me in the water?

Not long after that, a beautiful girl with a petite body in blue clothes stepped up from the stairs.

Although this girl had a pretty yet dainty body, her full breasts were extraordinary big, stodgy, and dominantly heaved. They were quite bigger than those of other beautiful girls that Shi Yan had ever met.

Her skin was of a jade-like white hue and as splendid as lights radiating from a gem. As soon as this girl stepped up, all the men in the tavern were startled, watching her without blinking.

She had a pure and perfectly pretty face; her moves were extremely adorable and agile; together with her stodgy firm breasts, everything had made a blow-minding appeal of this girl.

Even Shi Yan's eyes brightened, staring at that girl, secretly complimenting her.

Ye ZhangFeng turned his back to that girl and winked at Shi Yan, implicating that he shouldn't draw that girl's attention which might bring him some troubles.

Shi Yan chuckled, knitted his eyebrows, took the bottle of wine, held his head back and drank some sips. He then shook his head and said, "Such a regret."

Ye ZhangFeng was bewildered, moved closer and asked, "What regret?"

"Such a delicious fresh cabbage like that is tormented by scum like you." Shi Yan coldly harrumphed then said with a low voice, "Why is she looking for you?"

"Nothing ..." Ye ZhangFeng forced a smile.

That girl stepped into the room, tweaked her back several times.

Her almond-shaped eyes on the ferocious face started to scan from the last tables to the other side without letting any warriors escape from her sight.

The warriors from different Seas all revealed a big smile, lifted up their heads and straightened their backs, trying to show that they were extraordinarily eminent.

The girl faintly smiled with disrelish on her face. After glimpsing all the people here and being unable to find the person she wanted, she hastily turned around and left.

“Little Mei-mei (Chinese way to call a younger girl), you come sit here and have some drinks with me.” A guy at the Second Sky of the Disaster Realm lustfully smiled while looking at that girl and then proactively walked closer to her.

“You want to die ...?” Ye ZhangFeng suddenly lowered his head, slightly breathing. He reluctantly shook his head and released a sigh as if he was whining for the others’ fate.

Shi Yan was astonished, but then he immediately understood why Ye ZhangFeng had sighed.

That pretty girl with ample bosom gently took actions, pulling that guy, grabbing his waist and throwing him away. This disturbing Disaster Realm warrior flew straight out of the window. While he was still in the air, his head exploded; blood spattered everywhere. He was dead even before falling in the lake.

“Boom.”

That girl’s snow-white hand was gently placed on the table, a tremendous aura massively transmitted to that table.

In an instant, that wooden table broke into four or five pieces, each of which shot out like a dazzling sharp sword, dashing straight to the three Disaster Realm warriors who were lustfully smiling on their chairs.

A scream like a stuck pig resounded and then ceased instantly.

The girl took out a silk handkerchief and wiped away some drops of wine on her hand. She didn't care about those three bodies beside her and continued to walk forward to search instead.

With her ferocious eyes, she carefully looked at every single person. The whole tavern was deadly silent without any sound.

The previous boisterous noise seemed to disappear. The lustful eyes now became frightened.

At this time, the tavern was so quiet that even the sound of a falling needle could also be heard. All eyes were on that girl. Shi Yan was not an exception either.

Four mild flows of bloody aura from the lake and the broken table flew towards Shi Yan.

Shi Yan's spirit was very comfortable like being fed when hungry. He had killed five Earth Realm warriors and obtained five flows of aura today. Now, he got another four streams of the four Disaster Realm warriors' aura. He was very satisfied with this achievement and thus was more interest in crowded places.

The more people they have, the easier that conflicts could happen, which benefited his miraculous Martial Spirits more.

That girl goggled her eyes, freely going back and forth in the tavern which was now as quiet as a mouse. Although her eyes displayed impatience, she still maintained a gentle voice, "Ye ZhangFeng, even if you are dead, you have to come out now. Master needs to see you."

Shi Yan saw Ye ZhangFeng continue eating without looking at that girl. However, his face was stiff, which didn't match with his deliberate manner.

"Master has said that if you don't go back in one hour, he will kill your demon beast mount."

That girl was both searching and gently intimidating at the same time, "If you don't go back in two hours, Master will destroy the

Perishing Spirit Formation's Mouth that you have created. And if you still don't show up, he would smash the Divine Incense Tripod."

Ye ZhangFeng was still busy with eating while forcing a miserable smile on his face as if someone had controlled his fate. He released a sigh and dolefully said, "Jie, give me the Spiritual Stones."

The girl's eyes were brightened while revealing a smile. Her eyes were half closed forming a new moon shape, which was very adorable. "That's good. Master just wants good things for you. You should honestly tell the truth and then obediently go back. He will not make it hard on you."

After speaking, the girl walked over and stood in front of Shi Yan, hauled out a triangle-shaped silver yin stone and gave it to Ye ZhangFeng. After that, she pushed Ye ZhangFeng to the other seat and then sat down on the chair that he had just left.

"Clatter."

The bottle of wine fell on the ground. The girl eyed Shi Yan curiously and said, "This bastard Ye ZhangFeng is a troublemaker. You shouldn't get involved with him. No matter what he suggests, you better not to agree. Otherwise, the one who suffers loss is you."

Shi Yan's face became peculiar.

"Korf korf korf ..." Ye ZhangFeng constantly coughed; his face turned red. He cruelly goggled at her and scolded, "Lin Ya Qi, can you not cause me any more troubles?"

"I am only speaking the truth." The girl lifted her face up and contemptuously said.

"Shi Yan!" A light shout suddenly arose from the table ahead. Gu Ling Lung stood up, biting her lips and clenching her teeth. Her face was full of resentment, and her eyes were flooded with hatred.

It looked like she was about to risk her life.

Qu Yan Qing was stunned as she hadn't expected that she would see Shi Yan here. However, the hesitance appeared in her eyes, just like she was quietly considering something.

She didn't stand up like Gu Ling Lung. It seemed she was afraid of something.

Shi Yan knitted his eyebrows, looking at that direction. He then poured a cup of wine for himself, raised it towards Gu Ling Lung and said with a smile, "Very glad to meet you here."

"I am not happy at all!" Gu Ling Lung's face was overwhelmed with anger. "You, a dirty unscrupulous bastard like you also come to the Sun Island. Aren't you afraid that people here will devour you?"

Shi Yan shrugged and said, "Isn't it that I am still fine now?"

Gu Ling Lung gnashed her teeth and was about to say something, but then four Earth Realm warriors sitting beside her suddenly stood up, rushing towards Shi Yan with unfriendly manners.

Those four were all at the First or Second Sky of Earth Realm with arrogant gestures and notable appearances. As they saw Gu Ling Lung being angry, they wanted to show off their abilities a little bit to win her heart.

The guy leading wore a hat and white martial attire. Before taking actions, he gently asked Lin Ya Qi, "Does this man have any relations to you?"

Lin Ya Qi shook her head, "I don't know him."

Ye ZhangFeng faintly smiled, lazily leaned backward, didn't seem to help Shi Yan out willingly. He waved his hand and said, "If you want to fight, get a little bit further away from me. If you don't touch me, I will not get angry."

"Ling Lung," Qu Yan Qing stood up eventually, staring at Gu Ling

Lung then said with a low voice, “Do you intend to let them die?”

“Flies that buzz around annoys me. They deserve to die.” Gu Ling Lung coldly replied.

Reluctantly, Qu Yan Qing seriously said, “Han Feng, you shouldn’t make a mess here. You guys are not his opponents. Moreover, our hatred is not your business.”

The guy leading’s face looked a little strange after hearing this. He turned his head around glancing at Qu Yan Qing and said, “Miss Qu, you have underestimated us too much.”

“I don’t underestimate you.” Qu Yan Qing continued. “You guys are not his opponents. Even if you guys attack altogether, death is the only way that awaits you guys.”

The warriors in the tavern were all astonished after hearing this. Even Lin Ya Qi was dazzled, knitted her eyebrows, pulled Ye ZhangFeng’s blouse and asked, “Little Bai, is this friend of yours dangerous?”

Ye ZhangFeng shook his head and said while chuckling, “I don’t know.”

Shi Yan was drinking wine alone, didn’t care about the four warriors who were provoking him. He only indifferently looked at Lin Ya Qi and Ye ZhangFeng in front of him and then shifted his eyes toward the lake through the window.

After hearing Qu Yan Qing’s advice, the faces of those four warriors, who wanted to win a beauty’s heart, got darkened. They stood behind Shi Yan’s back hesitantly, considering if they should hazardously take actions.

Shi Yan was still acting normal, concentrating on the hot water lake, looking toward a mermaid inside the lake.

At the southwest corner of the densely steamy lake, a charming figure was swimming like a mermaid. This woman was regularly coming up and down out of the water.

That beautiful figure was ambiguously flashing on and off inside the steam. Other people certainly couldn't see it clearly, so they would feel so unpleasantly curious that made them want to come closer to have a better look to see how beautiful that figure was.

In the turquoise water, that woman sometimes looked toward Shi Yan and smiled as if she was proudly displaying her appealing body.

Beside her, there were about ten warriors from different forces in the Endless Sea. They were all passionately watching her with enjoyable eyes but didn't dare to come closer.

In the tavern, some warriors were also looking towards her with astonished eyes which glued on the girl's mesmerizing body that could drive others crazy.

Many of them whistled and resented not being able to jump into the water, coming closer to admire her beauty.

"Do you dare come here and play with me in the water?" Under the scrutinized looks of numerous warriors, that woman raised her snow-white arm, pointing towards Shi Yan while provokingly smiling. "Shi Yan, if you have the gut to come down here, I will agree to let you bathe next to me."

Chapter 308: Eyes of Love

“Do you dare to come down here?”

In the large bathing area, many moving lights were surrounding Cao Zhi Lan. Her mesmerizing face gradually appeared clearer.

The misty steam hovered around her body like a real living creature dancing, following her gentle movements. It gave people a feeling that a long white eel was moderately and slenderly mincing around her.

Standing in the lake, Cao Zhi Lan consistently revealed a big smile on her beautiful face. In front of other people, she didn't seem to be scared nor shy. Her small jade-like finger pointed towards Shi Yan from a distance while her breath was provokingly rambling.

Everyone clamored.

No matter if it was either male or female warriors in this bathing area, or the outstanding youths surrounding, or those who recognized her or not, everyone was startled.

Following the direction that Cao Zhi Lan's jade-like finger was pointing, everyone nervously searched for the target and eventually found Shi Yan by the window.

Under countless attentive looks, Shi Yan's face remained normal as if he didn't know that he had become their target. He continued drinking alone without paying any attentions to Cao Zhi Lan's words. He didn't show any abnormal changes and maintained his indifferent manner.

Lin Ya Qi and Ye ZhangFeng beside him were also bewildered, looking at him with strange faces.

After having heard Cao Zhi Lan's words, more than ten young warriors in the tavern surprisingly looked at him with the eyes full of horror, admirability, envy, discontentment, suspicion, etc.

While many thoughts were spinning in their heads, they were quietly speculating Shi Yan's identity.

The four young warriors, who had had the intention of disturbance, were in a daze behind Shi Yan like wooden cocks, standing like a post without any reactions.

Gu Ling Lung secretly gritted her teeth, felt angry and hateful at the same time while quietly cursing Cao Zhi Lan.

Qu Yan Qing slowly sat down, bowed her head without uttering a word. Nobody knew what she was thinking.

"Is the daughter of the Cao Family calling you?" Ye ZhangFeng was startled for a while then shuddered and said with a strange face, "Brother, who are you after all? I know this Cao Zhi Lan. This woman is famous for her beauty in the Endless Sea. Numerous people have gone mad because of her. I have never heard that she has ever laid her eyes on anyone. But, you could do it, even make her take the initiative. How did you do it?"

Shi Yan shook his head with a cold face, "She is mentally ill."

Lin Ya Qi chuckled, constantly nodding. "She got a mental disorder indeed. She can shamelessly do something like this in front of so many people. I genuinely admired this woman."

"Aren't you coming down?"

Ye ZhangFeng said, "For countless people in the Endless Sea, that woman is the dreaming precious treasure. She has proactively been asking for you. What are you waiting for?"

Numerous eyes were fixed on Shi Yan, and everyone with different expressions seemed to wait for something to happen.

Cao Zhi Lan gently smiled like a cherry blossom budding which was incredibly beautiful. Her curves were covered by many rays of light; her hair was soft and shiny; her full lips were red and appealing. She raised her voice and continued, "Shi Yan, why are you scared of me? You are afraid that I will devour you?"

In the tavern, a woman with waist-length hair was startled, covering her mouth, unbelievably looking at Shi Yan.

“Clank.”

The tray in her hands fell to the ground; green fruits scattered, rolling everywhere.

“LinDa!” The other woman next to her quietly shouted. “Stop being dazed.”

LinDa covered her mouth with astonishment. She just stood there, bewilderedly looking at Shi Yan from a distance, didn’t seem to hear the voice of the person beside her.

“Lan jie, what are you doing?”

A loud shout suddenly came up from the left of Shi Yan. A two-meter-tall man with an extremely sturdy body and a ferocious red face was staring at Shi Yan.

He wore a rustic animal leather cloth that was wrapping around his body, exposing a tanned skin with dense scars. The exposure of firm muscles indicated an endlessly mighty strength.

“Man Gu, don’t poke your nose into my business.” Cao Zhi Lan still kept her mesmerizing smile on her face while her eyes were silently looking toward Shi Yan. She continued provoking Shi Yan, “Shi Yan, you don’t have the guts to do it?”

“The daughter of the Cao family is insane.”

“She has gone mad indeed.”

“After all, is that her? I have heard that she has never had any feelings for any man. How is this possible then?”

“It is certainly her. Otherwise, how come Man Gu of the Uncultivated Barbarian Sect have gotten angry like that?”

“...”

Near the lake, in the tavern, the clamor was rising; the majority

of the warriors were gathering in groups of five or seven and boisterously discussing together.

In just a short time, Shi Yan had unexpectedly become the interest of everyone. All of them were guessing his identity, wanted to know the relationship between him and Cao Zhi Lan.

At the trading area from a distance, there was a person with a black veil covering the face. As that person heard the clamor at the bathing area, that one couldn't help but walk over, stood on the road of the trading area, looking towards this place.

After glimpsing quickly, that person suddenly shuddered. The eyes with mixed and confused emotions looked at Shi Yan without blinking.

It seemed that Shi Yan also felt something. He suddenly turned around looking towards that person.

Four eyes met. There were as if a lightning flashing up, and countless feelings had been transmitted through this lightning.

Those who were looking at Shi Yan all realized that Shi Yan's eyes had changed. They subconsciously shifted their eyes toward the direction of his look, but everything they could see was a pair of beautiful, bright, deep eyes.

After suddenly turned his head back again, under many scrutinized looks, Shi Yan dragged a half smile out of the corner of his mouth then said, "It is not that I don't dare to come down. I am grateful with your intention. Regretfully, I have been taken. If you want to become my favorite, you have to try harder. And first, it needs to be accepted by her." Shi Yan pointed towards the person in the black veil.

Under the attentive looks of other people, that woman removed her black veil, exposing an exceptionally bewitching beauty.

She gently and slenderly leaped up, slowly took step by step towards Shi Yan. She was like a peri sent from heaven with

beautifully elegant manners.

In the steamy weather, she deliberately walked through the window in front of Shi Yan then descended and stood next to him.

Everyone clamored again.

“Xia XinYan of the Kyara Sea.”

“That is her indeed. The Reincarnation Martial Spirit is unimaginably miraculous. Finally, we have witnessed it today.”

“Who is that little rascal? Why are the two most beautiful flowers of the Endless Sea following him?”

“Shi Yan. Have you heard about this name?”

“Only devil knows. Damn it. I don’t understand anything. How come Miss Cao, the one I have highly admired, could recklessly act like this just because of this bastard.”

“...”

Most of the young warriors showed their sadness and disappointment. They angrily clenched their teeth, staring at Shi Yan, resenting not to be able to devour him.

Many girls, on the contrary, displayed their excitement. Their eyes were flooded with curious beams, interestingly looking at Shi Yan, wanting to know what kind of mystical attraction that Shi Yan had which made him able to draw the admirability of the two beautiful women, Cao Zhi Lan and Xia XinYan.

Instantly, inside the bathing area, as well as the outside, people boisterously discussed what was happening.

“When have you arrived?” Shi Yan gently asked.

Sitting down next to Shi Yan, without looking at Cao Zhi Lan’s angry face in the lake, Xia XinYan revealed a smile, “I’ve just arrived this morning. The Three Gods Sect has invited us. My grandfather is coming here with me as well. Tang YuanNan is very thoughtful.”

Shi Yan nodded. He stretched out his hand holding her jade-like hand, but she resentfully pushed it away. She also gave him a black look. “This is wrong. You dare to upset Cao jie! I will beat you to death.”

A roar resounded. Man Gu of the Uncultivated Barbarian Sect with the ferocious, sturdy body like the one of a tiger or a panther suddenly dashed towards Shi Yan.

“Swoosh swoosh swoosh.”

An ear-splitting sound came up in the air. As soon as Man Gu leaped up into the air, a tremendous power spread out from his body.

Shi Yan knitted his eyebrows. His eyes turned to be frigid.

“Slosh slosh slosh.”

Water shot up from the bathing area below Man Gu. The pellucid water pillars rocketed and then flew straight toward him.

“Get lost!” Man Gu shouted. The sound-wave, which was like tens of thousands of swords, directly struck those splendid water pillars that were massively approaching.

The sword lights slashed those water pillars which were like stone cylinders, breaking them into plenty of water drops that splattered everywhere in the air.

Man Gu stomped on a huge water drop and then brutally dashed towards Shi Yan.

Lightning flashed up. A big black club suddenly emerged in Ma Gu’s hand.

Thunder resounded. Countless sharp rays of light radiated from the big, pure, spectacular club, dragging along the incomparable their aura. They darted towards Shi Yan’s chest altogether just in a blink.

“Watch out!” Ye ZhangFeng quietly shouted but remained at his

spot, except for frowning a little.

Lin Ya Qi showed her excitement. Her face was glowing red, but her voice was still very gentle, “That freak has the innate God strength. It has been said that he’s killed a Nirvana Realm warrior just by one strike. We can witness his danger today. Hahaha, he is putting all of the hatred into his actions this time. We are going to see an interesting play.”

The energetic seals, which were created by the convergence of lights, emerged in Shi Yan’s palms. Layer after layer of these seals heaped up into one which was then impetuously shot out of his palm.

“The Life Seal!”

Seven seals merged into one which was as heavy as a mountain. Its God lights were immense; its power could crush mountains and the ground into dust.

“Boom.”

An earth-shaking sound suddenly reverberated from the bathing area.

In that ear-piercing explosion, the paving blue stones of the lake scattered here and there.

A tavern next to the hot water lake collapsed instantly. Big stone blocks massively fell, making many warriors run away while holding their heads and cursing loudly.

Man Gu’s body in the air continued shaking. The big club slipped out of his hand, falling and directly striking a tavern which then collapsed shortly.

Shi Yan’s hand got numb; his veins almost exploded, and his face was glowing red. He had to take three steps backward to be able to stabilize himself.

“Dangerous!” Shi Yan’s heart shuddered. His face suddenly

became cold like ice; his eyes shot out unlimited combating will. He leaped up and plunged down toward Man Gu in the lake like a falcon seizing its prey.

“Continue!” Man Gu was standing in the lake. As seeing Shi Yan plunging down, he suddenly laughed terrifyingly; the bones in his body crackled, producing constant explosive sounds.

Man Gu’s tremendous aura impetuously came out, following the cracking sounds of the bones.

Chapter 309: Aggressively fighting

“Boop.”

Man Gu's clothes were entirely torn down. The sheets of animal skins on his body turned into pieces, scattering all over the sky. A flow of wild, delirious, tremendous power suddenly projected from Man Gu's body.

The green veins on Man Gu's body looked like as if they were interweaving together, which were similar to some black streaks moving along in different directions on his body.

It also looked like a blind painter with a paintbrush in his hand drawing bold lines, creating some formation.

In just a few seconds, the vessels' positions inside Man Gu's entire body had changed.

After the green veins had emerged, they then transformed into a kind of pattern, which resembled a tattoo binding around his body. This tattoo was both arrogant and mighty like a Green Horned Savage Buffalo.

The Green Horned Savage Buffalo that surfaced on his skin brought people a feeling that his strength had tremendously been reinforced and was about to shoot out.

“The Power of the Barbarian God Veins!”

In the tavern, many warriors suddenly screamed out in shock.

The Power of the Barbarian God Veins was the Scared Level Martial Technique of the Uncultivated Barbarian Sect, which definitely shouldn't be underestimated. It was said that Man Gu was an anomalous innate genius. His vessels were naturally more exceptionally sturdy than ordinary people.

When he used the Power of the Barbarian God Veins, his vessels pounded as if there was some kind of the barbarian power

continuously spreading out nonstop from his bones and vessels.

“Man Gu is known as the person with the God power that is ranked the first among the young generation in the Endless Sea. It isn’t necessary for him to use any secret treasure; Man Gu only needs to rely on his God power of his own. Not to mention the warriors at the same realm, the Nirvana Realm warriors are unlikely to resist him.”

“That’s right. It has been said that Man Gu used to launch a strike that made a Nirvana Realm warrior explode and die. If a Nirvana Realm warrior wants to defeat him, he must use the support of his Sea of Consciousness and activate the oppressive soul to waste the profound Qi in Man Gu’s body. That is how he can defeat Man Gu hopefully.”

“That little rascal is screwed now. He dares to fight one-on-one with Man Gu. He doesn’t care about being dead or alive.”

...

A crowd of warriors screamed out in astonishment, didn’t hold back but discuss the miraculous Martial Technique of the Uncultivated Barbarian Sect.

Many people were standing and watching beside the bathing area.

Man Gu’s veins, which were prominently bulging, had created the Green Horned Savage Buffalo tattoos. His bones crackled like the sound of the explosive fireworks. Horrendous aura gradually came up.

“Launch!” A shout bringing along the power that was as strong as the landslide of an ice mountain reverberated from the bathing area, creating a huge wave.

Man Gu’s two-meter-tall body solemnly stood in the lake like a Barbarian God, creating many ten-meter-tall waves. The aura around him was indescribably tremendous.

In the air, an imposing figure plunged down right in front of Man Gu as fast as the lightning. This person didn't choose to take actions from the air.

"Come here!" Man Gu's face displayed great arrogance. His chest muscles were like a chunk of cold steel. His hands constantly pounded on his chest as if he was insane.

Shi Yan knitted his eyebrows; his face was as cold as black ice. He gently took a deep breath.

Suddenly, in front of many people's eyes, his mighty body gradually shriveled and turned to be scraggy.

As soon as his body was bone dry, a flow of horrendous aura that dragged along different emotions of violence, despair, disgust, and murder suddenly rose up and blended with the steam in the bathing area, creating some kind of a peculiar white substance that was covering his entire body.

When watching, other people would have the feeling that Shi Yan's body was covered with a splendid silver armor that was full of evil aura.

His body's transformation was different from Man Gu's.

After Man Gu had become crazy, his body expanded, becoming bigger and more audacious.

Shi Yan, on the contrary, became mute. His imposing body had shriveled and dried up. The spiritual aura surged up bringing the extremely ferocious forces which could freeze other people's hearts.

"Never before has a single warrior in the same realm dared to carry out a full-frontal assault against me," Man Gu excitedly licked his lips as if he was a ferocious, bloodthirsty beast. "You are dangerous though. You haven't got injured after receiving one full-power strike of mine. No wonder why you are so ambitious like this."

Shi Yan's eyes were as cold as an icy saber. He dragged a faint smile out of the corner of his mouth, "Let's continue."

Man Gu roared, violently stomped on the ground. The blue stones on the bottom of the lake were broken into pieces under his trample.

Countless horrendous forces emitted from his feet.

With Man Gu as the center, in the range of fifty meters, the blue stone bottom of the lake was smashed into small pieces under his aggressive feet as if it was pounded by hundreds of big clubs.

Man Gu was still standing there motionlessly. The blue stones in the fifty-meter range surrounding had crumbled and scattered here and there.

The bluestone rubble which dragged along the turquoise water had created numerous water arrows that flew up in the air altogether.

While these water arrows were still flying in the air, Man Gu suddenly took actions.

Like a vast mountain that could walk, Man Gu mopped up towards Shi Yan. The ground was shaken wherever he had passed by. Inside the bathing area, the rumble reverberated nonstop.

Tens of thousands of tons of water, which were conducted by an unknown force, condensed and converged to Man Gu's body.

The water of the lake became viscous and then turned to be more solid, constantly plastered on Man Gu's body. His body seemed to be presently bigger. Before arriving at Shi Yan's place, these thousands of tons of water had made him much stronger.

Like a giant in the ancient times, Man Gu launched his iron fist which brought along numerous spectacularly splendid water drops. Inside of each of these water drops contained a force that was violent enough to crush an ordinary Earth Realm warrior's flesh and bones.

“Very strong.”

“This Man Gu has the terrifying God power indeed. This tremendous force is created by the condensation and refinement of his body and the Profound Qi. Those tons of water not only are adhered altogether but also contain the power that can make an earth-shaking explosion. This Man Gu deserves to be the once-in-a-thousand-year genius of the Uncultivated Barbarian Sect.”

“That guy hides the terrifying forces inside those water drops which can explode at any given time. He uses the flabbiness of the water drops to neutralize the rapidity of the forces, preventing them from instantly exploding. This Man Gu is absolutely not a blunt guy. Being able to do this has proved that he is not an idiot.”

“That’s right. This Man Gu is very dangerous. No wonder he wasn’t defeated when fighting with a Nirvana warrior. He does have some potential.”

Everyone opened their eyes widely, bewilderedly watching the scene in the lake. Their faces displayed an unimaginable sense of astonishment.

Many of people who were bathing in the lake had to run away without caring if they were wet or not. They hurriedly climbed to the terraces of the taverns and then watched the battle from there.

“The second combat capability in the Power Rankings deserves the praise from everyone.”

Ye ZhangFeng was standing next to the window, quietly nodding his head. He then glanced at Lin Ya Qi and said with a big smile, “Jie, if you confront Man Gu without using any secret treasure, just only rely on your physical strength to fight, what do you think about the possibility of winning?”

Xia XinYan’s beautiful eyes brightened, surprisingly looked at the girl beside her.

She didn’t know the relation between Shi Yan and these two

persons. As she had seen them sit at the same table with Shi Yan, she had assumed that Shi Yan and Ye ZhangFeng, Lin Ya Qi were friends. Therefore, she had secretly paid attention to them since she had entered this tavern.

Both Ye ZhangFeng and Lin Ya Qi had brought her a strange feeling. She could vaguely feel that they were emitting some kind of aura that could make other people's hearts vigorously pound.

She felt that Ye ZhangFeng and Lin Ya Qi were exceptionally outstanding, and their cultivation base wasn't low at all.

Right now, as she heard Ye ZhangFeng's question, she was startled inside and extremely astonished.

Man Gu was the high-class warrior who was ranked number 2 in the Power Rankings of the Endless Sea. It was said that nobody had the barbarian power that was as strong as his.

Although Ye ZhangFeng had witnessed the danger of Man Gu, he still raised that question. Would he perhaps feel that this beautiful girl was even mightier than Man Gu?

"The winning possibility is only five-five" Lin Ya Qi knitted her eyebrows, seriously thought for a while before speaking. "If merely relying on the physical strength to fight, it can only be a draw. But, if it were a mortal combat, the dead one would be him." The girl said with a confident face.

Xia XinYan was surprised. Her beautiful eyes flared up suspiciously as she didn't know if Lin Ya Qi was telling the truth or not.

"Uh." Ye ZhangFeng unexpectedly nodded as if it was obvious. "If it is mortal combat, the dead one will no doubt be that guy Man Gu. I have no second thoughts about this. But I also believe that if you take the risk, using only brute physical strength, your possibility to win is still higher."

Lin Ya Qi lifted her face up and angrily said, "It is obvious."

The astonishment was getting bigger in Xia XinYan's eyes.

“Boom.”

Right at this moment, at the bathing area, a vortex appeared and swept along the water drops from the lake. This vortex sucked all of those water drops which contained the tremendous forces. Each water drop falling into the vortex had released an earth-shaking explosion.

The water in the lake splattered everywhere. None of the water drops that contained violent forces, which had been condensed by Man Gu, could touch Shi Yan's body because it was attracted by that vortex and was then dissolved.

While Man Gu was frothily snarling, at the lake below him, Shi Yan was lingeringly levitating just above the eye of the impending vortex when he abruptly leaped up and surfed the waves. The devilish misty smoke condensed on his body. He now looked like a dragon leaping out of the sea, dashing straight toward Man Gu.

Each of those two men condensed and created a huge water pillar, putting all of their forces into their own water pillars. The aura emitted from these water pillars was so powerful as if it could crush mountains and the ground into pieces. These two water pillars then fiercely collided with each other.

“Swoosh swoosh swoosh.”

The collision of these two colossal water pillars darted out many water arrows here and there. Each of the water arrows contained a terrifying power that frightened people out of their wits.

These arrows which were like the thick water curtains shot out everywhere.

Many ear-splitting noises resounded. Twelve imposing taverns unexpectedly suffered an extremely destructive power all of a sudden.

In just an instant, five of them were pierced through by the water

arrows and collapsed.

The remaining seven were shaking uncontrollably and were on the verge of collapsing. Luckily, a flock of warriors from the taverns united their forces in preventing them from perilously plunging down.

However, the fight between Shi Yan and Man Gu was still raging on.

Chapter 310: Violent attacks

Numerous waves of energy spread out from the two water pillars. After having radiated dazzling lights and shot out thousands of water arrows, they collapsed quickly. At this time, Shi Yan and Man Gu were standing, facing each other on the surface of the water. Their powerful punches collided, creating a shaking explosion like a terrible roll of thunder. Many beams of light that could dazzle and dizzy other people instantly covered both of them, making their figure ambiguous. In just a few seconds, it was unknown for how many times they had launched their strikes.

“Boom.”

The waves tumbled, their bodies were like long lances that plunged at a mind blowing speed to the bathing area, creating a huge crater in the middle of the lake. Water flows crazily flooding in the crater was struck straight up to the sky by the horrendous powers inside the crater, turning into a water dragon with incomparable strength. The water flows kept pouring into the crater then transformed into rampageous water dragons soaring up to the sky. After the power gradually dissolved, they returned to drops of rain falling.

“Damn it! Can’t see anything.”

“Why are you burrowing into the ground? Sh*t, you’ve just pissed on my fireworks. I want to go down to see.”

“If you want to die, go ahead. I assure that you will no longer exist in this world tomorrow.”

On the terrace of the shaking tavern, many warriors were whining, wanted to go down there to have a better look, but they were afraid of the aftershocks from the powers of the two of them. Thus, they could only continue staying in the tavern and were complaining nonstop.

“Boom boom boom.”

Inside that deep crater, which was like a well, Shi Yan and Man Gu were still hanging onto each other. The tremendous strength massively rolled out from the two of them. The violent strength, which could easily crush down ordinary warriors, flowed out through their limbs, colliding with each other and creating the explosive sound like rolling thunders. The inside of the earth was destroyed so terribly that deep ditches appeared everywhere.

Shi Yan activated the Petrification Martial Spirit which made his body as solid as stone or steel. The negative power was like surging tides, joining with his profound Qi and torrentially flowing everywhere inside his body. Every time a punch was launched, earth-shaking explosive sounds resounded from inside his arm's bones.

While he was freely discharging the power, his body, which had been tempered thousands of times before, suddenly released an indescribably wonderful feeling as if his body contained the unlimited strength which wasn't unlikely to burst out.

When the tremendous power of Man Gu struck on his body, a sound, which was like pieces of mental consciousness that collided with each other, arose. Shi Yan felt that his entire body was in pain as if all of his cells had been smashed at once.

However, during the pain, he also felt refreshed at the same time. A miraculous illusion had appeared. He had a feeling that his body was a magic weapon and Man Gu was a big hammer pounding on his body. It seemed that this was an indispensable step when forging the magic weapons. Man Gu's strength, which was enough to smash all of the insides of his body, also seemed to have some effects that helped his body go through a marvelous tempering process.

Under Man Gu's torrential attacks, inside his ironed body, the cells continuously divided and then combined, the blood vessels

were overstretched too much that it would possibly break at any time. Even the bones inside his body also produced the ‘shrieking’ sound as if they were about to have some transformations.

Under the effect of the powerful punches, the fabulous essence of the Ice Cold Flame and the Earth Flame, which were hiding inside his body, were also miraculously blended into his bones and then became a part of the cells and blood vessels.

Under the violent attacks of Man Gu, Shi Yan felt abnormally comfortable.

However, Man Gu didn’t like it. Being in the first rank of the Uncultivated Barbarian Sect’s young generation, he had always been transmitted the most powerful strength of the Uncultivated Barbarian Sect since he was little. Since he was born, he already had the innate God power; his vessels and blood were also different from ordinary people. The current body provided him with an incomparably mighty strength which helped him cultivate many dangerous combat techniques of the Uncultivated Barbarian Sect to the extent that nobody could even have imagined.

So far, Man Gu had always assumed that he was the next generation’s Barbarian God. At the same Realm, no one was able to fight face-to-face with him.

However, while fighting with Shi Yan today, he had realized that the legend of Barbarian God’s Body, which had been spread throughout the history of the Uncultivated Barbarian Sect, was not the only truth. In this world, it turned out that without cultivating the magics of the Uncultivated Barbarian Sect nor help from the spiritual pellets of the Uncultivated Barbarian Sect, there was still someone who possessed a body that was as mighty as his.

The horrendous strength that he had strived to release was able to crush the beasts at the same level although the sturdiness of these beasts far surpassed the ones of the warriors at the same level.

He used to try it. He truly could smash the organs of the fifth-level beast 'Green Eyes Armored Lion' with only one strike, which led to its miserable death.

The body of the Green Eyes Armored Lion was very sturdy. Even the organs inside the body were covered by some layers of flesh which were as hard as the iron armors. Even if the strong Profound Qi of the ordinary warriors could get into its body, it was still tough to break those layers of flesh to harm the internal organs. But, with only one punch, accompanied by the crazily explosive strength of the punch, he had crumbled the organs of the Green Eyes Armored Lion, even the flesh layers, which were as hard as the iron armor that just had been broken.

The incomparable God power.

He has assumed that nobody in this world could be stronger than his Barbarian strength, or possess a body which was sturdier than his.

However, today, his torrential power that was like the strong wind and the big storm hadn't been able to smash Shi Yan's system after having swept all over his body. He even felt that he was fighting with a thousand-year-stone. His punch seemed to strike on a rare lava rock instead of a living body.

"Boom boom boom boom."

An explosive sound that could even remove mountains came up from the huge deep hole. After that, water dragons undulatingly flew up to the sky one by one amid the splendid water shower, dazzling other people's eyes.

Many vibrating waves suddenly spread out from the middle of the bathing area. Wherever the vibrating waves diffused, the ground instantly split open.

Those taverns, which had been shaken and almost collapsed, finally violently shook as they couldn't stand the consecutive

shockwaves anymore. Being surrounded with many screams, many warriors hurriedly leaped up and flew out. Before those warriors could get out completely, the remaining taverns eventually collapsed at the same time as they had to suffer too many of consecutive vibrations.

Xia XinYan, together with Ye ZhangFeng and Lin Ya Qi, and other warriors hastily moved away from the bathing area, running towards the trading area in the distance. The buildings in the trading area were made of the Blazing Yang Stones, which could only be found on the Sun Island. Moreover, each building was reinforced by a special formation.

Therefore, all vibrations reaching the trading area would be instantly suppressed. The trading area was still safe. Not long after that, many warriors who were as wet as a drowned rat shifted to the trading area to continue watching the fight. Three people, Xia XinYan, Ye ZhangFeng, and Lin Ya Qi were also among those people. The three of them didn't seem to worry for Shi Yan. Xia XinYan's face was still calm; Ye ZhangFeng and Lin Ya Qi even showed their excitement, discussing together nonstop on the way.

The peculiar vibrations inside the earth were getting more and more violent to the extent that the elders who were secluding for cultivation on the Sacred Light Mountain of the Sun Island were also alerted. In front of the caves on the mountain flank of the Sun Island, some figures that emitted heating aura quietly appeared. They were standing under the shades of the ancient trees in front of the caves, coldly looking down.

A ray of God light zoomed over.

The Hierarch in power of the Three Gods Sect, Tang YuanNan, silently appeared on the mountain flank. He stood underneath the shade of a luxuriant juniper tree, waving at those who were standing in front of the caves. As soon as those elders saw him, they immediately leaped up, flew over and stood next to him.

Waiting until those elders stood neatly, Tang YuanNan revealed a smile then pointed toward the clamorous noise down there and said, “The one who is fighting with Man Gu is Shi Yan.”

Some of the elders with doleful eyes but robust spirits displayed astonishment after hearing it. One of them slightly bent down and said with a low voice, “Are you sure that he is the successor of the Star God?”

Tang YuanNan was still somber. He said seriously, “Yes. I am sure.”

The elders’ expressions were all shaken. When looking down there, they were even more attentive as if they were thinking of something for the future of the Three Gods Sect.

“According to the Three Gods Sect’s rules, once he successfully enters the Nirvana Realm, he can also become the Star God of the next generation.” Tang YuanNan’s face was heavy. He lowered his voice, “If five out of nine of the Three Gods Sect’s elders in power agree, he will become the new Star God and immediately receive the newfound noble position and status in the Gods Sect. You need to think carefully. I believe he is very close to the Nirvana Realm...”

The countenance of the elders slightly changed after hearing those words.

“Once the Star God’s identity is confirmed, the benefits of the Three Gods Sect should also be altered. Therefore, you will have to concede some of your current benefits. Tang YuanNan meaningfully looked at the elders and then continued, “I know you will feel that it is difficult. Obtaining something is easier than giving it up. But, I hope that you can sacrifice and make concessions for the sake of the Three Gods Sect. Even I myself will concede a part of my benefits to support the new Star God.”

The elders of the Three Gods Sect kept silent without uttering a word.

“Hierarch, we have heard that he is a member of the Yang family?” One of the elders suddenly spoke up.

Tang YuanNan secretly released a sigh. He reluctantly nodded, “That’s not wrong. Yang Tian Emperor has assigned Jiao Han Yi, one of the three Asura Kings to pick him up. That has proved how much the Yang family respects him. While Yang Tian Emperor hasn’t returned yet, if we take this chance, tightly binding him with the Gods Sect, isn’t it a good thing for the Gods Sect?”

“What if he had the benefits of the Three Gods Sect, but his heart was for the Yang family?”

“The Gods Sect has its own rules.” Tang YuanNan hesitated for a while before replying.

The elders’ faces slightly changed. They then quietly nodded. After that, without asking further, they shifted their eyes towards the bathing area down there. They wanted to see if that little rascal was qualified enough to make them willingly concede their current benefits or not. Opportunity should only be obtained by one’s real ability.

Chapter 311: You understand my ass!

At the foot of the Sacred Light Mountain.

The sea water was ultramarine. The afterglow was of a mesmerizingly blazing red hue. Clouds were pink and the sea was blue. Many groups of clouds were floating around. The scene here was originally peaceful and relaxing. However, the two aggressive young men who were fighting had already destroyed this beautiful scene.

At this time, in the oval-shaped bathing area, the rubble of stones was scattering everywhere in the air. The ground had been indented, forming many deep craters. After an earth-piercing explosive sound, the ground was split open, creating a bottomless crater.

The sea water immediately flooded into that crater which was like a thousand-of-zhang-deep abyss. The two tremendous conflicting powers had made the sea water rise as if it wanted to drown both the sky and the earth.

Inside the bathing area, the wreckages of the taverns were littered everywhere; many pots and pans were floating on the water. Some food was also bobbing up and down on the water.

The natural bathing area had become a garbage dump and didn't retain any of its former elegance. Everything had been caused by the two people who were fighting inside that gaping crater.

“Boom.”

A sound like the rolling thunders came up from inside the crater. The entire bathing area was vibrating.

Inside that crater, countless energetic seals condensed altogether in the middle of the dazzling lights.

Seven big energetic seals merged into one, which was like a giant hand of an angel bringing along the earth-destructive aura,

dashing toward Man Gu.

Man Gu was struck out of the crater. In the middle of the splattering shower, Man Gu's face was pale, and the muscles on his sturdy body was convulsing nonstop.

His horrendous strength was still there, but it seemed that Man Gu wasn't able to use his strength anymore. Under the attack of the energetic seals, Man Gu was then struck up to hundreds of zhang and continued getting slammed and pinned by a huge flow of water.

The Man Gu's buffalo-like body was now like a small boat in the torrent which was clearly about to capsize. In the middle of the full force of the barraging water, his strength seemed to be in the state of 'the spirit is willing but the flesh is weak.'

The talented seed of the Uncultivated Barbarian Sect, the young man who was ranked at number two in the Power Rankings, at this moment, seemed to... lose.

Many people in the trading area didn't believe in their own eyes. In the middle of the buzzing discussions, from a corner where nobody had paid attention to, a graceful shout suddenly came up, "Enough."

Cao Zhi Lan, who had disappeared for long, abruptly emerged. Her body was covered with a layer of splendid lights as she was walking on the surface of the water, approaching Man Gu.

No one knew that she had been hiding in the lake all that time. When the two men had been fighting, as she had disappeared without a trace, people had thought that she had soon left already. It was unexpected that when the fight was coming to an end, she had now reappeared all of a sudden.

It seemed that she had been coldly watching the violent fight between the two men in the dark and laughing to herself. Perhaps the fact that being bluntly refused by Shi Yan had irritated her so

much that she, from the beginning until now, hadn't shown up to prevent the fight nor asked Man Gu to stop.

Many people knew that Man Gu of the Uncultivated Barbarian Sect seemed to have listened only to her. However, why she hadn't stopped him, was unknown.

It was unknown either she wanted to ridicule Shi Yan or to let Man Gu know how dangerous Shi Yan was that she had just quietly been hiding during that time.

Nobody knew her real intentions.

However, at this critical point of time, she finally showed up.

As soon as she appeared, she slenderly leaped up like a phoenix. The brilliant lights were moving around, covering her entire body.

Cao Zhi Lan's body, which was like a rainbow, moved toward Man Gu. After that, when she lifted her jade-like hand up, magnificent lights in the sky suddenly intertwined, forming a silver net which tied up Man Gu just in a blink. One of her hands held the silver net while her other hand, relying on the torrent, pulled Man Gu up and then landed on the ground.

"Let go of me. I want to kill him." Being tied up inside the silver net, Man Gu was struggling and angrily screaming. A murderous aura suddenly struck people's faces.

At this time, it seemed that Man Gu's strength was still as violent as before. Thus, he still wanted to risk his life in fighting Shi Yan, knocking Shi Yan out right in front of Cao Zhi Lan.

"You should calm down." Cao Zhi Lan knitted her eyebrows and then threw him a jade vase. "Take the pellet inside the vase quickly. Your body is severely injured. You don't have the Immortal Martial Spirit as he does. If you continue to fight, you will definitely die."

"I don't care." Man Gu screamed out loud; his face was vivid-red. "I certainly can kill him. Let me go! I want to kill him."

Man Gu's scream was still powerful as usual. But, when the people heard it, it somehow expressed his helplessness...

"Stupid buffalo!" Cao Zhi Lan cursed him under her breath before using her jade-like hand to pat on the back of Man Gu's head strongly. A dark blue octopus suddenly appeared on the back of his head. Its tentacles quickly held Man Gu's head, and black streams of power ran out from those tentacles, absorbing into Man Gu's brain.

The haughtiness in Man Gu's eyes gradually vanished. He felt that his eyelids became so heavy that he couldn't open his eyes anymore. When he closed his eyes, his body finally relaxed, and his stiffened muscles loosened.

Streams of red blood gradually gushed out from the muscles on his body. After a short while, Man Gu's body was full of blood.

It turned out that Man Gu's body had soon torn down; however, when the muscles had stiffened, those injuries had been suppressed, even a drop of blood couldn't have spewed out because his skin and flesh were too solid. However, at this moment, when his spirit had relaxed, and the muscles on his body were no longer tense, those injuries then surfaced.

Cao Zhi Lan's eyes flared up a beam of remorse; she secretly released a sigh. After that, she quickly sat down, taking out many vases and jars then applied the medicinal powder on Man Gu's body.

In front of many people, Shi Yan's blunt refusal had made an arrogant person like her too resentful.

Therefore, a person who was always calm like her hadn't been able to be discerning anymore. Having seen Man Gu challenge Shi Yan in combat, she hadn't stopped him as she had thought that Man Gu would have taught Shi Yan a lesson.

She obviously knew the depth of Shi Yan's abilities, but as being

from the Tuta Sea, she also clearly knew how unpredictable Man Gu's innate God power was.

In the Tuta Sea, Man Gu had soon performed the great strength that ordinary people could hardly believe. She understood Man Gu's power. Once Man Gu went crazy, he would be able to release the strength which was enough to destroy a Nirvana Realm warrior.

That was why she had felt that Man Gu would have had defeated Shi Yan, helping her save her reputation in front of the other warriors of the Endless Sea. Regretfully, she had underestimated Shi Yan.

"Damn it!" Cao Zhi Lan gritted her teeth while checking on Man Gu's wounds and quietly observing the bathing area.

"Swoosh."

The water arrows continuously flew up to the sky. In the shower of the water arrows, Shi Yan's face was pale; his skin and flesh had been torn apart. He looked even more miserable than Man Gu.

However, his eyes still expressed the same coldness as before.

The God light remained in his eyes proved that he still had a lot of energy. Although his appearance looked miserable, those were just external wounds. He was definitely able to engage in another fight if needed.

With just a quick look, everyone was clear that Man Gu had lost. Man Gu was ranked second on the Power Rankings, yet was defeated by an unknown little rascal. Until now, the majority of people still didn't know Shi Yan's real identity.

"Who is he after all?"

"Really strong. Man Gu is ranked second on the Power Rankings, yet has been defeated. Would he perhaps be more dangerous than Zhong Li Dun of the Martial Holy Palace?"

“Impossible. Zhong Li Dun has already broken through the Nirvana Realm for a long time and is about to reach the Second Sky of the Nirvana Realm. In this world, only the ancient and mystical place like the Martial Holy Palace can temper that kind of monster.”

“That’s right. The gap between their Realms is too big, so he obviously couldn’t defeat Zhong Li Dun.”

“What if he also breaks through the Nirvana Realm?”

“Ah, if so, it’s hard to say.”

“Right.”

“...”

Everyone in the trading area was boisterously discussing, secretly comparing Shi Yan with the person who was the number one on the Power Rankings, Zhong Li Dun. For them, as having just defeated Man Gu, Shi Yan had become the new most shining star on the Power Rankings. However, they still didn’t know who Shi Yan was.

“Thud.”

Shi Yan was like a big bird stomping on the water and then constantly leaping up. In just a short moment, he was already on the ground and walked towards Cao Zhi Lan.

The wounds on Shi Yan’s body had stopped bleeding, and in front of numerous eyes of other people, those wounds started healing with a visible speed.

“Immortal Martial Spirit!”

“Monster of the Yang family!”

“My gosh, he is the monster of the Yang family. No wonder ...”

“I have told you, only the monster of the Yang family has the peculiar fighting strength like that.”

Everyone clamored and displayed the excitement on their faces. Some of them also started to be frightened and worried for their forces back home.

Wasn't it that the Yang family had been expelled from the Endless Sea?

Many people were suspicious as well as astonished. They didn't know where Shi Yan came from after all. But, anyway, this fight had startled everyone. The news of the Yang family's return to the Endless Sea was immediately spread throughout the entire island.

"What are you coming here for?" Cao Zhi Lan's charming face suddenly paled. As she knew that Shi Yan was very cruel, she couldn't help but shield Man Gu who was unconscious and then lowered her voice begging, "Shi Yan, you and he are not enemies nor have any prior resentments. Please be merciful."

Shi Yan's eyes were still frigid; his face was as cold as ice. He looked at Cao Zhi Lan and said, "I come here because of you, not Man Gu."

"Because of me?" Cao Zhi Lan was astonished; her beautiful eyes beamed out a look of surprise.

"You have known that XinYan is here, yet still played tricks in the lake. If I am not consistent, I would have gotten trapped." Shi Yan knitted his eyebrows then coldly smiled, "I don't like to be fooled around with. I warn you, if this happens again, don't blame me for not having mercy."

"You intentionally fought with Man Gu because you want people to pay attention to you through Man Gu's defeat. Haven't you got what you want?" Cao Zhi Lan was not frightened, she still gently smiled and then lowered her voice, "Two of us are the same kind of person. You are not better than me. To achieve your purpose, you disregard any tricks. It is an outstanding personality to obtain our goals. Shi Yan, that woman is too honest, she isn't suitable for you."

“So, you are suitable for me?” Shi Yan mocked.

“Of course, I can help you attain your goals.”

“Goals?” Shi Yan shook his head. “Understand? My ass.”

After finishing, he immediately turned his head around, ignoring Cao Zhi Lan and walked straight toward Xia XinYan. His frigid look gradually disappeared.

Chapter 312: Not the one who is content with staying in ponds.

On the Sacred Light Mountain's flank.

Tang YuanNan and the elders of the Three Gods Sect were all standing together on a branch of a small juniper tree. Their bodies swayed gently in the breeze as if they were weightless.

The faces of the Three Gods Sect's elders slightly expressed their astonishment. Watching Si Yan walking toward Xia XinYan down there, they were full of suspicions. They mumbled, "Although the Immortal Martial Spirit of the Yang family is very powerful, it only has the recovering effect at the beginning, not the effect of increasing body's strength." One of the elders with a scarred face was floundered for a while and said. "As what I have known, the Immortal Martial Spirit has to reach to the last phase to become intimidating. Every time it breaks through one level, the Immortal Martial Spirit's strength enhances dozens of times. However, before that, its efficiency is to merely increase the recovery ability of flesh and the flexibility of tendons and bones."

Other elders also nodded.

"The Ancient Barbarian Body of Man Gu is different. The luridness of Man Gu is displayed through his body strength. Even if he doesn't use the Profound Qi, the strength of the 'Ancient Barbarian Body' can still be compared with a full-power strike of a normal Earth Realm warrior. If Man Gu releases all of his strength, he will be able to defeat a Nirvana Realm. In a face-to-face combat like this, I don't know how he could lose."

That elder mused for a while before continuing, "These two men didn't use any secret treasures. Man Gu having been defeated is truly unreasonable."

Tang YuanNan's face was still unchanged. He said, "There are

some secrets in this little rascal's body indeed. I have noticed that the power in his body is extremely chaotic. It seems that several different strengths were coexisting within him."

"Hierarch, this little rascal is not the one who is content with staying in ponds." After that elder had thought for a while, he nodded, admitting Shi Yan's ability.

Everyone seemed to agree.

Tang YuanNan burst out laughing. He said, "He still doesn't know how to use the Star Martial Spirit."

Everyone's eyes brightened.

"Inside the Martial Spirit that the Star God has transmitted, there is his spiritual mark. Once Shi Yan knows how to activate the secret technique from me, it will ..." Tang YuanNan didn't say further.

The Three Gods Sect's elders were all shaken with fear. Their faces became strange.

"This matter, wait until we go the Moon Island to organize the Sect conference, then we will decide whether or not he can become the new Star God." Tang YuanNan finally spoke up after musing for a while.

Everyone nodded with confused faces.

... ..

At a hidden corner of the trading area, LinDa's clothes were soaking wet; her hair fell on her cheeks; her dazed eyes were looking at that sturdy figure over there.

Beside her, the eyes of a female follower of the Three Gods Sect also brightened up with excitement.

"LinDa, do you actually know him? That's cool." This girl's name was Jiang Li. Her small face had already turned red, and her hands tightly clenched while she looked very nervous. She urged LinDa,

“Go, go there to meet him.”

LinDa’s subtle body suddenly shivered; a beam of bitterness was revealed from the corner of her mouth. She slightly shook her head, “No.”

“Why?” Jiang Li didn’t understand; she tightened her fists and resentfully said, “As you know him, you have to take the chance. I can’t have this chance though I want it so much. LinDa, let me tell you, this guy will be an important person in the future. If you don’t grab this chance to tie him up now, you won’t have any other chances later.”

“I am still so far behind him,” LinDa whined; her face looked disappointed. She said, “Only beautiful and powerful women like Cao Zhi Lan or Xia XinYan deserves him. I don’t deserve ...”

“It makes sense.” Jiang Li kept silent. She thought for a while before nodding. She gloomily said, “This guy is too dangerous. Sigh, being with a person like that is not easy either. But, if it were me, as long as I could be with him, I would have been willing to do anything, even to be his concubine. I am just afraid he won’t lay his eyes on me.”

While talking, Jiang Li took out a bronze mirror then started counting the pimples on her face. After a while, she put her temper aside and whiningly said, “Alright, I should stop thinking about it.”

LinDa was bewildered looking at the sturdy figure that was attracting thousands of eyes. As she didn’t have enough courage to walk over, she could only stand at the dark corner, quietly watching Shi Yan’s vigorous body that seemingly had the God lights wrapping around it.

... ..

In the bathing area, Cao Zhi Lan’s eyes became strange. While curling up her lips, she was silently watching Shi Yan’s back,

seeing him revealing a smile and walking toward Xia XinYan.

“Didn’t sell himself cheap just for some interests nor accepted me for the Cao family’s forces. Shi Yan, I have started to like you.” Cao Zhi Lan mumbled to herself. Then, her full lips slightly shivered, revealed a mesmerizing smile on her face.

It seemed that she just had a true feeling for Shi Yan as of now. Her behaviors before were merely the rationale trading. She had never been moved except for seeing Shi Yan as her ally in the future. She had wanted to make use of the marriage to bind him without any romantic attachments.

However, when Shi Yan had coldly rejected her in front of numerous people, his heartless words were like miraculous seeds that were planted in her heart, bringing out a strange vibration.

“It seems like I should treat you more honestly.”

Cao Zhi Lan revealed a beautiful smile; her eyes were full of confidence.

In front of other people, her jade-like hands constantly patted Man Gu’s body, and then she poured out all the medicinal powder inside dozens of vases and jars on his body.

Several sturdy men with leather cloths wrapping around their body suddenly appeared, standing in one line behind Man Gu.

“Wait until he wakes up, then give him the medicine in this jade vase.” Cao Zhi Lan stood up, sluggishly straightened her back. The dazzling lights around her body gradually vanished, exposing a blue dress that embraced the mesmerizing curves of her body. When she slothfully stretched out her shoulders, the curve exposing at her bosom agitated everyone.

The big warriors of the Uncultivated Barbarian Sect suddenly gasped with reddened faces, but they didn’t dare to have any wicked thoughts.

Being one of the forces in the Tuta Sea, they knew how powerful

the Cao family was, and even knew more clearly about the status of this beautiful woman in the Cao's family. Although the Uncultivated Barbarian Sect's power was mighty, they still had to submit if confronting the Cao family. People outside of the Tuta Sea knew that the Cao family was very dangerous, but they still didn't know the Cao family's real ability which was even more terrifying than what they could ever imagine.

These warriors of the Tuta Sea knew it very well. Even though Man Gu had been injured because of her, they didn't dare to show any intentions of vengeance.

"Take good care of Man Gu. He just got external injuries. After using my medicines, with his body, he will recover after seven days." Cao Zhi Lan instructed them as if the people of the Uncultivated Barbarian Sect were her subordinates. Only after that, she moved her charming body and left.

Those followers of the Uncultivated Barbarian Sect nodded constantly, didn't seem to be angry at Cao Zhi Lan when she treated them like the Cao family's servants.

... ..

"Hahaha, I didn't expect that you are that dangerous."

Ye ZhangFeng raised his cup of wine and took a sip. He revealed an immodest smile on his face. He then rushed towards Shi Yan who was approaching and said, "I have been looking after your woman very carefully. She is still whole without any damages. You don't need to thank me though. Hahaha."

Xia XinYan blushed and embarrassedly stared at him.

Ye ZhangFeng wasn't scared. He continued speaking and laughing, "No need to be ashamed. When Miss Cao stole your man, weren't you very proactive? When everything has been fine again, are you now going to reject it? Hahaha, you women are all deceitful. I know it."

Lin Ya Qi scolded him, “Can you shut your stinky mouth for a while? It is very hard for them to see each other. When they are about to say something that is nauseously sweet and sentimental, you bastards had to have jumped in and destroyed the mood. You tell me, how can I enjoy the play?”

“Enjoy the play?” Ye ZhangFeng harrumphed, “Jie, you better watch this kind of things less. You are still young. I am afraid that you couldn’t help but feel burning inside. Then, Master would blame me as well. I wouldn’t be able to take it. Jie, you’d be better not to dream about this. I know that you have been waiting for pure love. But, with your personality that makes other people vomit blood, you can only attract the beasts.”

“Little Bai, it has been long since we haven’t fought with each other.” Lin Ya Qi’s eyes were half closed forming a moon shape which implied many meanings.

Ye ZhangFeng’s face slightly changed. He raised his head looking toward the sky and then mumbled to himself, “Oh, it is getting dark. The stars are going to rise. It’s time to find a place to rest.”

Lin Ya Qi coldly looked at him. She harrumphed and then shifted her attention to Shi Yan and Xia XinYan. Her face was full of expectation.

“Let’s go.” After approaching, Shi Yan revealed a smile and said to Xia XinYan, “I want to see your grandfather. I have something to tell him.”

Xia XinYan smiled and nodded, “Ok.”

After speaking, she went straight outside without paying attention to the other people that were surrounding her.

Lin Ya Qi’s face was now flooded with disappointment. She dispiritedly said, “Not like that ...”

“Don’t tell me you want to see the hot scene?” Ye ZhangFeng giggled. Before Lin Ya Qi got irritated, he hurriedly said, “Jie, you

are free anyway, let's follow them to see."

"Uh, I will follow you." Lin Ya Qi nodded then hastily urged, "Let's go. Quick!"

"Of course, of course!" Ye ZhangFeng forced a smile. He then hurriedly ran after Shi Yan and shouted, "Good brother, wait for me."

... ..

At a corner of the trading area.

Gu Ling Lung gritted her white teeth. Her body slightly trembled; her eyes were as if they wanted to projected flames, and her mouth kept cursing Shi Yan nonstop, "Shi Yan, you are such a bastard. You will not die decently. I curse you to be slashed into hundreds of pieces and that your soul will scatter and perish."

She both cursed and wiped away the stains on her body. Her entire body was soaking wet, exposing beautiful curves. However, with her wet clothes tightly stuck to her body, as well as being greasy, she looked a little sluttish.

Before the tavern had collapsed, as she had been passionately waving her hands to support Man Gu, she had jumped out of the tavern a little bit late. She had been swept along with the tavern, falling right on the redundant food floating on the water. That was why she had this appearance.

Of course, she blamed all the responsibility on Shi Yan. When she had witnessed Shi Yan's strength by her own eyes, she had been so angry that her entire body had trembled.

"Stop screaming. He has left already."

Qu Yan Qing, on the contrary, was clean. Her eyes showed the confusion, watching Shi Yan leaving. Then, she suddenly remembered something, turning her head around looking at the group of young men who had stood up for her from before. Seeing their miserable appearances, their ruffled hair, and then

comparing them with Shi Yan's cold face, she felt disheartened.

Although Shi Yan was a bastard, he was much stronger than those soft eggs.

Qu Yan Qing thought to herself. Her eyes then flared up a strange light. It was unknown what she had just figured out.

Chapter 313: The Soul Bridge

On a deserted island near the Immortal Island of the Kyara Sea.

In front of the Heaven Gate that was immersed in the dazzling light, numerous Demon Dwellers like a colony of ants were going back and forth. The Heaven Gate, which was originally big enough for only one person to get through, was gradually widening more and more.

There were dozens of Demon Beasts of the Six-Horned Demon Dragon Demon Area in the sky. They were more than fifty meters long, carrying a bunch of corpses. They came here from everywhere then dropped those corpses on the ground.

On this island, besides the Demon Dwellers with peculiar shapes, many human corpses piled up on the ground. The corpses covered the entire island, stacking as high as a small mountain.

The ground became red as dark red blood flooded all over the island.

In the middle of the Demon Dweller's cries and shouts, countless corpses on the island were flung into the Heaven Gate. In just a few minutes, the number of human corpses that had been hurled into the Heaven Gate had gone up to hundreds.

The scene of people whining was happening throughout the Kyara Sea.

The Demon Dwellers kept slaughtering nonstop throughout the thousands of islands in this area. The islands which had been protected by the Yang family, Xia family, and the Evil Wonderland had turned to be dead islands. There was no one left on these islands.

The Demon Beasts of the Demon Area had always been patrolling the islands in the Kyara Sea. All of them had huge bodies and were ridden by the Demon Dwellers. They went to every possible place

to collect the human corpses. Every time the Demon Beasts' backs were strapped full of corpses, they would fly back to the island that connected with the Heaven Gate and then threw those corpses upon the piles of corpses that were now as high as a mountain on the island.

Many Demon Dwellers were screaming and throwing human corpses into the Heaven Gate tirelessly.

It was unknown for how long this scene had been occurring. It looked like they would never stop unless they had transported all of the corpses.

The Fourth Demon Area.

The gloomy sky didn't have the moon nor the stars nor the sun, except for the savage and dreary scene all the way to the horizon. Pitch-black mountain chains dominated, covering the entire sky and earth.

In a vast dark forest, dense demonic miasma hovered above the intimidating giant trees that couldn't be seen in the Grace Mainland. Demonic beasts, which had massive bodies of dozens of meters, were furiously fighting against each other. Bloody battles happened here and there.

Above the immense dark forest, countless corpses were hovering about in the sky. Those corpses were connected, forming a lump of meat that extended to the skyline.

All of the corpses were humankind, to be exact, the humankind from the Kyara Sea of the Endless Sea.

Numerous corpses piled up, interconnecting to form a big bridge. One side of the bridge connected with the splendid Heaven Gate. Every time the corpses appeared, hundreds of Sky Realm Demon Dwellers in the Heaven Gate poured the souls of the humankind out of the vases and jars in their hands.

As those souls from the Kyara Sea had been tempered by a secret

technique, they were full of evil auras. As soon as they got out of the vases, they were roughly refined one more time before turning into a black liquid. This liquid ran onto the corpses, which made the gap between these corpses extremely solid.

It seemed that the Demon Dwellers of this Demon Area were building a bridge. This construction was exceptionally huge. It was unknown for how long it had been carried on.

Millions of human corpses were used to build the foundation of this bridge. The black liquid, which was created by millions of human souls, was used to make the concrete. It was floating in the sky of the Demon Area, leading to an extremely remote place in the Demon Area. Black lights constantly sparked on the big bridge.

The Soul Bridge hanged in the Demon Area's sky. One end connected to the Heaven Gate and the other end led to a mystical place of the Demon Area. Every time more corpses and souls were thrown into the Heaven Gate, the Soul Bridge would slowly extend a little bit. The distance between one end of the bridge and the mystical place of the Demon Area were getting shorter.

This spectacular construction looked like it was going to be completed soon.

... ..

Sevenfold Underworld.

The sky was dark green, and the air was overwhelmed with icy and erosive aura. Further ahead, the ground was full of deep holes. Those deep holes were like big wide opened bloody mouths that were waiting for human flesh. Inside the holes, the colorful liquid was babbling, in the middle of which, air bubbles blistered constantly.

The air bubbles blistered then exploded. The auras with different colors spread out from inside the holes and then blended with the Dark aura of this world, making the Dark aura even denser.

If looking down from the sky, there were no even and flat areas in this land. The ground was rugged and rough. Those deep holes, where the air bubbles constantly blistered, were like pimples; whenever they broke, some frightening auras flew out.

Among those holes, there was a huge cave which occupied one tenth of the territory of this continent.

Inside this huge cave, the black liquid was gurgling. This cave had many paths which connected with other numerous caves that made the liquid from all of the caves in the entire continent stream to one place, creating the peculiar Deep Sea.

The Deep Sea was boundless. It was even much bigger than the five big Seas of the Endless Sea combined.

In the Deep Sea, the sea water was black which seemed to be boiling up all the time. Bubbles, big and small, continually blistered then broke out, spreading out the colorful auras.

The colorful auras condensed into a dense undispersed miasmatic curtain, covering the entire Deep Sea's sky.

Above the Deep Sea, countless Dark Dwellers' corpses were hovering around. Many Dark Dwellers were standing on those corpses.

Inside a whirlpool amid the Deep Sea, the spin of the whirlpool was constantly swallowing up the Dark Dwellers' corpses which were hovering around above the Deep Sea. With every passing second, dozens of corpses were swept into that whirlpool.

In the middle of the whirlpool, many Dark Dwellers in the air were pouring out the souls of the Dark Dwellers which were contained in the vases in their hands. After that, these souls also turned into the black liquid watering on the corpses.

Besides, in the center of the whirlpool, a dull light column, which was like a big mouth of the Demon Beasts, was slowly devouring the corpses.

The other side of that big mouth was a gloomy place. In the middle of the air, the Soul Bridge, which was made of the Dark Dwellers' corpses, was gradually extending toward a persistent direction.

In this space, no aura of strength existed. There was no sky, no earth, and no living creatures, except only for the Soul Bridge.

In this murky space, the Soul Bridge seemed to be spurred by some unknown strength. Every time one corpse was added, the Soul Bridge again reached out a little bit more.

The direction that this Soul Bridge was aiming for was the same with the place that the Soul Bridge of the Demon Area was leading to.

Once these two Soul Bridges adjoined, the Sevenfold Underworld and the Fourth Demon Area will be interconnected after tens of millions of years.

In order to link these gloomy spaces, the Dark King of the Sevenfold Underworld and the Demon King of the Demon Area had planned it for over hundreds of years.

The point of time when these two worlds connected was coming closer.

... ..

In the Fourth Demon Area.

On the peak of a mountain which had been created by the stack of white bones, forty-nine Demon Dragons were flying around in the sky. The Demon Dragons opened their big mouths, exposing the sparkling fangs that could make other people fearfully tremble and then disgorged black smokes. The dragon aura of the Demon Dragons was overwhelming the entire bone mountain's peak.

On the peak, there were one hundred and eight white-bone pillars. The pillars were splendid like jades, the images of the Demon Gods of the ancient time were engraved on the surface of

the pillars.

One hundred and eight white-bone pillars formed a miraculous formation. Their positions were arranged based on the changes of the stars. The dragon auras, which were disgorged by the forty-nine Demon Dragons, were all absorbed by those white-bone pillars.

When those bone pillars had absorbed the dragon aura to a specific degree, the Demon Gods of the ancient time, which were engraved on the surface of the pillars, would revive and then rush to the altar in the middle of the formation.

The rhombus-shaped altar was made of white bones. Layers of boundaries blockaded the surroundings of the altar. Between the layers of boundaries outside the altar, many kinds of earth-destructive auras were conflicting with each other nonstop, shooting out waves of energy that were so violent that all the warriors of the Demon Area were able to feel them.

A skinny old man with white hair on his temples and a serious face was standing in the middle of the altar.

He was totally naked, suffering different kinds of power striking his body. Besides, he was also enduring the attacks of the Demon Gods of the ancient time which could hit him at any time.

Every time one Demon God of the ancient time broke through the boundaries and went inside, a Holy Armament suddenly appeared on his naked body that radiated thousand-zhang holy lights. The Holy Armament contained tremendous God power, emitting the light which was similar to the converged light of the sunlight and the moonlight. Moreover, the Holy Armament kept discharging impetuous aura nonstop.

The Demon Gods of the ancient time released a variety of magics, either swinging their arms in launching thousands of lightning strikes, or the violent punch that was as heavy as a mountain, or dividing into hundreds of Demon Gods. However, these attacks on

that elderly man were all crushed and bounced right off by the Holy Armament's energy waves.

While battling, sometimes his bare body was full of wounds; other times, his arms had been both cut off. However, they were all regenerated and regained their normal state just in a short time. His body was almost immortal, eternally indestructible.

At the same time, he also opened his mouth, spurted out a drop of blood. That blood drop was as red as ruby and able to tear apart the boundaries and smash the white-bone pillars.

Nevertheless, every time one white-bone pillar had been broken, the thousand-zhang bone mountain instantly vibrated, and then a brand-new white-bone pillar rose up again. The number of the one hundred and eight white-bone pillars had remained unchanged so that the formations could operate normally.

Outside of the formation, three White Bones Dharma Bodies were as big as mountains, emitting demon aura that was as vast as the sea. On the sparkling white-bone body, thousands of strange badges, which looked like stars in the sky blinking nonstop, were slowly changing their positions.

One of the three White Bones Dharma Bodies was looking toward the altar. Two demon flames were dancing in its sockets. Its eyes were staring at the person on the altar.

“Yang Tian Emperor, the strength of your body has been consumed eighty percent. The reason you have been able to have persistently endured until now is due to your peculiar Immortal Martial Spirit and the Yang family's Eternal Holy Armament that has been transmitted throughout many years.

“Although you have just reached the First Sky of the Spirit Realm, you can rely on burning the Immortal Blood to strain that long. Yang Tian Emperor, you deserve to be the once-in-a-thousand-year exceptional genius of the Yang family.” The White Bones Dharma Body in the middle suddenly spoke up. “But your

Immortal Blood is limited; the Eternal Holy Armament requires the Immortal Blood to continue releasing the God power. When you have used up all the Immortal Blood, how much longer can you sustain this Heavenly Demon Wind God formation?”

The person on the altar still closed his eyes tightly. When the Demon Gods of the ancient time disappeared, he regained his naked body.

“I, Bo Xu, have been engaging in wars for my whole life. I have met so many warriors, but I have to admit that you are the opponent that I respect.” The White Bones Dharma Body hesitated for a while before giving the advice, “If you agree to let the Yang family belong to the Demon Area, I will immediately remove the Heavenly Demon Wind God formation and assure the Yang family’s glory throughout ten consecutive generations.”

“No one on earth that can make me, Yang Tian Emperor, submissive.”

Chapter 314: Three Antiquities

White Bones Dharma Body of Bo Xun suddenly mused.

Yang Tian Emperor's eyes remained closed tightly. His naked body was radiating peculiar lights. Just after having rested for a short time, he seemed to have restored some parts of his strength. Other people could feel that the strength of his body was surging up.

“Yang Tian Emperor, you are just a thief.” Bo Xun suddenly harrumphed and spoke up after being silent for a long while. “If you, Cao Qiu Dao of the Cao family, and the Palace Head Master Yang Yi Tian of the Martial Holy Palace haven't shared the Immortal Blood and the soul remnant of the God King's body, what qualification that you have to confront me when you have just reached the First Sky of the Spirit Realm?”

Yang Tian Emperor kept silent.

“A hundred years ago, you, Cao Qiu Dao, and Yang Yi Tian had just entered the Nirvana Realm, but you had a big luck. The three of you got lost in the turbulent space and found a God King's grave inside the rift of space. You and Cao Qiu Dao swallowed more than half of the God King's blood, and Yang Yi Tian obtained the remnant of the God King's soul. That was why you guys could build up the three big forces in the Endless Sea, creating the legend of the three of you.

“Without the God King's corpse, how could the three of you rebel that fast, be strong enough to fight with me within a hundred years only?

“Frankly speaking, the three of you are all the tomb raiders!”

Yang Tian Emperor knitted his eyebrows but didn't utter a word.

“The God King's blood had helped you and Cap Qiu Dao be strong enough to defeat the Third Sky of the Spirit Realm warriors

although you guys were just at the First Sky of the Spirit Realm. After all, the God King's blood has made your Profound Qi have some anomalies and brought you a little God power. Yang Yi Tian, thanks to obtaining the soul remnant of the God King, he could enter the Second Sky of the Spirit Realm. After a hundred years of studying the soul remnant, he has captured a little of the God Technique. That is how the Martial Holy Palace has become the number one forces in the Endless Sea.”

Bo Xun revealed a faint smile. “Regretfully, although you guys had swallowed the body of the God King, you didn't attain the inheritance of the God King. You let the inheritance run away and hide inside the rift of space, drifting to the unknown place until now. If one of you had obtained the inheritance of the God King a hundred years ago, the situation of the Endless Sea would have changed differently. If so, the Fourth Demon Area and the Sevenfold Underworld should have soon become your hunting area.”

Eventually, Yang Tian Emperor opened his eyes in which there seemed to have thousands of twinkling stars moving. “Although I am in captivity, Cao Qiu Dao and Yang Yi Tian are still out there in the Endless Sea. If both of them unite, you and Chi Yan cannot get any benefits.”

“Hahaha.” Bo Xun suddenly burst into laughing like crazy. His laughter echoed here and there. “This is the tragedy of the humankind. If it wasn't because you, Cao Qiu Dao, and Yang Yi Tian haven't got along well, always struggled in the Endless Sea for the blood and the soul remnant of the God King that made the spiritual powers have been dispersed, you guys wouldn't have stopped at this current cultivation Realm.

That year, you, Cao Qiu Dao, and Yang Yi Tian were close friends, luckily entered the turbulent space region together. However, because of the God King's corpse, you guys turned to be enemies. The humankind's greed is even much bigger than the

Demon tribe's. As you guys haven't got along well with each other, you all have got injured after several battles. That's why your cultivation has encountered some difficulties. Otherwise, your current strength should have torn apart the Heavenly Demon Wind God formation."

Yang Tian Emperor silently released a sigh without saying anything.

"What a pity!" In the empty sockets of Bo Xun, the demon flames were still dancing nonstop. "Although knowing that you have been captured in the Heavenly Demon Wind God formation, Yang Yi Tian and Cao Qiu Dao still pretend to know nothing about this. Presently, the Army of the Demon Tribes has entered the Kyara Sea, slaughtering millions of people of the Kyara Sea. The Soul Bridge is also going to be completed soon, but, Cao Qiu Dao and Yang Yi Tian haven't had any actions. Until the Sevenfold Underworld and the Demon Area are connected, with the strength of billions of people, we surely invade the Endless Sea, eradicate Yang Yi Tian and Cao Qiu Dao, not to let them continue expanding."

"Perhaps, they have started taking actions. It is just you don't know about it." Yang Tian Emperor coldly said.

"It's too late now." Bo Xun burst into laughter that could violently shake the sky. "Avi Dark King has convinced the other two Dark Kings of the Sevenfold Underworld to use three millions of the Dark Dwellers of the Sevenfold Underworld as the material to build the Soul Bridge. Not long after this, the Soul Bridge of the Underworld can connect with the Demon Area. That will be the end of the Endless Sea."

Yang Tian Emperor's face changed finally.

Until now, he realized the danger of the current situation; however, he was resentful that he was being imprisoned in the Heavenly Demon Wind God formation and impossible to escape

from it to return to the Endless Sea.

“Yang Tian Emperor, I still have another suggestion. You should consider it carefully.” Bo Xun hesitated for a while before speaking, “If you agree to help me, cooperate with me to kill Yang Yi Tian and Cao Qiu Dao, I promise I will give you the God King’s remnant and the blood inside the bodies of Cao Qiu Dao and Yang Yi Tian. Once you collect enough the God King’s blood, you will be able to enter the Realm that ordinary people can’t even imagine.”

Yang Tian Emperor tightly knitted his eyebrows, didn’t reply.

“Of course, after that, you have to help me with one thing, which is using the God King’s strength to break the walls between the First, the Second and the Third Demon Area.

“Once the three Demon Areas are opened, not only the Endless Sea but even the Grace Mainland will fall into the misery.”

Yang Tian Emperor both coldly smiled and shook his head at the same time. “... I don’t want to become the eternal sinner nor the stepping-stone for your Demon tribes. You should find someone else.”

“Demon tribes?” Bo Xun gritted his teeth and smiled, “The three Antiquities consists of the Grand Antiquity, the High Antiquity, and the Remote Antiquity. During the Remote Antiquity, The Yang family was really the human tribe. But, during the High Antiquity, the Yang family was actually one of the pagan tribes. If it wasn’t because the Yang family had only passed on the blood, not the typical features of the pagan tribe after several times of hybridization, I am afraid that you, Yang Tian Emperor, would have been much different from the human more than I am.”

Yang Tian Emperor’s face changed in fear. His lips shivered for a while but didn’t explain anything.

“Therefore, don’t mention ‘pagan tribes’ to me. After all, we both are pagan tribes. No need to be too stubborn.” Bo Xun frigidly

smiled.

“How could you know about this?” Yang Tian Emperor kept silent for a long while then released a long sigh and asked.

“A hundred years ago, in the Endless Sea, there appeared the turbulent space region. Before that, it had also appeared once in the Fourth Demon Area.” Bo Xun’s voice became heavy. “And me, I was still a normal hunter of the Dragon Horn Clan by that time. I also unintentionally entered the turbulent space region and found something in the rift of space. Otherwise, I wouldn’t have attained the Demon King position now.”

“The turbulent space region used to appear in the Demon Area as well?” Yang Tian Emperor was astonished.

“If not, how could I know the story about you, Cao Qiu Dao, and Yang Yi Tian as clearly as the back of my hand?” Bo Xun coldly laughed. “The things that I have gained helps me know what have happened with the three of you, some secrets in the Grand Antiquity, the High Antiquity, the Remote Antiquity, and also know that Yang family was one of the pagan tribe in the High Antiquity.”

“You have talked that much just because you want me to unite with the Demon tribes. But, you certainly understand me as well.” Yang Tian Emperor cold-heartedly said.

Bo Xun suddenly mused. After a while, he released a sigh, nodded the big skull of the White Bones Dharma Body then said, “I have soon known that you would not agree. However, as you are the opponent that I respect, I think that I should let you know something before you are tortured to death. Besides, people who could return alive after entering the turbulent space region were just a few. There are several things that I have held on for my whole life, so I want to find someone that I can share with...”

Yang Tian Emperor released a sigh.

“I tell you the last time. I know where the Yang family is hiding in the Fourth Demon Area. After the Soul Bridges are connected, if you still don’t think it through, the Yang family will perish. The hereditary possession that you have built up during your entire life will go up in smoke in a blink.” As soon as Bo Xun finished talking, the demon flames inside his sockets became gloomier.

It seemed that he had withdrawn the host soul of the White Bones Dharma Body.

At the same time, the Demon Gods on one hundred and eight white-bone pillars started to operate again, massively flying out, dashing toward Yang Tian Emperor.

... ..

In the Sky Sea.

On the Sky Demon Mountain Range, a fierce beast was tearing apart the body of the sixth-level Stormy Roc. Half of the five-meter-long body of the Stormy Roc had been devoured. Its brain and the Demon Crystal had been swallowed up.

This ferocious beast was enjoying tearing its prey down. The beast’s brutal eyes flickered the cold lights that could break people’s souls. Its entire body sparked black lights; its aura was very terrifying.

Beside it was a pile of the giant beast bones. The skin and flesh had been eaten up, leaving the white bones only.

Not long after that, the Stormy Roc had also been devoured completely. The beast’s bones suddenly crackled, many circles of black lights started to spread out from its body at the same time.

Wherever the black lights diffused, the ancient trees there, which were dozens of meters tall, were crushed down. The beasts who were hiding from afar also realized those energy waves, and thus hurriedly fled away without leaving any traces after just a short time.

The Beast's bones constantly produced explosive sounds. The ten-meter-long body was immersed in the black lights and began to shrink.

Inside the cocoon of lights, the beast kept changing nonstop. After three days, it had turned to be a monster with a human shape; its entire body was covered with thorns. The beast turned its head toward the moon, howling. Its body was covered with the Demon aura and the Dark aura. The brutal aura rose up overwhelmingly to the entire sky.

“Gui Liao... This is my name...” It mumbled with a low tone. Its voice was as sharp as a knife scratching the glass, which made others' flesh creep.

“He has asked me to wait for him, wait for him, but I have been waiting for so long, I can't wait anymore...”

After talking and answering to itself for a while, its green eyes seemed to flare up Shi Yan's image.

Raising its head looking toward the sky, it seemed to be arranging its thoughts. No one knew what it was thinking about at this moment.

Very long, very long after that, a pair of fleshly wings suddenly grew up from its backbone. It then flew up straight to the sky, getting out of the Sky Demon Mountain Range just in a blink.

“Grrr grrr grrr”

On the Sky Demon Mountain Range, about ten big ferocious beasts lifted their faces up to the sky howling, looking at its figure.

Chapter 315: Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist

The Sun Island.

Shi Yan and Xia XinYan went to a three-story stone house. In front of the house, the flowers and plants were luxuriant. The spiritual aura was dense, and some sunflowers were luminescent under the moonlight, which was quite peculiar.

Xia ShenChuan was standing among those sunflowers, clasping his hands behind his back, looking at the moonlight as if he was considering something.

Being the Master of the Xia family, Xia ShenChuan had been highly respected in the Endless Sea. However, on this Sun Island, no one had paid him a visit.

The other forces didn't seem to know that the Head Master of the Xia family had also come to the Sun Island.

It was impossible to know when the people's hearts would be cold or warm.

The Kyara Sea had been screwed, the Evil Wonderland had been treacherous, and the Yang Family had retreated.

It was truly hard for the Xia Family to firmly withstand themselves from all the schemes that were being plotted against them. Without the Yang family supporting their backs, as well as the fact that their Great Master had often pitched himself into insanity, in the other people's eyes, the Xia Family wouldn't have ever been able to rise again and return to the top fifteen of the most powerful forces of the Endless Sea.

Therefore, when the Xia family had closely approached the sea near the Wind Cloud Island, both the Heaven Lake Divine Land and the Gu family, initially, hadn't considered it a big deal. They even wanted to bribe the remnants of the Xia Family's forces in helping them deal with the oncoming invasion of the Demon

Dweller's.

The ambitions of the Xia family had soon sunk into the bottom of the glass. If it wasn't because Shi Yan had intimidated Gu Shao and Yu Qin to make each of them give out five islands which had then become the Xia family's places of refuge, the internal conflicts of the Xia Family would have been more serious, which probably would have led them to their dissension.

Xia ShenChuan knew that although dangers were set everywhere in the Kyara Sea right now, it also hid the opportunity for the Xia Family to take back their power.

He hadn't known how to achieve it before. However, after Shi Yan had returned to the Kyara Sea, making Gu Shao and Yu Qin submit, he seemed to have sensed something and decided to hold on to the Yang family closely, betting on this game.

"Shi Yan, the Xia Family has placed our bets on you. I hope you will not let me down."

Xia ShenChuan mumbled to himself with full of emotions inside his heart. He looked at the bright moon in the sky while being overwhelmed with many complicated thoughts.

It has been five years since Shi Yan first arrived at the Kyara Sea.

Previously, Xia ShenChuan hadn't known anything whatsoever about Shi Yan; so it was only natural that he basically, hadn't laid his eyes on a little rascal like him.

However, until now, he still didn't know what kind of tricks Shi Yan had to have consecutively defeated Gu Shao and Yu Qin.

Even the Sun God Tang YuanNan seemed to respect him as well. That was why he had assigned his man to deliver the invitation to the Xia Family to come here in order to discuss the plans of how to deal with the Demon Dwellers.

Although Xia ShenChuan didn't exactly know what Shi Yan had in his hands, he could guess that Shi Yan should have had a slew of

violent powers.

As the Master of the Xia family, he clearly knew the current dispositions of the other leaders in the Endless Sea. Thus he had no doubts about Gu Shao and Yu Qin's position.

Being able to have made Gu Shao and Yu Qin submit and willingly give out five islands, Shi Yan definitely possessed a tremendous power that had deeply frightened them.

Otherwise, Gu Shao and Yu Qin would have never accepted or compromised with the Xia Family.

Five years after the Yang family had fled, the fact that Shi Yan was able to have achieved this level alone had made Xia ShenChuan see him differently and re-evaluate him again.

“Such a little rascal that no one could see through. XinYan being with him might be not a bad thing.” Xia ShenChuan spoke to himself.

“Grandpa.”

While he was contemplating, Xia XinYan's gentle voice came up from the yard.

Xia ShenChuan raised his head up, seeing his granddaughter walking in together with Shi Yan.

After three years without seeing Shi Yan, Xia ShenChuan realized that Shi Yan was sturdier as his aura was more mature. The power, which was as tremendous as that of a tiger, emitted from his body while he was walking. He indeed had the sense and vigor of intimidation that had made the other people admire him.

While quietly nodding with a smile, Xia ShenChuan said with a moderate voice, “Little rascal, you are here.”

Shi Yan beamed out a broad smile. “I am so glad to see you. When I had returned to the Endless Sea, people said that the Kyara Sea had fallen. I even thought that I couldn't have ever seen you

again.”

The smile on Xia ShenChuan’s face stiffened. He shook his head, released a sigh and said, “If it wasn’t because we had fled in time, you couldn’t ever have met me again.”

“Korf korf.”

Around fifty meters away, Ye ZhangFeng dry coughed then giggled while waving at Shi Yan and asked, “Can I go in there?”

Shi Yan was surprised and didn’t know whether he should have laughed or cried.

It was unknown as to why Ye ZhangFeng and Lin Ya Qi kept following him. Although he had told them to stop, they still persistently clung to him.

Shi Yan didn’t know what to do with them. He was thinking if he should irritate and force them to back off.

“These two people?” Xia ShenChuan didn’t seem to understand anything either. He swept his eyes to those two people and asked Shi Yan. “Are they your friends?”

“Hahaha, we are certainly his friends.” Ye ZhangFeng nodded nonstop and quickly answered with a smile even before Shi Yan could have opened his mouth. “Very good friends. I have heard that the Xia family’s Master has such a good memory. As I now have a chance to see you, your reputation is well merited indeed.”

Shi Yan knitted his eyebrows.

Xia XinYan glanced at the two of them and said with a low voice, “Can you just go away? Wait until we finish talking then you can return to fool around.”

On the way back, Ye ZhangFeng kept teasing her and Shi Yan. Although she didn’t really bother much about it, as Ye ZhangFeng sometimes blethered something gross, she couldn’t stand but be irritated with this guy who had a charming fair-skin face and was

as beautiful as a woman. She also cursed at him at the same time.

“There’s something I really want to tell you,” He could see that other people didn’t seem to welcome him, but instead, they even wanted to send him away. He hastily raised his hands and said with a serious gesture, “It is very important. I think the Master of the Xia family will absolutely be very excited.”

Xia ShenChuan was astonished. “What is it?”

“Ah, I have come here with good intentions in hoping that we can build up a friendly relationship.” Ye ZhangFeng revealed a faint smile, moved forward then said with a somber face, “I have heard that the former Master of the Xia family, Xia Jing Hou, had cultivated and reached the First Sky of the Spirit Realm. However, because there was something wrong with the Reincarnation Martial Spirit that has now led him to be in a state of being half-conscious. Is this true?”

Xia ShenChuan tightly knitted his eyebrows, looking at him and said, “The rumor is true.”

That year, in the Endless Sea, Xia Jing Hou was also a famous person. If it wasn’t because of some troubles happening during the cultivation and the fact that he was often in a state of insanity, the Xia family wouldn’t have had declined this much.

Xia ShenChuan silently released a sigh. As hearing Ye ZhangFeng mention about this, Xia ShenChuan’s face became awry.

Ye ZhangFeng nodded, looking at Shi Yan and then said with a smile, “I can help the predecessor Xia Jing Hou’s mind, recover to its normal state.”

Shi Yan’s eyes instantly brightened up.

Xia ShenChuan and Xia XinYan were trembling, looking at Ye ZhangFeng with a doubtful face.

Lin Ya Qi was also bewildered for a while before speaking with surprise, “Little Bai, how long have you been here? How come you

seem to know things more than the Old Master. He has warned me that I should not let you cause any disturbances. What do you want to do?”

Ye ZhangFeng giggled while shrugging then said, “The Old Master has said that I can do whatever I want as long as I don’t violate the rules.”

Xia ShenChuan didn’t understand what these two people were talking about. His eyes sparked a strange light. He looked straight at Ye ZhangFeng and said with a trembling voice, “Little rascal, don’t say it too certainly like that. There are several things that are not as easy as you have imagined.”

Shi Yan talked to Ye ZhangFeng with astonishment, “Don’t speak thoughtlessly if you are not sure.”

“You guys don’t believe it?” Ye ZhangFeng looked like he was suffering unjustly. He explained, “I only have good intentions. I will be the best Alchemist in the future. The pellets that I refine can even revive the dead, let alone help others regain their consciousness.”

His boasts made Xia ShenChuan and Shi Yan be even more suspicious.

Lin Ya Qin pursed her lips contemptibly. “Even the Old Master is scared of the pellets that you’ve refined. I hope that you don’t kill anyone.”

“Shi Yan, who are these two people after all?” Xia ShenChuan asked with doubt.

Shi Yan was dazed for a while before explaining, “I have just met them.”

Xia ShenChuan’s face got stranger.

“Previously, I used to belong to the Spirit Treasure Wonderland. But I have been already expelled, so it is obvious if you don’t know me.” Ye ZhangFeng slightly laughed. The storage ring on his finger

suddenly flared up, and a jade vase then emerged in his hand.

Inside the vase, there was only one pill which was as big as a hazelnut. The pill itself was densely dotted with numerous tiny holes, where many rays of light splendidly radiated.

“I give you this Vein Spirit Pellet. If you let Xia Jing Hou take it, I assure that he will no longer be half-conscious nor insane.” Ye ZhangFeng smilingly said while handing the jade vase to Xia ShenChuan.

Xia ShenChuan received it while his head was still in a daze. He strangely stared at the jade vase, carefully checking the vase with a suspicious face. “Can this pellet really solve my father’s problem?”

“Of course.” Ye ZhangFeng confidently said.

Lin Ya Qin’s eyes beamed out peculiar lights. While she was gazing at Ye ZhangFeng as if she was staring at a monster, she uttered, “Little Bai, has your brain been damaged? Why do you give this Vein Spirit Pellet to the others? Do you know how many medicinal herbs that the Old Master has consumed to refine the Vein Spirit Pellets? How many Demon Crystals have been used for this?”

“Fifty-eight kinds of medicinal herbs, three demon crystals of the eighth-level beasts, twenty demon crystals of the seventh-level beasts.” Ye ZhangFeng said loud and clear as if he was counting all the properties that he had in his house. He shrugged and said, “I also know the process to refine the Vein Spirit Pellets. It is just because my cultivation base is still low that I cannot start to make it yet.”

After Ye ZhangFeng had finished his words, both Shi Yan and Xia ShenChuan were shaken.

“If you have known about it so well, how come you are still giving it to him?” Lin Ya Qin asked with a confused face.

“Ye ZhangFeng, were you a member of the Spirit Treasure

Wonderland?” Shi Yan contemplated for a while before bursting into laughter. He said, “I don’t like to be fooled.”

“This...” Ye ZhangFeng’s smile stiffened; he awkwardly rubbed his hands while shamefully explained, “Frankly speaking, I am the expelled disciple of the Spirit Treasure Sect. The Spirit Treasure Wonderland in the Endless Sea was originally only one of the Spirit Treasure Sect’s branches.

“You are not from the Endless Sea?” Xia ShenChuan’s face instantly changed.

“That’s right.” Ye ZhangFeng nodded. I had crossed the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist in coming here.”

Xia ShenChuan’s and Xia XinYan’s faces turned totally pale after hearing it. They stared at Ye ZhangFeng like they were facing a monster.

“The Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist?” Shi Yan was astonished, asking Xia ShenChuan with his knitted eyebrows, “Do you know that place?”

Xia ShenChuan’s eyes looked complicated. He nodded and said, “I have heard that the easternmost end of the Endless Sea is the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist. According to the legend, behind the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist is the center of the Grace Mainland. For thousands of years, many high-class warriors of the Endless Sea have wanted to cross the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist, but it seems that no one has been successful yet. Most of them have died inside the mist, including the God Realm warriors.”

Shi Yan was frightened.

Chapter 316: Hidden matters

“Even God Realm warriors cannot cross the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist!” Shi Yan was startled. His eyes were flooded with astonishment, bewilderedly looking at Ye ZhangFeng and Lin Ya Qin at the side.

Xia ShenChuan estimated the Vein Spirit Pellet in his hand. His face displayed the caution as if the Vein Spirit Pellet suddenly became heavy.

Lin Ya Qin didn't really care. She stood there, looking casually from east to west and didn't seem to pay attention to the others' conversation.

Ye ZhangFeng revealed an improper smile. However, his eyes seemed to contain some hidden meanings.

“Have you really crossed the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist?” Xia ShenChuan contemplated for a while before asking again with a more somber face.

Ye ZhangFeng nodded and smiled.

“How could you cross the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist?” Obviously, Xia ShenChuan didn't believe him right away. Even the God Realm warriors couldn't have crossed that place, what did he have to be able to do so?!

“Hehe, I can't tell you this.” Ye ZhangFeng revealed a broad smile and deliberately said, “About this, our Old Master actually has some tricks. It will be nearly impossible for ordinary people to survive after entering the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist. However, we are a little bit more special. Moreover, the Old Master has been living there all year-round, he obviously isn't scared of the anomalies of that place.”

“Your Master has been living inside the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist all year-round?” Xia ShenChuan couldn't help but scream

with astonishment.

Lin Ya Ki's face was still incurious. She seemed to feel that Xia ShenChuan was way more surprised than he should have been.

"That's true." Ye ZhangFeng nodded, "Our Old Master has been living there. Both of us have also spent most of our time there."

Shi Yan tightly knitted his eyebrows. He suddenly had a suspicion that this little rascal probably had ulterior motives in coming to see him.

"Why have you come to the Endless Sea?" Xia ShenChuan asked.

"It is boring there, so I have gone out to find some fun." Ye ZhangFeng comfortably replied. As he saw that everyone all showed their suspicions, he awkwardly smiled and added, "Ah, I've come to the Endless Sea to find something as well."

"Find something?" Shi Yan squinted and coldly asked, "Find what?"

"Hehe." Ye ZhangFeng just laughed without replying. He obviously didn't want to answer it.

Shi Yan frigidly harrumphed and didn't know what to ask for now.

"Do you need the Vain Spirit Pellet or not?" Ye ZhangFeng seemed to be impatient. "If you don't need it, then give it back to me. This kind of toy is not cheap. I am still a little bit regretful."

Xia ShenChuan tightly closed his hand at once. His appearance looked like he would never let go of it at any cost. He gritted his teeth and resentfully said, "I need it. Tell me, what is your condition?"

"Condition?" Ye ZhangFeng hesitated for a while with his strange eyes before bursting out laughing and saying, "Presently, let's not discuss the condition. Wait until Xia Jing Hou recovers then I will come and talk to him. It's useless to talk to you now."

You can't understand nor possibly make any decisions by yourself.
“

Xia ShenChuan was angry; his face didn't look good.

“I am just telling the truth.” YeZhangFeng didn't care about it. Instead, he smiled and waved at Shi Yan while speaking, “Alright, I will not disturb you anymore. Wait until the meeting on the island is over, and I will come and find you. I have come here just to give Xia Master the Vein Spirit Pellet, nothing else.”

Under the astonished eyes of Shi Yan and Xia ShenChuan, Ye ZhangFeng stretched his arms pulling Lin Ya Qin and walked out without caring if that girl had agreed or not.

After leaving, Lin Ya Qin's eyes were half closed forming a new moon while amiably looking at him, “Little Bai, why did you give the Vein Spirit Pellet to that old man? That old man is only at the Earth Realm, how much value does he have? Many people know how precious the Vein Spirit Pellet is. If the Old Master knows that you have impulsively given it to the others, you are going to have a hard time.”

Ye ZhangFeng coldly harrumphed and said, “Do you think I was willing to do it? In fact, the Old Master has told me to give this spirit pellet to the Master of the Xia family. Perhaps, the Old Master has refined this Vein Spirit Pellet specifically for Xia Jing Hou.”

Lin Ya Qin was bewildered, suspiciously shook her head and said, “How come? According to you, Xi Jing Hou is only at the First Sky of the Spirit Realm and is often in his state of being insane. How could the Old Master become so preoccupied with him?”

“Xia Jing Hou used to cross the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist and was one of the very few high-class warriors who had safely gotten out of it. The Old Master used to meet him inside of the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist that year; otherwise, Xia ShenChuan wouldn't have been able to know about the Dark Magnetic Noxious

Mist that much, which has proved that Xia Jing Hou had told him about this.” Ye ZhangFeng seriously said.

“He crossed the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist?” Lin Ya Qi’s eyes brightened, she seemed just to have figured out something and shouted, “Ah, that’s right. Xia Jing Hou’s insanity is caused by that area inside the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist?!”

“You have finally figured it out.” Ye ZhangFeng smiled and said.

“That’s why.” Lin Ya Qin understood and nodded, “No wonder the Old Master has agreed to give him one Vein Spirit Pellet. If the Vein Spirit Pellet can cure him then it is surely a blessing in disguise, he will most likely be entering the new realm directly.”

“It can be said that as he could get out of there alive and has also been in this state of insanity for that long but hasn’t died yet, so he is not just a normal man. I think he has soon found something, and if the Vein Spirit Pellet can help his mentality regain its normal functions, he can at least enter the Second Sky of the Spirit Realm and will perhaps perceive some kind of magic. The thing that the Old Master wants are the experiences that this guy has been through.”

“It is so.”

“Who are those two people?” After Ye ZhangFeng and Lin Ya Qin had left, Xia XinYan knitted her eyebrows while asking Shi Yan with suspicion. “Is it true that you have just met them?”

“I have just met them.” Shi replied with a miserable smile. “I didn’t expect the situation of what just happened. The identity of those two people is mystical. Moreover, they are not from the Endless Sea for sure.”

“I have never heard that anyone could live inside the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist before. It is strange indeed.”

Xia ShenChuan’s eyes flared up a strange light while holding the Vein Spirit Pellet. “This Vein Spirit Pellet looks like it has some

possible effects indeed. Perhaps it will be able to cure the strange sickness that is ailing your great grandfather.”

Xia XinYan’s face was excited. “If great grandfather can recover, the Xia family can be freed from the current situation.”

“Of course.” Xia ShenChuan replied with a confident face. “If your great grandfather didn’t become like this, in the Endless Sea, people like Gu Shao and Yu Qin would have had to pay their respects in front of him. In the five Seas, the people who can defeat your great grandfather is only numbered on one’s fingers.”

“Why did he become like that?” Xia XinYan asked with a little bit worry. “Every time the Reincarnation Martial Spirit of the Xia family breaks through to the new realm, there is always a high possibility of losing oneself. If so, could it be that I might also encounter it in the future?”

“It isn’t similar to your imagination.” Xia ShenChuan shook his head. “Although our Reincarnation Martial Spirit has the possibility of being possessed by the Devil (it is translated from a Chinese term ‘qigong deviation’ which indicates that something has gone wrong in spiritual or martial arts training, or physiological disorder during or after the practice), it is not as serious as you have imagined. No one of the Xia family’s ancestors had ever encountered the insanity as your great grandfather has.”

“So why has Great Grandfather been like that?”

“Perhaps it has something related to the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist.” Xia Shen Chuan’s face was heavy, seeming not to be very sure about it either. He told Xia XinYan the story despite Shi Yan’s presence. “Fifty years ago, when your Great Grandfather had just entered the Spirit Realm, he suddenly wanted to take a risk to barge into the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist. He had stayed there for nine years before returning. Not long after that, he became like this. Before entering the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist, your Great Grandfather was totally normal. I think that something had

definitely happened inside of the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist that had made him become like this.”

Shi Yan’s face became horrific.

“Do the other two people know about the story of Great Grandfather?” Xia XinYan lucidly thought about this.

“Probably.” Xia ShenChuan was not very certain. “I have decided to give this Vein Spirit Pellet to him because the duration that he can maintain his consciousness is getting shorter. If it continues like this, he won’t possibly be perspicacious anymore. We have to try even though there is just one thin ray of hope left.”

Xia XinYan slightly released a sigh and didn’t say anything further.

“Shi Yan, why did you look for me?” After having talked for a while, Xia ShenChuan suddenly remembered that Shi Yan coming here should be for something. He couldn’t help but ask.

“Leave the ten islands taken from the Gu family and the Heaven Lake Divine Land for later. The Xia family’s members should go to the Snow Dragon Island. If we can gather our forces, it will be easier for us to support each other.” Shi Yan quickly said without wasting any more time. That was what he had wanted to discuss with Xia ShenChuan.

Currently, the Demon Dwellers were storing up and gathering forces in the Kyara Sea. They could have launched their attacks at any possible time.

The Xia family was presently in the middle of the Hengluo Sea and the Black Water Sea, which was a relatively sensitive area. The Demon Dwellers probably wouldn’t have paid attention to it. However, if they did take actions, the Xia family’s forces would hardly be able to resist them.

“Snow Dragon Island.”

After contemplating for a while, Xia ShenChuan firmly nodded

eventually. “OK, I will immediately arrange this after my return.”

“You can transmit the information now if possible. As soon as possible.” Shi Yan said.

After considering, Xia ShenChuan also thought that the idea was right and said, “Alright, I am sending the message now.”

Shi Yan slightly revealed a smile, looked at Xia XinYan, winking at her and said, “Shall we take a walk?”

Xia XinYan’s face blushed. She stealthily had a quick glance at her grandfather. As she saw Xia ShenChuan seemed not to have any reactions, she then slightly nodded and followed Shi Yan.

On the coast of the Sun Island, the ocean breezes were gently blowing.

Shi Yan and Xia XinYan were sitting together on a huge green stone.

Under the chilly moonlight, the two of them were watching the sea in the gentle breeze, enjoying the peace that belonged only to the two of them, for now.

Shi Yan slightly stretched out his hand, holding Xia XinYan’s small hand and giggled.

Xia XinYan’s face reddened. She threw him a quick glance, struggled a few times but couldn’t get out of his grab. Hence, she stopped struggling and said with a weak voice, “Time flies. It has been three years already.”

“That’s right. Honestly, in recent years, we haven’t had many chances to meet each other. We have always been in a hurry, having quickly parted after just a short time of being together. It has always been a very long time before we could see each other again.” Shi Yan released a sigh. “I had many thoughts when I had just arrived at the Endless Sea. My cultivation has had big improvements in recent years, but our relationship doesn’t seem to have much progress. Shall we change a little bit?”

Shi Yan's flaming eyes fixed on her appealing body. His fervid eyes concealed many inner meanings.

Xia XinYan's snow-white neck slightly reddened; her eyes were bashful. She blamed him with a low voice, "Why do you always have these kinds of things in your head?"

"Please ..." Shi Yan giggled, forcefully embraced her waist and pulled her charming body closer to his.

Chapter 317: The covenant

Xia XinYan bungled as her face blushed and her delicate body was struggling. She was embarrassed and resentful at the same time.

Shi Yan chuckled, didn't care about her wriggle. His arms were like a chain tightly wrapping around her body. The more she struggled, the tighter the shackle would be.

The fresh orchid-like fragrance from her wonderful body spread out, which refreshed Shi Yan's mind and brightened the broad smile on his face.

"This rascal ..." The beautiful girl with the orchid aroma breaths was timid.

Her mesmerizing gesture churned up the beast's thoughts in his mind like the waves surged up and crashed ashore.

"You and I should have been closer long time ago. Since you have appeared in the Sacred Stone Square, I have determined to have you for myself sooner or later."

Shi Yan buoyantly laughed out loud. His two arms suddenly embraced her small boneless waist tightly, lifting her up and placing her on his lap.

She was a little bit scared. Her face blushed so much that could captivate other people. She struggled even harder.

A happy smile was blossoming on Shi Yan's face, displaying an extreme passion.

The beautiful woman's rounded butts were vehemently wriggling on his thighs, which increased his pleasure much more.

While struggling, her firm butts moved from side to side rubbing his thighs, which inflamed the beast's lustful desire inside him. He nearly couldn't control himself and wanted to occupy her right away.

After Xia XinYan's butts had wiggled for a while, her face was so red as if it was about to bleed, her translucent eyes were flooded with romantic interests, glistening like pearls, which was incredibly mesmerizing.

"Why do you stop moving?" Shi Yan whispered into her ears, teasing her. "The more you struggle, the more pleasure I have. Why don't you continue?"

"Such a scoundrel." Xia XinYan quietly gritted her teeth. She slightly leaned her body forward to avoid his teasing and preventing his mouth from touching her.

"You are mine." Shi Yan suddenly lowered his tone uttering some words which sounded like a sincere truth.

Shi Yan's big arms embraced her body and then forcefully pulled it towards him, placing her fragrant back against his chest. He then defiantly kissed on her long white neck.

She slightly shivered as if there was an electric current running all over her body. Her mind and her body were numb with no strength left as her elegant face became dazed.

"Please, don't..." She chirped unconsciously. Her powerless body leaned against his chest. The body's strength seemed to disappear gradually.

Shi Yan ignored it. His tongue like a small snake happily wandered on her reddened silky white neck. The pleasure was surging up more and more while the flame inside his eyes deflagrated.

"Don't, don't do it..." Xia XinYan's body was totally flabby. In her struggle and confusion, the longingness was somehow exposed, but she was still weakly resisting it.

Shi Yan still ignored it. His hand placing on her belly was slowly moving up, grabbing the 'round-up mountain' there.

Once his hand had grabbed that firm round breast, Shi Yan's

brain was violently agitated. As his body's heat increased ten more times, his breath also became heavier.

“Ah!” Her charming body suddenly trembled, her beautiful eyes flared up a horrific light. She instantly used all of her strength to escape from his embrace, flying straight up to the sky.

Under the cool moonlight, her eyes were glistening with water, and her face was terrifying red that could even frighten other people. She resentfully looked down at the scoundrel below, angrily staring at his private.

Shi Yan regained his consciousness, looked at the erection between his legs. He then giggled and shamelessly said, “That’s a normal reaction, just a normal reaction.”

“You are even more perverse than I have imagined.” While gritting her teeth, she goggled, gazing at him. Her usual leisure and elegance had totally vanished, her body was now so appealing that could drive men crazy. She said with a blushing face, “I am not well-prepared yet. Your mind is full of bad things. I need to consider more.”

Shi Yan slightly burst into laughing then spoke up, “Haven’t you ever said that if I could defeat you, you would follow me?”

“Have you defeated me yet?” The beautiful woman said with a faint smile.

“Try me.” Shi Yan revealed a smile while standing up. His natural imposing body emitted a mighty aura when all kinds of powers inside his body massively spread out. He said, “Little beauty, it seems that I have to win to let you be convinced. If so, let me give you a lesson then.”

As soon as finishing his words, he flew up to the sky like a lance.

Like lightning tearing off the sky, he quickly darted beside Xia XinYan in a blink. Dozens of beams of sparkling light span around his fingers, turning into a net that pounced upon Xia XinYan.

“More dangerous than before indeed.” The beautiful woman revealed a smile, slightly nodding. She deliberately clasped her hands in front of her chest then abruptly separated them.

Many green lotuses suddenly discharged from her palms.

Each Lotus had both big and small petals. The light which was revolving inside the Lotus was like a gem under the sunlight. The lotuses adjoined with each other one by one, forming a bigger green lotus.

The net of light, which had been created from the condensation of Shi Yan’s Profound Qi, directly collided with that room-sized green lotus but was then struck down into pieces by that powerful Lotus.

Without waiting for his reaction, the pistil of the Lotus opened up like a big mouth swallowing him.

In a short moment, his body was covered by many lotuses. Tens of thousands of streams of strange fresh energy were binding around his body like a rope.

He looked like being confined inside the pistil of a huge green lotus. Although he tried struggling hard, he couldn’t get rid of that huge lotus which was formed by many different small lotuses.

The green lotus gradually pushed down, binding him then brought him out and drowned him in the sea.

“Splash.”

As soon as Shi Yan’s body entirely sank into the sea, it slightly trembled. That green lotus’ energy wrapping around him was keeping him away from the sea water outside, but the energy inside the Lotus was still increasing.

Shi Yan then quietly used the power of the Rampage, the Ice Cold Flame, the Ten Thousand Year Earth Flame, the Profound Qi inside his body, and his stiffened muscles to wipe out the lotus’s strength that was chaining his entire body.

The beautiful woman's charming face turned pale a little bit. Her perfect body slowly descended. While deliberately hovering around in the air three meters away from the top of his head, she spoke up with a smile, "Ge, you still can't defeat me yet."

Shi Yan shook his head while smiling and saying, "I remember the covenant at the beginning is not like this. You have used the Reincarnation Martial Spirit to enter the Sky Realm directly. Of course, I couldn't win. If you don't use the Reincarnation Martial Spirit, only base on your true cultivation base of the Third Sky of the Earth Realm, it is not too difficult for me to defeat you."

Xia XinYan mischievously smiled, exposing her glamor. She then imitated his words, "Girls are like that. God has given them the stubbornness. Is it so?"

Shi Yan was as mute as a fish.

"Alright, I don't play with you anymore. If it continues like this, you will get injured for real."

Xia XinYan slowly took a deep breath. Her white hands slightly separated, the green lotus that was wrapping around Shi Yan's body opened instantly, turning into different small lotuses massively flying out and then disappeared into her palms.

"You will not encounter any side effects when using the Reincarnation Martial Spirit?" Shi Yan suddenly said.

"Maybe." Xia XinYan retrieved the green lotus then sat down again on the big green stone, swinging her long legs while the flap of her clothes was fluttering. "I should not use it for so long; otherwise, I might suffer the side effect. Anyway, the Reincarnation Martial Spirit is much more stable than before. It's already very good."

"You have had a big progress after many years." Shi Yan was soaking wet, walking over from the sea then sat down next to her and held her hands once again.

Xia XinYan threw a glance at him, implicating that he should not mess things up again then said with a low tone, “Being able to have the current accomplishment should be probably related to the spiritual power that you have sent into my brain before. Honestly speaking, if I haven’t gone through those things, I wouldn’t be able to reach the current realm.”

After a short pause, she continued, “I haven’t entered the Nirvana Realm yet because I haven’t condensed enough the Profound Qi. Regarding the Realm, due to the characteristic of the Reincarnation Martial Spirit, I have never worried about it. In half a month max, I certainly can enter the Nirvana Realm. Presently, I can vaguely feel that the spiritual power can somehow help me complete the transformation of the Sea of Consciousness.”

“Wonderful.” Shi Yan sincerely said.

“Thank you.” Xia XinYan turned her head around looking at him and gently said.

Shi Yan dragged a mischievous smile out of the corner of his mouth. “I don’t care when you thank me just in words. If you really want to thank me, give me a kiss.”

Her beautiful face blushed again. She didn’t reply while keeping her head bowed.

After a long while, when Shi Yan was about to give up the intention, she suddenly moved closer, and her pink lips like the petals of the cherry blossom kissed on his left cheek as fast as the electricity.

She then stood up, embarrassedly turned her back toward him, walking away while mumbling, “I really shouldn’t be together with you for so long. The longer I stay with you, the better chance this scoundrel will occupy everything of mine. Such a complete pervert. That year, in... a brothel, while I was unconscious, you surely didn’t act decently.”

“Hehe, you understand me so well indeed.” Shi Yan revealed a satisfactory smile while standing up. He remembered the things in the past and then said without being ashamed, “In the brothel, I used to kiss you. You just didn’t know it.”

“Hmm, if I had known it, I would have already killed you.”

The beautiful woman turned her head around, tightly closing her hands, gesticulating for a while, but she wasn’t really angry as if she had soon known that he would have that kind of answer.

“If you had killed me that time, how could you realize my good features?” Shi Yan laughed out loud and leaped up like a panther. He then reappeared next to her just in a blink, naturally holding her hand and said, “Human life is miraculous. That year, you had a high and noble status, like an untouchable angle in the sky, which brought people the inferiority without daring to pursue you. By that time, although I already wanted to have you for myself, I didn’t think I could do it. You were just a beautiful ambiguous dream to me.”

“Right now, you are not qualified enough to pursue me yet.” Xia XinYan glanced at him with a smile and said, “Wait until you enter the Sky Realm and be able to defeat me, I will agree to let you have me.”

Shi Yan’s face was agitated; he asked, “Your words are true?”

“Sure.” Her eyes were sparkling and mesmerizing; her beautiful smile appeared at the corner of her mouth.

“I will not let you wait for long.” Shi Yan laughed out loud and said with his confidence. “I have never felt this confident like right now. The immense Endless Sea will spread out the legend of mine sooner or later. After my disappearance, the legend about me will not be forgotten with time.”

As Xia XinYan was bewildered looking at that man who was arrogantly blustering, her heart was vibrating nonstop. She felt a

little bit dizzy when hearing those boasting words.

The arrogance and ambition of a man before being capable of doing it was somehow a fatal poison that attracted women.

Chapter 318: Understandable

Shi Yan took Xia ShenChuan and Xia XinYan to the manor where the three people of Yi Tian Mo's group were temporarily lodging. After Xia ShenChuan had walked around the manor, he secretly cursed the Three Gods Sect that they were partial, treating him unfavorably. Everything in this manor was much better than in his accommodation.

When Xia ShenChuan met Yi Tian Mo, Ya Meng, and Ka Ba, he was immediately astonished seeing them for the first time.

Although the three of Yi Tian Mo's group didn't disclose any powerful aura of the God Realm warriors, being the Master of a family, Xia ShenChuan could easily realize the true cultivation base of those three.

Like an obvious thing, Xia ShenChuan had realized that their cultivation base should probably reach the God Realm.

Three God Realm warriors!

Xia ShenChuan kept being suspicious, didn't know what kind of relation between them and Shi Yan was.

As Yi Tian Mo didn't want to frighten other people, he didn't call Shi Yan 'Master' in front of others. However, one could still figure something out if noticing their commotions.

Xia ShenChuan was a cunning old man, he had already figured out the situation and was constantly lavish with his praises.

From those three people, Xia ShenChuan knew that Shi Yan had a very high position in their hearts.

Until this instant, he realized why the Three Gods Sect was giving Shi Yan such a distinguished treat like this.

Compared with these three God Realm warriors, even the Three Gods Sect couldn't have this kind of powerful forces.

The three God Realm warriors followed Shi Yan to come here and even obeyed his orders. Needless to say, everyone could understand what it meant.

Xia ShenChuan secretly decided that regardless how the future would be, he had to cling onto Shi Yan tightly, absolutely wouldn't betray him.

Although he was still young and had just been in the Endless Sea for five years, after the Yang family had retreated, he still seduced the hearts of the three people of Yi Tian Mo's group without the Yang family's support. Shi Yan had proved his own ability.

Shi Yan arranged the accommodation a little bit. He told Xia ShenChuan that this manor was very spacious with many chambers, so he could freely go around and find a place for himself to rest.

Xia ShenChuan beamed a smile and then left without informing his granddaughter.

As soon as Xia ShenChuan had left, Shi Yan was about to ask the three people of Yi Tian Mo's group to see how many people had come here while he had been absent. However, Cao Zhi Lan unexpectedly returned with her lustrous appearance.

She was wearing a blue dress; her body was gentle and slender. The crystal adornments attached to the flap of her dress were producing a tinkling melody that was very pleasant to people's ears.

Her charming face wore a faint smile which agitated other people's hearts.

This pretty woman seemed to forget completely what had happened at the hot spring. She was casually walking in.

She rolled her eyes and then stopped on Xia XinYan's body. The smile at the corner of her mouth was even broader.

Xia XinYan's eyebrows arched while she slightly harrumphed,

gazed straight at her without any fears.

The beauty of each of these two women was in no way inferior to the other one, and their auras were equivalent. Both of them possessed the mesmerizing appearances that all the males were longing days and nights, even in their dreams.

In the pearly radiant room, their bewitching beauty seemed to overwhelm all the pearls and gems. Even Shi Yan also had to compliment their elegance and beauty secretly.

The beautiful eyes of the two beautiful girls shot out some lights which collided with each other in the air, igniting dangerous fires.

“Why are you still coming here?” After being bewildered for a while, Shi Yan sat down, signaling the three people of Yi Tian Mo’s group to leave and discuss the important matters later.

The three of them were sensitive, strangely looked at the two beautiful women who now looked like the two hens staring at each other. They secretly smiled, nodded their heads and left.

“I’m staying here.” Cao Zhi Lan raised her picturesque eyebrows, gently stroking her hair which got stuck in her ears. She then giggled and said, “We all stay here, so why can’t I come back?”

Shi Yan was mute, slightly shaking his head.

“Moreover,” Cao Zhi Lan stopped for a while, finding a chair to sit down, ignoring Xia XinYan’s hostile look. She then gave him an affectionate glance and said, “Didn’t you say that I am your slave? As I am yours, I obviously have to follow my master. Furthermore, you have placed a formation technique on my body, how can I dare to run away?”

Xia XinYan’s beautiful eyes flared up a ray of anger, instantly glanced at Shi Yan with the manner as if she wanted to bring an army to investigate him.

“Ah, it’s not like what you are thinking.” Shi Yan was a little bit disconcerted, he opened his arms and said, “I am innocent, I have

never touched her. At first, I kept her because I needed her for something, but then I didn't do anything eventually."

Xia XinYan was still secretly resentful inside, but she no longer showed it on her face.

She leisurely walked over and sat down on the left side of Shi Yan then proactively stretched out her hand holding Shi Yan's hand placing at the other end of the table. She coldly looked at Cao Zhi Lan while speaking with a low tone, "As you have admitted your slavery status, you should have a little understanding of being a slave. Bring me a cup of tea."

Shi Yan dry coughed while his eyes were strange, thinking to himself that this girl was not just simply laid-back.

"Bring tea?" Cao Zhi Lan's face was a little bit shaken as the smile at the corner of her mouth gradually faded away. Her pink lips curled up and sarcastically said, "Since I was little, I have never served tea to anyone, let alone another girl? Not to mention the fact that the Xia family's fame has been written off on the ranking list of the Endless Sea, even when the Xia family is the most powerful, you are not qualified enough to ask me to do anything. Understand?"

"Haven't you just boasted that you are a slave?" Xia XinYan squinted, her closing hands instantly tightened, which made Shi Yan a bit worried.

"But not the slave of yours, Xia XinYan." Cao Zhi Lan didn't care to look at her but instead, picked up a cluster of grapes and attentively peeled them.

"That's alright." Xia XinYan dragged a smile out of the corner of her mouth as if she had already had a plan. She then gently looked at Shi Yan, her jade-like hands slightly swung while she said, "Shi Yan, can you tell your slave to bring me a cup of tea?" Her eyes were full of lights; she gritted her teeth with the begging and threatening appearance at the same time.

“It’s simple.” Shi Yan burst into laughing while feeling that this scene was quite interesting. His other hand pointed at the left cheek and said to Xia XinYan, “If you do like what you have done earlier, I will do as your request. Hahaha.”

“Pervert!” Her face instantly blushed while she secretly cursed him. She aggressively squeezed Shi Yan’s hand, resented that she couldn’t crush it into pieces.

Cao Zhi Lan revealed an exciting smile as if she was very interested in it. She giggled while provokingly looking at Xia XinYan, “I am looking.”

Xia XinYan’s face was even reddened, she rampageously gazed at Cao Zhi Lan then shifted her eyes looking at Shi Yan with a threatening look.

Shi Yan suddenly became joyful as he felt that she was so mesmerizing now. He urged, “Just one kiss, as being a female master, you should be generous.”

“I think she doesn’t dare to do it.” Cao Zhi Lan beautifully smiled and stood up. Her body flashed up and reappeared next to Shi Yan in no time.

Under the unbelievable eyes of Xia XinYan, Cao Zhi Lan daringly kissed Shi Yan right at the place that Xia XinYan had kissed him earlier, leaving a faint pink stain on his face.

Shi Yan was bewildered like a wooden rooster.

Xia XinYan’s countenance instantly changed.

“I am an obedient female slave.” After kissing him, Cao Zhi Lan glided away like a cool breeze. Her gentle voice came up from afar, “Master, I’m going to take a shower first. If you have any request, you can always come to see me. In terms of some aspects, I might be better than the Yin Yang Wonderland’s disciples.”

In the satisfied giggling sounds, her delicate body quietly left in a blink without leaving a trace.

After having stepped out of the room, the calm and brave face of Cao Zhi Lan suddenly blushed. She held her face with her watery eyes while stopping behind the rockwork. Her mind was stirred up, her face was reddened, and she mumbled to herself, “This is the first time I did it, ...oh, I might be wrong.”

Shi Yan was sitting in a daze with a strange face. He didn't expect that girl was that daring. She had dared to do it front of Xia XinYan without feeling ashamed.

Xia XinYan's charming face didn't look good at all. Her beautiful eyes were overwhelmed with anger and hatred, looking at him.

“This matter, isn't she famous for being flirty?” Shi Yan smiled and said with an awkward face. “How come she didn't feel ashamed like that? I have come to the Endless Sea for quite long, but I have never seen any women who were as shameless as she is.”

“As far as I have known, there is none of any bad rumors about her in the Endless Sea nor her unclear relations with any man.” Xia XinYan said with hatred while the rage had obviously surged up inside her heart. “Unless you have secretly had some kind of affairs with her, how could she be that daring? There has been something between you two. Is it true?”

“No. There is nothing.” Shi Yan shook his head.

“Hmm.” Xia XinYan was flooded with rage; she suddenly stood up, angrily staring at him, then glided away and left.

Shi Yan rubbed his nose, didn't stand up to chase after her. Instead, he used his soul to transmit the message.

Not long after that, three beams of light flashed up. The three people of Yi Tian Mo's group appeared in front of Shi Yan.

“Those two girls are both good.” Ya Meng chuckled. “When Cao Zhi Lan was leaving earlier, she looked quite panicked. It seems that she was also aroused by something. It's sure that this was the first time she did it. You are truly blessed.”

Shi Yan burst into laughing. “The three of you didn’t just hide somewhere and peep at me?!”

Yi Tian Mo, Ka Ba didn’t deny it.

“No, no, it’s not like that.” Ya Meng constantly shook his head. “With our current cultivation level, we can hear almost everything even if we don’t want to. In a short distance like this, and your voices were not low, there is no way that we couldn’t hear it, even blocking our ears would not help at all.”

Yi Tian Mo and Ka Ba also nodded, confirming that Ya Meng’s words were the same as their explanation.

Shi Yan was not angry anyway. He said, “Beautiful girls naturally stand against each other. These two women are not an exception.”

“Presently, this place is bustling like a festival. Ambassadors from different forces have continued coming here, clearly saying that they would like to see you or the three of us. However, we have refused them all.” Yi Tian Mo started talking about the main matter with a serious face. “A person with the extraordinary soul level has secretly broken into here. He has even fought with us for a short while before safely leaving. His cultivation is exceptional.”

“What?” Shi Yan’s eyes became frigid.

“Do you remember his spirit aura?”

“We couldn’t figure out,” Yi Tian Mo shook his head, “We don’t know what kind of secret technique he used to be able to hide even his host soul. If I meet him again, I will hardly recognize him. It seems that this person doesn’t have good intentions. Master, you have to be careful. I am afraid he might want to take actions with you.”

Shi Yan’s face slightly changed.

Chapter 319: Possessed by Devil

The three people of Yi Tian Mo's group had left.

Shi Yan was sitting alone in the middle of the room, slightly closing his eyes and being silent like a monk in his meditation.

Shi Yan didn't mind about the person that Yi Tian Mo had mentioned although he had been a little bit astonished.

Many high-class warriors from everywhere were gathering on the Sun Island, and some God Realm warriors were among them. When those warriors appeared on the Sun Island at the same time, the island would obviously no longer be peaceful anymore.

As he had just come to the Sun Island today, he had already killed several people and had become a star after the fight with Man Gu.

Heroes from everywhere on the island had already noticed him and been even more interested in the cultivation base of the three people of Yi Tian Mo's group.

The Yang family had offended many people in the Endless Sea during their glorious time.

As soon as Shi Yan had appeared, he had forcefully made the other forces to pay for what they had done before and intimidated Yu Qin and Gu Shao. In their eyes, this action of his was similar to the previous defiance of the Yang family.

Obviously, some people who were hiding in the dark weren't happy with his way of doing things. Thus, the fact that someone couldn't help but take actions was also understandable.

As what he had seen, the fact that someone couldn't help but bring the whole army here to question his guilt was something that was likely to happen.

He, of course, also believed that no one would be willing to be involved in life and death battles given the current tense situation.

Exactly speaking, they would not risk their lives to fight against the three people of Yi Tian Mo's group.

After all, the Demon Dwellers' intimidation was still there.

Before the Demon Dwellers' menace disappeared, no one would dare to ignore it.

Shi Yan didn't care about the current situation as he had nothing in the Endless Sea. If something happened, he could simply dust off his ass and leave. He didn't care about the Endless Sea's situation, whether ordinary people lived or died, nor the resources on the island.

Leaving the Endless Sea, he still could live a good life like he had had before, let alone the fact that he didn't have much attachment to the Yang family.

Without any attachment, he wasn't scared at all. That was why he dared to fish in troubled waters at this critical point of time.

The war between the Demon Dwellers and the high-class warriors of the Endless Sea was just the training for him to gain more valuable experiences that could help him enter the Nirvana Realm or even the Sky Realm.

The special feature of the Mystery Martial Spirit in his body was that it would be improved faster during battles, and the powers that it could absorb would also be bigger.

He felt regretful that he couldn't stir up the Endless Sea sooner.

The more warriors that fell, the more treasures he would be able to obtain. Seeing from this aspect, he was actually one of the major factors that led the world into complete chaos.

Only when he was not scared and had no attachments, would he be able to freely do whatever he wanted without having to be responsible for any consequences.

Many thoughts zoomed over in his mind. A cold smile appeared

at the corner of his mouth. He then closed his eyes and started to meditate.

Numerous negative feelings flooded the meridians inside his body. Under the effect of the Mystery Martial Spirit, the aura was running in his meridians with breakneck speed, purifying the dead auras that he had absorbed today and turning them into some kinds of peculiar energies that brought him power.

Shi Yan was quietly sensing them, being immersed in himself to understand the strange transformation in his body.

Although there were still two kinds of chaotic negative auras penetrating, they were in the range that he could bear. His mind maintained to be in the conscious state at all times, without having any signs of losing his mind.

“It seems that the spiritual Qi of other people was not enough for me to use.” Shi Yan thought to himself.

The people who had died today were only at the Earth Realm and the Disaster Realm. After their spiritual Qi had been absorbed, the purification speed in Shi Yan’s meridians was significantly faster. That was also why the negative auras couldn’t have affected him much.

Entering the Peak Earth Realm, whether it was his mental state or his body’s extreme endurance level, both had a huge breakthrough.

At this Realm, his body could now endure more of the counterattacks.

While Shi Yan was quietly evaluating and sensing the transformation inside his body, his spirit was very calm as his Sea of Consciousness was restful without surging up.

Not long after that, those familiar peculiar energies suddenly flowed out of his meridians.

Being in shock, he quickly controlled that peculiar power and

was conducting it to the beam of profound Qi light in his body.

During this time, he always paid attention to the beam of Profound Qi light on his belly.

In that marvelous world, the Profound Qi had an unusual shape of an ancient tree piercing through the sky while its branches and leaves were full of Profound Qi and energy, becoming more and more luxuriant.

He vaguely speculated that when the Profound Qi gathered more and more, this ancient tree started to have miraculous transformations in every fifteen minutes.

He even recognized that when the ancient Profound Qi tree had the transformation was also the point of time when he would break through to the Nirvana Realm.

Therefore, he had been continuing condensing the Profound Qi in the past few days, gathering more of the Sky and Earth aura to pour in.

Needless to say, the peculiar power inside the meridians in his entire body was extremely useful. It helped the Profound Qi grow. Thanks to this peculiar energy, his Profound Qi had rocketed several times.

He believed that if he could conduct this energy that was staying hidden in his meridians into the ancient Profound Qi tree, that this ancient Profound Qi tree would have some critical transformations.

The thing that he wanted the most was to pour this peculiar energy into the Star Martial Spirit on his chest.

However, it was useless to pour that peculiar energy into the Star Martial Spirit before knowing the secrets of the Star Martial Spirit.

His mind flickered. He immediately activated the soul consciousness and hid it in the moving mystical flows of power, in an attempt to control and conduct them to the beam of Profound

Qi light in his belly.

However, when he started doing that, his mind was suddenly agitated. Something was moving in his Sea of Consciousness.

This kind of vibration made his mind tremble. The muscles on his body were shrinking. He suddenly fell off the chair amid the room while his body kept shaking violently, and made it looked like he was having a seizure. It was extremely strange.

In the Sea of Consciousness, the host soul was spreading out numerous soul fibers that were connecting with the Sea of Consciousness to control its vibrations.

While his mind was empty, a miraculous illusion, which was like as if he was floating in the cloud, suddenly appeared, drifting about along with the howling wind. The chaotic thoughts in his brain seemed to have completely been wiped out. He didn't think of anything as it seemed that he was now entering some kind of marvelous realm. His body was subconsciously shaking.

Following this tremor, the mystical strength that came forth from the meridians in his entire body turned into countless tiny dots of light and was slowly running to his right arm.

His mind was as empty as the Ethereal Realm. He knew the moving direction of this mystical energy flow, but he couldn't have any reactions.

At this moment, his body didn't seem to belong to him anymore.

His consciousness could no longer control his body, and the ability to control his body seemed to have temporarily been captured by different kinds of invisible energies.

All of the mystical energies that were spreading out from his meridians were now quickly flowing towards his right arm.

When he assumed that the transformation of his body was about to end, a stream of mystical power pierced into the beam of the profound Qi light and was now entering the ancient tree that had

been created by the condensation of the Profound Qi.

“Boom.”

The mystical strength seemed to burn numerous splendid lights.

Instantly, the luxuriant ancient Profound Qi tree radiated many glittering lights which were like thousands of tiny rivers then spread out of the tree trunk altogether and disappeared into the vessels on his belly.

More than thousands of sparkling Profound Qi fibers massively flew out, flooding towards his right arm.

Shi Yan was going through some kind of miraculous transformation that was quietly happening.

The Profound Qi of his entire body then spread out from his belly. The trunk of that ancient tree gradually shrank, slowly became gloomy, and eventually disappeared.

The sparkling Profound Qi from that ancient tree trunk turned into thousands of rays that were flowing along his vessels towards his right arm, blending with the mystical energy inside there, and then pouring into the muscles of his right arm.

The flesh in his muscles vibrated nonstop. The Profound Qi and the mystical power constantly poured in and fused with each other.

That vibration had been spreading all over his body. Six hundred thirty-nine muscles on his body also seemed to be shaking, which gave him the feeling that numerous currents of electricity were running through his body.

His entire right arm suddenly shot out dark purple rays, which were getting more illuminant together with the vibrations of his muscles.

As the Profound Qi of the entire body had been completely drained, the light of the Profound Qi on his belly also became

gloomier.

The ancient Profound Qi tree had vanished as if it had returned to the nihility. It would require another condensation of the Profound Qi to appear again.

The Profound Qi and the mystical energy fused with each other and then completely disappeared into his right arm's flesh. This fusion filled his muscles with full of energy that could make the other people trembling in fear.

His entire body was agitated while the amplitude of the vibrations was getting bigger. He gesticulated in the middle of the room as if he was unconsciously possessed by the devil without knowing what it is that he was doing.

“Boom.”

An explosion came up in his head. His wriggling body suddenly ceased as if it was being controlled by the Immobilized Body Technique. Although his body was motionless, it still maintained the peculiar pose.

At this moment, his brain didn't have any thoughts left.

Only his right arm was still dazzling and was quietly going through some peculiar transformation.

... ..

Dawn was coming.

The figures of two people quarreling emerged outside the manor.

Xia XinYan was sitting in the garden since earlier. As soon as seeing those two vacillated in front of the gate, she couldn't help but stand up with a forced smile.

She looked at them from afar with her knitted eyebrows then asked, “What are you coming here for?”

“Ah ha.” Ye ZhangFeng went inside while pointing at the gate guards and speaking, “I told them I know you guys, so they let us

in.”

Lin Ya Qin followed him unceremoniously.

“Why are you here?” Xia XinYan asked again.

“The meeting won’t start until tomorrow. There is the busiest auction fair today, which is organized by the Spirit Treasure Wonderland after having the permission of the Three Gods Sect. It is said that there will be many extraordinary spirit treasures being displayed in the auction fair. I want to ask Shi Yan to accompany us, and also I want to discuss something with him.” Ye ZhangFeng giggled and said.

After going around in the manor, Lin Ya Qin said with astonishment, “This place is much better than ours. If I knew you were here, I would have come here last night.”

“I will tell Shi Yan about this. We will come and stay here tonight.” Ye ZhangFeng said with a smile.

Lin Ya Qin nodded, implicating that it was how it should be.

... ..

In a small charming pavilion staying hidden in the forest, the window on the third story suddenly opened.

Cao Zhi Lan opened up her arms; her waist bent backwards like a willow while her beautiful breasts were thrusting out.

“Oh!” Lin Ya Qin shouted with surprise as if she had just found a new continent. She pointed towards Cao Zhi Lan from a distance and said, “Why is she here?” Ye ZhangFeng was a little bit bewildered before bursting into a strange laughter, constantly nodding and complimenting, “This little rascal Shi Yan is really dangerous. I admire him now.”

Xia XinYan’s face was not good, as her cold eyes shifted over there and asked, “Do you know her?”

“No, we don’t,” Ye ZhangFeng shook his head, “We just met her

yesterday.”

Lin Ya Qin looked toward there then looked at Xia XinYan. As she seemed to understand something, she clapped her hands while talking with a big smile, “I know. You two are competing for a man? That is interesting!”

Xia XinYan was embarrassed, angrily staring at her.

“Where is Shi Yan?” Ye ZhangFeng asked.

“Don’ know.” As her rage hadn’t gone yet, she was still crabby when mentioning about Shi Yan. “Perhaps he will be going out soon.”

After hearing that, Ye ZhangFeng and Lin Ya Qin didn’t pay much attention. They talked to her while waiting.

... ..

In the big room.

The three people Yi Tian Mo, Ya Meng, and Ka Ba were looking at Shi Yan who was motionlessly and unconsciously lying down on the ground with somber faces.

“What happened?” Ka Ba’s face was confused, “We were constantly vigilant last night. We didn’t detect anyone nor any souls breaking in. How come it is like this?”

“Old Yi, did you find something abnormal last night?” Ya Meng asked with a worried face.

“No,” Yi Tian Mo shook his head while speaking with a heavy voice, “Only someone who has a higher realm than ours could cross our soul defensive formation; otherwise, there is no way that we couldn’t detect anyone. But, there shouldn’t be anyone with that level on this island?”

“So, how about this?” Ka Ba asked with fear.

“Perhaps something happened while he was cultivating.” Yi Tian Mo had a closer look at Shi Yan, quietly urging his soul

consciousness for a while before speaking. “It’s alright. The Sea of Consciousness of Master is totally normal. Even the host soul is safe. It is just that the host soul seems to be stuck in some kind of miraculous realm, which brings people an uncatchable feeling of emptiness. That might be some kind of cultivation technique.”

Ya Meng couldn’t help but walk forward, stretched out his hand placing on Shi Yan’s chest, launching the power to check a little bit. He then said with the unchanged face, “The Profound Qi has completely vanished.”

“What?” At this moment, Yi Tian Mo’s and Ka Ba’s faces changed dramatically. They hurriedly walked over to check and realized that his Profound Qi had truly died out mystically.

“How come?” The three of them exchanged glances with complicated faces, didn’t know how to handle this matter.

“Is it because he had fought with someone for the whole night yesterday that consumed all of his Profound Qi?” Ya Meng said with uncertainty while helplessly rubbing his head.

“In this spacious place, if he had fought with someone, how come we didn’t know it?” Yi Tian Mo coldly harrumphed and took a deep breath. His soul continued searching further, slowly going into the host soul inside Shi Yan’s Sea of Consciousness.

However, as soon as his soul entered Shi Yan’s Sea of Consciousness, the five Devils who seemed to have been originally in a deep sleep suddenly leaped up altogether.

The five flows of devilish auras burst out from the five Devils’ bodies. In the middle of many horrendous waves of souls that could wrench the other people’s hearts, the five Devils stormed towards Yi Tian Mo’s soul which had just entered.

Yi Tian Mo’s face quickly changed, he hastily retrieved his soul consciousness.

Chapter 320: Investigating

As soon as Yi Tian Mo had retrieved his soul, the five Devils stopped chasing after it. They didn't get out of the Sea of Consciousness and restfully stayed inside.

Shi Yan still maintained his strange motionless posture as if he was in some sort of a trance. Although his Sea of Consciousness was still vibrating, his breath was normal. Except for the fact that all of his Profound Qi had been entirely lost even though his body didn't have any abnormalities.

Yi Tian Mo's face displayed a little surprise and became heavier after having retrieved his soul.

"How was it?" Ka Ba and Ya Meng asked at the same time with suspicious faces.

"There are some problems." Yi Tian Mo stretched his hand placing it on Shi Yan's hand, transmitting the Profound Qi into his body.

The Profound Qi like sensitive, subtle fibers slowly flew around inside Shi Yan's vessels within his chest and gradually spread out all over his body.

However, when Yi Tian Mo's Profound Qi circulated to Shi Yan's right arm, it encountered layer upon layers of obstacles. The Profound Qi that he had released was somehow being blocked by numerous walls, making it impossible to penetrate inside.

Yi Tian Mo's Profound Qi continued being transmitted, groping along the vessels to spread out all over Shi Yan's body. Except for his right arm, other places inside his body was ventilated and uncluttered.

As he had figured this out, Yi Tian Mo thought for a while before continuing transmitting several more of the Profound Qi fibers toward Shi Yan's right arm.

Seven flows of the Profound Qi scattered and busted in the invisible walls at the same time.

“Boom.”

A deep explosive sound reverberated from inside Shi Yan’s arm.

The dark purple lights were moving on his arm. In that strange vibration, Yi Tian Mo’s Profound Qi that had just stormed in exploded and was completely swallowed up, leaving no trace.

Shi Yan’s arm shot out a flow of peculiar aura toward Yi Tian Mo’s hand.

Yi Tian Mo’s face changed in fear. He quickly retracted his hand and slightly shouted, “It’s strange.”

Ya Meng and Ka Ba was astounded and urgently asked, “Old Yi, what happened?”

“Nothing.” Yi Tian Mo released a sigh and helplessly said, “It appears that I couldn’t wake Master up. I don’t know why his current symptom is similar to ‘possessed by the Devil’. However, after thinking more carefully, it doesn’t seem right. Perhaps due to some secret technique cultivation, he has turned to be like this.”

After listening to Yi Tian Mo, Ya Meng and Ka Ba didn’t say anything further.

Ya Meng’s and Ka Ba’s knowledge of the different kinds of forces were not as profound as Yi Tian Mo’s. Thus, they knew that they couldn’t really help or give any input.

The three of them were contemplating, looking at Shi Yan with their knitted eyebrows. They felt helpless right now as they had no solution for this situation.

Xia XinYan, Ye ZhangFeng, and Lin Ya Qi had been waiting for Shi Yan for a long time but still didn’t see Shi Yan show up yet; thus, they couldn’t help but go and look for him.

As soon as they entered the room, seeing Shi Yan’s stiff body on

the ground, they all screamed out terrifyingly.

The three people of Yi Tian Mo stood around Shi Yan, preventing anyone from coming closer.

Even Xia XinYan was stopped as well.

Xia ShenChuan also arrived right after he had been informed about this. He strangely looked at Shi Yan before looking at the three people who were standing around him while asking suspiciously, "What happened?"

Ye ZhangFeng, Lin Ya Qi, and Cao Zhi Lan were also full of doubts. Shi Yan had been still fine the previous day, how could he have become like this just after one night?

No one could explain.

"We came here this morning and had found him in this unconscious state. It was like... like 'possessed by Devil' state." After coldly harrumphing, Yi Tian Mo told them the truth about what had happened. "I have searched Master's soul and detected nothing abnormal except that the Profound Qi of his entire body seems to have been completely drained. It is like he has consumed all of his strength after fighting with someone."

"How is it possible?" Xia ShenChuan was surprised, "This place was very quiet last night. There was no fight for sure. Is it true that he was possessed by the Devil?"

Although everyone was worried, they were not very anxious as they saw that Shi Yan was still breathing, and his heartbeat was still normal.

However, it was certainly not a good thing if he couldn't wake up.

As Yi Tian Mo had admitted his helplessness, everyone else also kept their mouths shut.

"Let me try." After contemplating for a while, Ye ZhangFeng

suddenly spoke up. “Although I don’t know what happened to him, with my knowledge of the ‘possessed by the Devil’ state, perhaps I can figure out something.”

Yi Tian Mo tightly knitted his eyebrows.

Xia ShengChuan’s eyebrows were also slamming together.

Everyone knew that Shi Yan and Ye ZhangFeng met each other not that long ago, and thus they couldn’t be considered as having a close relationship. If Ye ZhangFeng had some wicked intentions and wanted to take this chance to kill Shi Yan, Shi Yan would have no other ways except for death.

No one had nodded yet as everyone was carefully considering it.

“Let him try. As we have many people, even if he has bad intentions, he will not be able to do it.” At the critical point of time, Xia XinYan spoke up, “It is still better than wasting time. If Shi Yan is really in the ‘possessed by the Devil’ state, we have to come up with a solution quickly.”

“Is this guy really from the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist?” Yi Tian Mo asked Xia ShenChuan after considering for a while.

The previous night, the three people of Yi Tian Mo’s group had had some talks with Xia ShenChuan and gotten some information related to Ye ZhangFeng.

The three of them especially paid attention to the center land of the Grace Mainland behind the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist. From the talk with Xia ShenChuan, Yi Tian Mo had known that Xia ShenChuan was the Master of the Xia family, and he had also had a feeling that Xia ShenChuan could have provided him with some useful information.

During the conversation with the three people of Yi Tian Mo’s group, Xia ShenChuan had been surprised as well. As he had remembered the fact that Ye ZhangFeng and Lin Ya Qi had suddenly appeared out of nowhere, he had told Yi Tian Mo what he

knew.

The three people of Yi Tian Mo's group clearly paid close attention to this. They had asked many questions about Ye ZhangFeng and even had had the intention that they would have had to question Ye ZhangFeng more in person later.

"That's right. He has said it himself." Xia ShengChuan nodded.

The eyes of the three leaders of the Demonic Sound Clan - Yi Tian Mo, Ya Meng, and Ka Ba brightened up, simultaneously looking at Ye ZhangFeng.

"Does the center of the Grace Mainland have a place whose name is the Heaven Yin Ancient Mound?" Yi Tian Mo took a deep breath before asking.

Ye ZhangFeng's and Lin Ya Qi's faces changed dramatically. "You know about the Heaven Yin Ancient Mound?"

A Heaven Light seemed to flare up in Ye ZhangFeng's eyes. "The Heaven Yin Ancient Mound is one of the three dead territories. It is very famous as well as mystical. It has been said that the Heaven Yin Ancient Mound has always been sealed and that no one could enter. How could you know of that place?"

After the three people of Yi Tian Mo's group threw him a quick look, they quietly nodded, indicating that they had confirmed Ye ZhangFeng's identity.

"You can try now. Don't do anything stupid." Yi Tian Mo didn't reply Zhe ZhangFeng's question. Instead, he just gave a narrow access and told Ye ZhangFeng, "Be careful. Don't use the soul to approach his Sea of Consciousness. Otherwise, the soul that you release will not be able to come back. Moreover, the abnormal thing in his body was on his right arm. If you want to search, aim for that target."

Ye ZhangFeng gazed at him and asked again, "How can you know about the Heaven Yin Ancient Mound?"

“From the ancestors’ scripture.” Yi Tian Mo replied after contemplating for a while.

Ye ZhangFeng’s eyes brightened, carefully looking at the three of them. He seemed to have figured out something, but he didn’t say anything further. He walked over and stayed next to Shi Yan. After that, he stretched out his hand holding Shi Yan’s arm.

A fireball suddenly shot out from Ye ZhangFeng’s palm.

The flames were like many scales covering his palm and the back of his hand. In just a blink, Ye ZhangFeng’s hand now looked like it was wearing a yellow glove. The flames kept dancing nonstop as if there was a life joyfully cheering on his hand.

The faces of the three people of Yi Tian Mo’s group turned chalky white. They couldn’t help but take a few steps backward and hoarsely screamed out loud with astonishment, “Heaven Flame!”

The three people Cao Zhi Lan, Xia XinYan, and Xia ShenChuan also quickly moved backwards in shock as they were scared that the Heaven Flame would touch them.

“No worries, I can perfectly control this Heaven Flame. I won’t let its heat affect anyone.”

The faces of the three leaders of the Demonic Sound Clan were not quite good. They urgently used their powers to check and realized that there was no heating aura of the Heaven Flame in the room.

They were secretly surprised and were strangely looking at Ye ZhangFeng.

The Heaven Flame’s heat was incredibly terrifying. Being able to release the Heaven Flame and oppress all of its aura at the same time, Ye ZhangFeng had clearly reached the exceptionally marvelous Realm in using the Heaven Flame.

They understood that Ye ZhangFeng was much better than Shi Yan in terms of using and controlling the Heaven Flame.

Cao Zhi Lan was frightened. Her beautiful eyes were full of astonishment while she secretly guessed Ye ZhangFeng's status.

On the contrary, as Xia ShenChuan and Xia XinYan had already known Ye ZhangFeng's identity as well as the mystery of the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist, they were not too surprised.

Under everyone's attentive looks, Ye ZhangFeng closed his eyes, and several sparkling drops of water appeared on his white face that was even more beautiful than a girl's. His hand which was holding Shi Yan's arm was also slightly trembling as if he was consuming a big amount of power.

Lin Ya Qi was also surprised and a little bit puzzled when seeing Ye ZhangFeng being this exhausted.

She clearly knew Ye ZhangFeng's ability more than anyone else. She thought that Ye ZhangFeng shouldn't have wasted too much strength with Shi Yan's strange 'possessed by the Devil' state; instead, he only needed to sense a little to just to roughly know the current situation.

However, she was a little bit shocked when seeing Ye ZhangFeng's reaction,; she also looked at Shi Yan out of curiosity.

More sweat had appeared on Ye ZhangFeng's face as he became more somber. He was still closing his eyes without saying anything. No one knew whether he had figured something out or not.

In the room, everyone was silent, looking at Ye ZhangFeng and Shi Yan's abnormal state.

Yi Tian Mo's face changed all of a sudden. He lifted his face looking up and said with a cold face, "That guy is here again."

Ya Meng's and Ka Ba's eyes became chillingly cold. They quickly sat down, releasing their souls to form a soul defensive formation which prevented that guy from penetrating.

"You guys shouldn't use the soul consciousness nor get out of this

circle.”

Yi Tian Mo’s face was severely serious. His five fingers shot out many peculiar beams of light, creating a dome of light on the ground covering everyone inside of it.

After finishing the arrangement, Yi Tian Mo also sat down, closed his eyes, preparing to fight against the enemy.

Chapter 321: The Mutant Martial Spirit.

In the room, the three people of Yi Tian Mo's group were sitting in three different directions surrounding Shi Yan. Ye ZhangFeng was in the middle, and the other people were beside him, remaining alerted with somber faces.

Cao Zhi Lan and Xia XinYan stopped opposing each other; instead, they both raised their heads up looking toward the sky and were carefully watching around.

Only Lin Ya Qi was leisurely. She took out a purple headscarf on which the image of clouds was embroidered. The clouds seemed to have several kinds of plants embroidered inside it as well. Putting the headscarf on, Lin Ya Qi was even more comfortable, deliberately looking east to west.

As soon as she put on the headscarf, the clouds on it started moving slowly, and the plants inside the clouds began to grow miraculously and quickly spread out the entire headscarf in a blink.

Those plants rapidly emitted a strange flow of spiritual power that produced many peculiar circles of light wrapping around Lin Ya Qi's head and eventually covering her entire body.

Those circles of light swayed and wiggled before flying up to the sky. They then stopped at the place where the Soul Defensive Formation of the three people of Yi Tian Mo's group had condensed earlier.

"Sacred Level Secret Treasure!" Cao Zhi Lan's beautiful face was full of astonishment while she was glancing at the purple headscarf on Lin Yi Qi's head. She said with a gentle voice, "It is also the Sacred Level Secret Treasure of the Soul Defensive type. It is really surprising indeed."

Xia XinYan's and Xia ShenChuan's eyes were glowing while they

quietly nodded their heads.

No wonder why this girl didn't seem to worry at all. It turned out that she had the Sacred Level Secret Treasure of the Soul Defensive type. She obviously didn't need to be worried at all when holding that kind of treasure in her hand.

There were a few of the Sacred Level Secret Treasures in the Endless Sea, and all of them were in the hands of the most powerful forces of the Endless Sea.

The Sacred Level Secret Treasures was always the most precious value of each Sect. It could sometimes be even more valuable than the God Realm warriors themselves.

All of the Sacred Level Secret Treasures were in the God Realm warriors' hands, and only the God Realm warriors were able to make the most use of those treasures' powers, as well as protecting and keeping them safe.

The Sacred Level Secret Treasure could be transmitted throughout many generations. It was seemingly unable to be destroyed, and thus, its value could be sometimes higher than that of the God Realm warriors.

Currently, although Lin Ya Qi was still ranked at the Peak Earth Realm, she already possessed a Sacred Level Secret Treasure. Xia ShenChuan and Cao Zhi Lan were terrified when they kept thinking about this. They couldn't imagine how powerful her Old Master's ability could be. Xia XinYan was certain that the person who offered a Sacred Level Secret Treasure to another one was definitely an extremely powerful one.

“Creak creak creak.”

Some peculiar sounds came up from the roof of the house. Everyone raised their heads up and realized that the roof was being oppressed by layer upon layer of ripples and would explode soon.

The dazzling light suddenly flared up while different kinds of

soul powers intertwined in the air, which brought other people a feeling that those souls were about to break. It was terrifying.

Even Xia XinYan and Cao Zhi Lan, the future masters of the Endless Sea, didn't seem to be able to endure it. Under the waves of energy, the buzzing noise resounded in their heads that seemed like it was going to explode very soon. That was still taking place given the situation where the three people of Yi Tian Mo's group had already set up the Soul Defensive Formation.

If the Soul Defensive Formation hadn't been created by the unity of the three people of Yi Tian Mo's group above their heads, the people under that formation should have been crushed by that tremendous soul power until their souls scattered and perished.

Until now, only Lin Ya Qin was unharmed. With the effects of the purple headscarf, she wasn't affected at all. She kept shifting her eyes from here to there, even showed a little of the boringness as if she didn't know what was happening above their heads.

The faces of the three people of Yi Tian Mo's group were terrifyingly somber. Their minds had never been as concentrated as this moment.

With their soul cultivation Realm, they certainly would not lose to this intruder in a one-on-one battle. Yi Tian Mo could even be a little bit stronger. However, they had to be more careful this time as there were many people in the room. The purpose of the three of them was not only to resist the enemy's soul attacks but also to assure the other people's safety, which was their number one priority. That was why they were encumbered and had to spare a part of their soul powers to arrange many layers of the Soul Defense to protect Shi Yan and the others from being harmed.

Because they had used the majority of their powers in defense, they obviously couldn't concentrate all of their soul powers to launch any other kinds of powerful attacks.

“Boom.”

The roof of the house exploded. In the middle of five-colored soul dots of light, many peculiar light circles from Lin Ya Qi's headscarf suddenly condensed into an entity and then turned into thin curtains of light that restrained the soul powers striking from above.

“Leave the defense to me. You guys focus on dealing with that fellow.” Lin Ya Qi was a little impatient. She couldn't help but shout, “No worries. He won't be able to break my Sacred Level Secret Treasure. You can comfortably combine all of your powers to fight.”

The eyebrows of the three of them slightly arched, which indicated that they were about to launch the full-power attacks.

“Swoosh swoosh swoosh.”

Numerous rays appeared. Tens of thousands of light soul beams twisted together and crushed the opponent's soul in just a few seconds.

Scattering soul dots of light which resulted from their fight were blocked by the curtains of light that had been emitted from Lin Ya Qi's headscarf.

Many flows of soul aura quickly disappeared. Lin Ya Qi raised her head up looking towards the sky for a while before retrieving her headscarf and mumbling, “That stealthy bastard is annoying. He deserves bad luck.”

“Phew.”

Yi Tian Mo slightly exhaled, slowly opened his eyes, and said with a somber look, “His soul got injured this time. It will not recover in a short time. He probably won't dare to come here again.”

Ya Meng and Ka Ba opened their eyes wide with elated faces and kept on grinning.

The cultivation base of those three people was not inferior to that

of the opponent. If it weren't because they had been distracted in protecting the other people, that fellow wouldn't have dared to break in.

Even if the fellow had calculated it by hook, he would have never expected Lin Ya Qi to be present here, and more importantly that she had the peculiar Sacred Level Secret Treasure. Thanks to this secret treasure, Lin Ya Qi had freed the three people of Yi Tian Mo's group from the encumbrance, helping them in being able to launch their full-power attacks and seriously harm the opponent.

“Boom.”

While everyone was excited, the purple light on Shi Yan's right arm noisily exploded all of a sudden. The violently intense lights created many flows of power like ocean waves that massively spread out with the tremendous aura that could even wash mountains away.

Ye ZhangFeng's skinny body was struck away, breaking through three layers of walls before falling in the middle of the garden.

At the same time, Shi Yan's Sea of Consciousness was suddenly shaken, his host soul slightly trembled. He also opened his eyes. Shi Yan's eyes were somehow in a daze, looking at the people surrounding him. He asked with astonishment, “What are you guys doing?”

“Korf korf.”

In the middle of the garden, Ye ZhangFeng constantly dry-coughed before standing up. His face was pale with a trickle of blood gushing out from the corner of his mouth. He took the pellet while walking over and miserably speaking, “Shi Yan, you've made me injured, you have to be responsible for this.”

Lin Ya Qin astonishingly asked while her face changed dramatically, “Little Bai, you, are you injured?”

Ye ZhangFeng awkwardly nodded.

“Hahaha, interesting!”

Lin Ya Qi wasn't worried; instead, she clapped her hands and gloatingly said, “That’s fantastic. It’s not easy to see you get injured. It is interesting when you are injured although you have many secret treasures on your body.”

“Little rascal, you are dangerous indeed. You could even get Little Bai injured. Good, very good. Your ability seems to have proved that you are qualified enough to fight against a Nirvana Realm warrior. As far as I have known, the First Sky of the Nirvana Realm warrior even has to take risks to be able to harm Little Bai.”

After hearing what she had just said, other people couldn’t help but be surprised, shockingly looking at Shi Yan, and then Ye ZhangFeng. According to Lin Ya Qi, Ye ZhangFeng’s ability was even more terrifying than that of a Nirvana Realm warrior! With the Heaven Flame, together with many secret treasures, and his shocking ability, this guy was indeed a monster.

“What happened?” Shi Yan knitted his eyebrows.

“It is like this...” Yi Tian Mo seriously told him about what had happened before asking, “What happened to you last night?”

“According to your assumption, I have accidentally encountered the ‘possessed by the Devil’ while cultivating?” Shi Yan shuddered but remained calm while speaking.

While talking, he quietly transmitted the spirit power to his right arm and realized that each muscle fiber in his right arm was flooded with some kind of strange powers. These powers stayed hidden in each of his muscle fibers, and it was not easy to detect them unless he used his spirit power. It was unknown why his right arm also became so abnormally heavy that he could hardly move it. Meanwhile, his left arm was still fine. As soon as he effortlessly swung it up, the mirage appeared right away.

After quietly sensing for a while, he frighteningly realized that

the weight difference between the left and the right hand was not only one hundred times. His face turned pale with fear inside his heart when he bewilderedly and shockingly looked at his right arm.

He remembered clearly that before he had been unconscious, six hundred thirty-nine muscles on his body had been shaking nonstop. This kind of tremor had spread out all over his body, flooding into his Sea of Consciousness and his host soul, and then constantly agitated his entire body. In this kind of state, the mystical power and his entire body's Profound Qi converged together and absorbed into his right hand, fusing with the muscles there to form some kind of peculiar transformation. Currently, when this transformation had ended, his right arm was now overwhelmed with the mighty refined power which also caused the weight increase and the difficulty in the movements of this arm. After all, was this good or bad?

“It's not the 'possessed by the Devil' state.” While Shi Yan was still thinking with his strange face, Ye ZhangFeng suddenly spoke up. Under other people's astonished eyes, he smiled and confirmed, “That is the mutant Martial Spirit.”

Everyone's faces changed.

The Martial Spirit's mutation was extremely complicated. Its rate was microscopic, and ordinary people hardly noticed it. Even the people who had experienced it didn't know that they had already undergone the transforming process of the anomalous Martial Spirit. There had ever been many tales about the Martial Spirit's mutation, including its mystery or unpredictability. However, no one knew why or how the Martial Spirit mutated, nor were they able to control this kind of mutation.

Normally, the Martial Spirit's mutation only occurred in a specific phenomenal circumstance. No one possibly knew of this mutation before it actually happened and couldn't stop it while it was happening. After the mutation, the Martial Spirit transformed

irregularly and marvelously. That was the special feature of the mutant Martial Spirit's.

The Martial Spirit's mutation was not something fun to the warriors. The Martial Spirit's mutation wasn't a good thing to many of them. Let's take the Flora Martial Spirit as an example. Before the mutation, while fighting with other people, one would immediately have an advantage as long as they were in a luxuriant and verdant forest; they could even rely only on the Martial Spirit to be able to control trees and plants to wrap and squeeze their enemies to death without the use of their forces. However, after the Martial Spirit mutated, the ability to control plants might disappear, and the fighting strength might also dramatically decrease, except for the remaining ability to foster and nourish trees and plants.

A lot of Martial Spirits were very dangerous before the mutation but were clearly weakened after the mutation.

However, nothing was absolute. There were also some cases where the Martial Spirits became stronger after the mutation, which enhanced its intimidation. This probability always existed, just much lower than the chances that the Martial Spirits got weakened. Therefore, everyone's faces remarkably changed when they heard that Shi Yan's Martial Spirit had just mutated as they all assumed that was the bad mutation, especially when this kind of Martial Spirit's mutation had caused Shi Yan's Profound Qi to have been completely consumed. That made other people more anxious.

"Although I don't know how this kind of Martial Spirit's anomaly will develop, I am sure that the mutation has occurred. It's just I still don't know whether it will continue happening or not." Ye ZhangFeng looked at Shi Yan with a complicated face and said, "As this mutation prevents you from gathering the Profound Qi, it might not give you many chances to be able to break through, and thus, the mutation will probably happen in the bad direction."

After hearing what he had said, the three people of Yi Tian Mo's group and Xia XinYan were even more worried. Everyone knew what it meant when being unable to gather the Profound Qi. A warrior who couldn't gather the Profound Qi was not a warrior anymore. Having no Profound Qi meant having no source of strength. A warrior without Profound Qi was not different from an ordinary person. That was the fatal strike for a warrior.

Xia ShenChuan's and other people's faces dramatically changed with fear while they confusingly looked at Shi Yan. Would a top future master of the Endless Sea become an ordinary person just because of the Martial Spirit's mutation? Everyone had the same thought.

Xia XinYan was broken-hearted and kept on sighing. Her heart was full of sorrowful innermost feelings, but she didn't know what to say.

Shi Yan's face became heavy, and his eyebrows slammed together. He sat down cross-legged without saying a word. After taking a deep breath, Shi Yan held his breath, concentrating his mind to make another attempt in condensing the Profound Qi. As long as he could condense the Profound Qi, it meant that the tragic case was not happening. As everyone saw him sitting down, they were all quiet and anxiously waited for the result.

Chapter 322: Understanding people's heart

ShiYan was silent while his face looked a little odd. He was still quietly condensing the Sky and Earth aura without saying a word.

The three people of Yi TianMo's group, Ye ZhangFeng, and others had scattered further away from him, surrounding and watching him in silence. A beam of regret and disappointment flickered in the eyes of the four people Ye ZhangFeng, Cao ZhiLan, Lin YaQi, and Xia ShenChuan as if they were watching ShiYan falling into a deep abyss from the God position in the sky. Because of this mutation, he would probably lose his will and hardly break through the next realm.

Xia XinYan's face looked calm, but her heart was actually agitated. She didn't dare to imagine that if ShiYan couldn't condense the Sky and Earth aura, how the situation would be. When he lost his body strength completely and became an ordinary person, she wasn't sure if he could stand it, given his haughtiness.

Yi TianMo, KaBa, and YaMeng were even more anxious. They had served Shi Yan as their Master, betting the future of the Demonic Sound Clan on him. If ShiYan became an ordinary person, they would be lashed for this.

Under the other people's scrutinizing eyes, Shi Yan closed his eyes, attentively condensing the Sky and Earth aura. The Black Head Lotus tattoo on his chest started exerting its effect, gathering the Sky and Earth aura around him, creating a flow of the spiritual aura pouring into his chest. After condensing a little bit and being controlled by his spirit, this flow of aura flowed along the vessels toward the beam of Profound Qi light on his belly. This beam of Profound Qi light was the fist-sized tornado-like type. When ShiYan sent his spirit into it, he realized that its interior was empty, not a single Profound Qi nor the marvelous ancient Profound Qi tree remained. Only the nihility existed there.

Previously, the first step of the cultivating process was to gather the Sky and Earth aura which would be refined and condensed by the tornado on his belly to transform into the feeble Profound Qi that then poured into the center of the tornado and converged at the beam of Profound Qi light. However, this time was different.

After the Sky and Earth aura had poured into that tornado, the whirling speed was enhanced rapidly. But after a while, the Sky and Earth aura which had just poured into the tornado disappeared again as if it had swirly diffused and gotten out through the pores on the belly instead of being condensed and transformed into the purified Profound Qi.

ShiYan was worried but not hopeless. He continued condensing and refining the Profound Qi. However, the result was still the same.

After he had condensed the Sky and Earth aura and poured them into the tornado, during the spinning time, the tornado threw out all the aura that had just been poured in. As the Profound Qi was gone, the tornado also slowed down and eventually was motionless like a dead pond. His mood gradually sank into the bottom of the glass as his face became grimaced.

When the three people of Yi TianMo's group saw his gloomy face, they were worried if he could endure this fatal shock or not.

"It seems this Martial Spirit's anomaly has stopped you from being able to gather the Profound Qi. If so, you have no Profound Qi to use." Ye ZhangFeng slightly released a sigh and regretfully said, "Without the Profound Qi, you cannot be considered a warrior. Such a pity..."

Cao ZhiLan's charming face slightly changed. Her beautiful eyes gazed at ShiYan complicatedly for a moment while she was thinking about not to build up the relationship with ShiYan anymore. Due to this mutation, her previous romantic interest in him had been restrained reasonably. Such a regret. Cao ZhiLan

quietly thought as her picturesque eyebrows knitted tightly. Her mind was considering the relation with ShiYan's group. She felt that giving her lifetime happiness in ShiYan's hands right now was extremely unwise. Therefore, she decided to leave ShiYan, giving up her initial choice.

Xia ShenChuan was frustrated. In fact, Cao ZhiLan's and his way of thinking were similar. He considered ShiYan the future Master of the Yang family who could surpass Yang Tian Emperor one day to become the most admiral warrior in the Endless Sea. He had felt that ShiYan could help the Xia family regain the top position. Regretfully, the entire plan had been thwarted by the mutation of ShiYan's Martial Spirit. It was no longer practical. However, his intention was different from Cao ZhiLan's. He didn't decide to stay away from Shi Yan; instead, he wanted to advise and comfort him in the hope of ShiYan could pull himself together and wouldn't easily collapse because of this upheaval.

"It's alright," Xia XinYan was still smiling, looking at ShiYan and then gently said, "I believe that you will recover. At least, you will still have a chance to start all over again."

ShiYan's face was toneless like a rock. However, after hearing Xia XinYan's words, he felt moved and regained some hope.

That's right. At most, he will start everything over again. As he first came here, his body was just ordinary and nothing special anyway.

Thanks to the Mystery Martial Spirit's effect, his body had gained a little of Profound Qi. After a long time of hardships and striving, together with the help of the Mystery Martial Spirit, he had reached the Peak Earth Realm in just a short time.

Presently, although he couldn't gather and condense the Profound Qi, he was still able to use the forces in his meridians. Moreover, his Sea of Consciousness had been formed; many secrets still stayed hidden in his body; his rings still contained and

controlled the Ice Cold Flame, the Ten Thousand Year Earth Flame, and the Nine Serenities Soul Devouring Flame. All those things could provide him with strength. As long as he used them well, he would not be worse than before; moreover, nobody was sure that his current incident of impossibly gathering the Profound Qi could not be cured.

He vaguely felt that this incident was just temporary, which might have something related to the mutation of the Mystery Martial Spirit. Waited until the mutation was over, he would restore his normal state.

“I am okay. I will think about this carefully. I perhaps will have a solution for it.”

A bunch of thoughts zoomed over in his head, but ShiYan still forced a smile and remained his calm face then said, “I need time.”

“Yeah, I believe you can recover.” Xia XinYan revealed a smile and said.

“I hope you are lucky enough,” Ye ZhangFeng slightly shook his head, looking at ShiYan with strange, meaningful eyes. “The transformation caused by the Mystery Martial Spirit’s mutation is usually hard to recover. I just want to warn you in advance so that you can be well prepared. Moreover, if you want to find a way to fix this, your right arm should be the key.”

ShiYan knitted his eyebrows but didn’t say anything.

“Sure you are not in a good mood today.” Ye ZhangFeng beamed a faint smile, “I don’t bother you anymore then. We will take a walk and buy some stuff in the auction of the Spirit Treasure Wonderland on the way.” After a short pause, Ye ZhangFeng continued, “I want to stay here tonight. Is it possible?”

“Up to you,” said ShiYan. “Anyway, there are many chambers here. Another two more people of you would not make it cramped. You can come if you want.”

“That’s good.” Ye ZhangFeng nodded, signaling Lin YaQi, and then both of them left together.

“ShiYan, can you remove the Formation Technique in my soul?” Cao ZhiLan had contemplated for a long while before speaking up with a smile, “I can rightfully hand out five islands of the Cao family as the ransom for my freedom. Is it okay?”

While she was talking, her storage ring suddenly flared up and a sheaf of papers emerged from her white hand.

Cao ZhiLan’s smile was still beautiful, but it seemed to lack something. After giving ShiYan those papers, she gently retracted her hand and said, “Those five islands all have mineral mines and exceptional auras, which are not inferior to those of the Gu family. What do you think?”

From Cao ZhiLan’s manners and tone, Shi Yan obviously understood why she had that kind of deeds. He secretly smirked within his heart and emotionlessly said, “Possible.”

Upon his words, ShiYan regarded Yi TianMo with complicated eyes and said, “Can I ask for your help?”

The three people of Yi TianMo’s group remained their calm faces and gravely nodded to ShiYan. They didn’t change their attitude toward ShiYan just because of his body’s mutant transformation.

ShiYan was a little bit assured after seeing their attitude. He then said with a sarcastic tone, “Remove the formation technique for her, set her free. My current situation cannot afford to keep that dangerous slave.”

Cao ZhiLan’s long eyelashes slightly shivered while she was looking at Shi Yan with a complicated visage. After a while, she released a sigh and said, “ShiYan, although there is no more chance between you and me, I still have to say that you are the only man who has ever moved me. Regretfully, we are not meant to be together. Sigh.”

The three people of Yi TianMo's group bowed, sending their souls into her brain altogether.

Just after a short while, as soon as a noise resounded in Cao ZhiLan's brain, her soul has been freed from the control of the formation technique.

"I hope you don't lose your will. Take care of yourself." Cao ZhiLan looked at Shi Yan, slightly released a sigh, and then glided away.

ShiYan sneered with a mocking face but didn't say anything further.

"That woman is dangerous indeed, very decisive and straightforward. As soon as she has realized that things are going out of her plan, she immediately cuts off the bond, doesn't let herself get hurt." Xia ShenChuan watched Cao ZhiLan's figure, contemplated for a while before speaking, "She is very decisive even though she is still young. We cannot disdain this girl in the future. Although I don't like her, I have to admit that she is not easy to deal with."

"It is normal." ShiYan revealed a smile. "As a lady from a big family, she has been fed with many thoughts of fights for power, and thus, she has never felt safe. Her wicked intentions are very big, so she needs to find a leverage force to carry on her dreams. When she has realized that I could not bring her what she wants, she decisively leaves me at once. I really admire her at this point."

"Why don't you have any discontent?" Xia XinYan was somehow astonished.

"It is not the first time I have encountered this, I have understood..." ShiYan revealed a faint smile and said, "Not only do I understand the situation but I also know her very well. Everyone has different purposes. There is nothing wrong with choosing a better man for a better future. As long as she doesn't fish in the troubled water taking advantage of my current situation to do

something bad, I have nothing to be discontented.”

“You have actually thought it through,” Xia SengChuan exclaimed, “Seeing you optimistic instead of disappointed and dispirited, I am now less worried.”

“I just temporarily cannot gather and condense the Profound Qi. It doesn’t mean that I’m going to die. So, it’s useless to be frustrated.” ShiYan dragged a smile out of the corner of his mouth. “Even when I don’t have the Profound Qi, it is not sure that Nirvana Realm warriors can defeat me.”

Xia ShengChuan was astonished.

Chapter 323: Stay with you

Ye ZhangFeng and Lin YaQi left the manor, heading to the Sacred Light Mountain. They excitedly laughed and talked together on the way, didn't let ShiYan's mutant Martial Spirit affect their moods.

“Little Bai, tell me if ShiYan will be discouraged because of the mutation of his Martial Spirit?” Lin YaQi asked with a regretful tone while watching the sunrise and then shifting her eyes to the Sacred Light Mountain which was immersed in the morning light. “That guy's ability is not bad. It is such a pity if he cannot become a warrior just because of that mutant Martial Spirit.”

Ye ZhangFeng laughed out loud, dispiritedly waving the feather fan and said sluggishly, “Why do you need to care about him? It is not easy to deal with that guy even when he doesn't use his Profound Qi.”

“What can he do without the Profound Qi?” Lin YaQi was a little puzzled. “Profound Qi is the cultivating foundation of all warriors. No Profound Qi means no forces. Later on, either in fighting or doing something else, without Profound Qi, it is not good at all.”

“He will not be like that,” Ye ZhangFeng remained his normal face, dragging a strange smile out of the corner of his mouth. “Although the Profound Qi in his body had vanished completely, I was still struck away when I was exploring his body. Don't you feel it was bizarre?”

After hearing what Ye ZhangFeng had said, Lin YaQi was astonished and suddenly recalled what had happened earlier.

When ShiYan had fallen into the strange state, Ye ZhangFeng had explored ShiYan's body, but then had been struck away by the purple light on Shi Yan's right arm, breaking through three rooms before falling into the garden.

If ShiYan had lost his Profound Qi, what had he relied on to be

able to knock Ye ZhangFeng away? The more Lin YaQi thought, the more suspicious she felt. As a result, she couldn't help but ask, "Does he have some transformation?"

"He did have a little change," Ye ZhangFeng nodded with a smile and said, "He will gradually get familiar with the new transformation of his body. If he understands his body well, he will still be a dangerous man even without the Profound Qi."

Lin YaQi frighteningly sputtered, almost screamed out loud.

Ye ZhangFeng beamed a faint smile and didn't explain anything further. He quickly walked toward the Sacred Light Mountain.

... ..

In the forest at the northwest of the Sun Island.

Pine trees formed a peculiar formation, which prevented souls from penetrating. Many flags hung up on the pine trees. Those flags had drawings of many toxic insects, which were very lively as if they were moving on the flags for real, giving people a devilish feeling.

There was only one simple wooden house situated in the pine forest surrounded by rubble. Those pieces of stone seemed to be arranged accordingly to some kind of formation, forming a mysterious formation altogether.

Chilling layers of smoke rolled up from that wooden house. The ambiguous mist of smoke brought along the strange aura which paralyzed people's nerves and dazed people's mind. Anyone who inhaled this aura would instantly be affected, unable to stand firmly.

"Crack crack." A strange noise resounded from that wooden house.

Inside the house, a person with unknown appearance was enclosed in a gloomy light, sitting on a wooden bed and slightly trembling. The bed also lurched accordingly, creating strange

squeaks nonstop. It then collapsed eventually.

When the wooden bed collapsed, that person also fell onto the pile of wood chips. The muddy gray light was still wrapping the body as before, which made people hardly see that person's real appearance.

“Rustling rustling.”

As soon as the crisp sound of dried leaves arose from outside the house, the person who had just fallen instantly pulled himself together. The light gradually faded away, and thus, that person's appearance became clearer.

That was a middle-aged man in a gray tunic with unfriendly appearance, gray-white beard and hair, an aquiline nose, long and thin eyebrows, thin lips, strict eyes, and dark skin. He gave people a cagey feeling.

“Uncle,” Dong FangHe's voice came up. He slightly called out and stood motionlessly outside the house, didn't dare to step inside.

The person inside the house with cold and miasmal eyes gradually stood up, stepped out of the door, attentively looking ahead for a while before slightly snorted and called Dong FangHe, “Come in.”

Dong FangHe walked inside then said, “I went over there yesterday. That little rascal didn't want to meet me. Even the three unidentified God Realm warriors didn't want it either. On the way, I met other people from other forces who also paid them a visit, and they were not an exception as all were rejected. I didn't see anyone who was allowed to step in their accommodation.”

Seeing the broken bed, Dong FangHe was very frightened but didn't show it on his face. He calmly told that person what had happened.

“I have just come back from there by using the soul.” His voice and eyes became sharp and cold. “Those three God Realm warriors

have exceptional soul accomplishment. I also saw that the little rascal Shi Yan seems to have cultivated until falling into the ‘possessed by the Devil’ state. I was about to penetrate his consciousness to check but got hindered by the unity of those three people, which even harmed my soul. If it weren’t that I had put forth all of my spiritual power into my soul, I perhaps wouldn’t have gotten out of there alive.”

Dong FangHe’s face suddenly changed; he couldn’t help but scream in fear, “How could it be?”

“Hmm,” That person threw him a cold glance while his entire body emitted a bone-chilling aura. He said, “In this world, the number of people who have the profound understanding of the soul is countless. Those three people have impressed me very much in this terms. In the Endless Sea, except for Yang Yi Tian who has unreachable soul level, those three people have shocked me as well. I don’t know where they are from and why they are willing to support the Yang family.”

“Uncle, are they the remaining people of Yang Tian Emperor?” Dong FangHe hesitated a little bit before speaking, “Although Yang Tian Emperor has been confined in the Demon Area, everyone knows that the Yang family’s ability is unfathomable. Those three people might have some relation to Yang Tian Emperor.”

“Yang Tian Emperor,” The man gritted his teeth while his face was full of envy, and his eyes were as sharp as an ice saber. It looked like Yang Tian Emperor was his archenemy.

“Three years ago, Dong Fang family’s people arrived at the Kyara Sea and realized that there was not a sound from high-class warriors or pagans in the Immortal Island of the Yang family. All of them had disappeared. Although the Immortal Island and the Kyara Sea were occupied, the Yang family’s forces did not suffer a great loss. If Yang Tian Emperor could escape from the capture, the Yang family could have still been as strong as before.” Dong FangHe said with a low voice.

“They are absolutely not the remaining people of Yang Tian Emperor.” The man revealed a cold smile, snorted then said, “With his combative ambitions, if Yang Tian Emperor has three God Realm warriors in his hands, the Hengluo Sea and the Black Water Sea should soon have become his territory, losing their freedom for a long time already.”

Dong FangHe was surprised, carefully thought over about it, and then nodded.

“The meeting will start tomorrow. I will not expose myself anymore so that those three people couldn’t detect me.” The man was hesitant before instructing Dong FangHe, “You quickly investigate the identity of those three people, discover their relationship with the Yang family. Each of the forces here has their own plans and conspiracies; they don’t have consensus. So, we should not let our guard down to avoid any mistakes.”

“Martial Holy Palace doesn’t seem to have any actions.” Dong FangHe nodded and replied.

“Yang Yi Tian should have his own plan. As he has invited us to the Sun Island, he should definitely know the situation of the Sun Island like the back of his hand. Zhong Li Dun perhaps will show up at the meeting tomorrow.” The man said while knitting his eyebrows.

“Zhong Li Dun,” Dong FangHe mumbled suspiciously, “Is this guy who ranks the first on the Power Rankings valued that much? Yang Yi Tian also believes in him? He is still young after all, is he capable enough so that Yang Yi Tian would let him have full control over this matter?”

“That fellow is more dangerous than you think.” The man coldly harrumphed and continued, “Yang Yi Tian has directly taught him martial arts for ten years. He will definitely be one of the dominators of the Endless Sea. If Yang Yi Tian let him handle this matter, it means Yang Yi Tian believes in his ability.”

Dong FangHe was astonished.

“It is said that ordinary Sky Realm warriors are not his opponents.” The man said coldly.

Dong FangHe’s face finally changed in fear.

... ..

Shi Yan took the papers out of the Blood Vein Ring and handed to Yi Tian Mo while smiling, “You temporarily take care of this stuff.”

The first sunbeam pierced through the window and the cracks on the stone wall caused by the soul fight at the previous night, lighting up the entire room.

As the three people of Yi Tian Mo’s group didn’t like the sunlight, they found the dark corners to stay while wearing gloomy faces.

Shi Yan had asked Xia ShengChuan and Xia XinYan to leave, so there were only Shi Yan and the three leaders of the Demonic Sound Clan in the room.

“Master, what do you mean by saying it?” A beam of light glimmered in Yi Tian Mo’s eyes while his face was a little unhappy. He didn’t lift his hands to receive the papers.

After chuckling to himself, Shi Yan kept pushing the papers toward Yi Tian Mo and said, “These papers are the ownership proof of some big islands in the Seas. However, the main forces that have handed them to me might not comply with the covenants. Once the Demon Dwellers’ peril is solved, it is not sure that they will rest on their laurels. However, when the Demon Dwellers’ threat is still there, they will temporarily be patient, didn’t dare to be rebellious.”

Yi Tian Mo kept silent without uttering a word.

“I know your tribe has just arrived at the Endless Sea and you are still not familiar with the Grace Mainland. I also know that the

Demonic Sound Clan needs precious and rare materials for your cultivation; especially the spiritual pellets and the icy Yin stones are essentially important to your cultivation base.” Shi Yan talked to them naturally, “You can seize the time to send your men to these islands and harvest the necessary things, preparing for the future.”

The three people of Yi Tian Mo’s group still didn’t open their mouths while their faces were getting more complicated.

“I originally wanted to take advantage of the major chaos in the Endless Sea to help you guys obtain enough resources before your return. Currently, the number of the islands in my hands is not many, but it’s still better than nothing. You should quickly gather more valuable things on these islands and then prepare to leave this area.”

“Before your soul scatters and perishes, you are still our Master.” After keeping silent for a long while, Yi Tian Mo then received those papers and stressed each word, “Even if we have to leave, we will leave with you. If you don’t go, we will also stay with you.”

Ya Meng and Ka Ba immediately nodded.

Chapter 324: The strong right arm.

“Great Lady!” Three Sky Realm warriors were standing in a chamber, respectfully conducting ceremony toward Cao ZhiLan.

This chamber situated right at the foot of the Sacred Light Mountain in a business quarter. This area was very bustling and animated with boisterous voices and many warriors from different places of the Endless Sea gathering here to find treasures they had desired.

There was a small road at a hidden corner of the business quarter leading to a hatch where a path connected with this secret chamber under the ground.

Those three Sky Realm warriors looked like three brothers, wearing the same coarse garments. Standing solemnly in the chamber, they looked like three imposing and intimidating mountains, emitting heavy auras.

Ordinary warriors even found it hard to breathe when facing them.

Those three people just had normal appearances, so if they mingled in the crowd, no one would ever notice them. Those three people were the protectors of the Cao family, who were seldom showed up in front of strangers and devoted in helping the Cao family do some dubious missions.

“You are all here. That’s good.”

Cao ZhiLan was comfortably sitting on a chair; a halo flashed over her face, which could mesmerize other people. She knitted her eyebrows, “Tell me about the latest situation of the family.”

The three warriors of the Cao family nodded, bent down, and started reporting on everything about the Cao family in recent years.

Cao ZhiLan slightly closed her eyes while listening carefully.

Waiting until those three people had finished, she then nodded, “Everything is good, nothing is abnormal. So, the plan seems to be unchanged?”

The three of them all nodded with the respectful manners. This attitude truly came from inside their hearts, not just because of Cao ZhiLan’s status.

“The three of you come here to protect me or to attend the meeting on the Sun Island as well?” Cao ZhiLan emotionlessly asked with moderate speed.

“The main purpose is to accompany you back home,” One of those three people bent down close to the ground, respectfully said, “The Hengluo Sea is not safe anymore. Our Master’s intention is that we should temporarily not involve in the Hengluo Sea’s matters. As we come here to see you, we also want to check how many forces are gathering here for the meeting on the same occasion. We actually don’t want to join it.”

Cao ZhiLan gently nodded, seemed to know about this in advance.

“We have heard that Great Lady has been confined. Do you need us to go there...?” Another man stepped forward to ask for her instructions while a cold beam of light glinted in his eyes.

“No need.” Cao ZhiLan coldly said.

“Great Lady, we have heard that you and the little rascal Shi Yan have seemingly had conflicts in the hot spring. Man Gu has also had to show himself out and got defeated, suffering serious injuries.”

That man considered a little more carefully then bent down even lower, “Great Lady, you have never laid your eyes on anyone. Do you really want to involve in the relationship with that guy?”

Cao ZhiLan was silent, whining inside her heart. She contemplated for a while before standing up, shaking her head,

and speaking up indifferently, “In fact, I initially had that intention. However, I don’t know what to think now. The mutation has happened to his Martial Spirits. Perhaps he will not be able to gather the Profound Qi for the rest of his life. His cultivation base has probably reached its limit.”

The other three people were astonished then silently nodded, assuming that what Cao ZhiLan had done was obviously right.

“Sigh,” Cao ZhiLan was a little melancholy, “If it weren't because he could not gather his Profound Qi anymore, perhaps I would sincerely follow him. This man is indeed outstanding. If he could have maintained his strength as before, he would have had a big advancement and surpassed Zhong LiDun, becoming the most brilliant person in the Endless Sea.”

A beam of light suddenly glinted in the eyes of the three protectors of the Cao family while they showed their disbelieving manners.

“I know how dangerous Zhong LiDun is. He has the Nirvana Realm cultivation base, the well-known abstruse soul, as well as many martial techniques; thus, he is always complimented as once in a lifetime genius.” Cao ZhiLan slightly harrumphed and continued, “However, Shi Yan is not much inferior to him. Even my Spirit God Martial Spirit couldn’t check how many secrets he has. This man brings me a mysterious feeling. If it weren't for the mutant Martial Spirit, I would have longed for the day that he and Zhong LiDun fight against each other.”

“Such a pity then.” The three protectors of the Cao family nodded.

“Hmm, it’s a pity indeed. I...” Cao ZhiLan blushed with embarrassment when suddenly thinking about how she had given him her first kiss on her own initiative. She thus kept silent without saying anything further.

“As Shi Yan has no value anymore, we perhaps should skip him

and contact directly with the guys following him.” The other person said.

“Very difficult,” Cao ZhiLan thought for a while before speaking, “Considering the situation now, I feel that convincing those three pagans is not a simple matter. On the Snow Dragon Island, there are another terrifying God Realm pagan warriors as well.”

The three protectors of the Cao family looked odd, screaming at the same time, “Five God Realm warriors?”

Cao ZhiLan nodded with a strained smile, “Yes, five God Realm warriors. This force is terrifyingly powerful. If it isn’t so, I wouldn’t have boldly stayed there for such a long time like that. Sigh, regretfully, he can’t gather the Profound Qi, maybe those pagans are also about to leave him.”

“Do we need to send our men straight to the Snow Dragon Island to see the other two people?”

“Yeah, we can try. I am not sure if we will succeed or not, but at least we should show them the Cao family’s good intentions.”

“I think if Shi Yan just dies in silence, it will be easier for us to contact with those pagans.”

Cao ZhiLan’s eyes glimmered with a cold beam of light, stonily looking at the protector who had just spoken up, “You better forget what you have just said. Not to mention the relation between Shi Yan and that pagan group, Yang Tian Emperor has not been killed just yet, so if Shi Yan is dead in your hands, you think how many people can you hide it from? You think you are a God Realm warrior?”

That protector’s face dramatically changed while he obediently nodded nonstop, didn’t dare to say another word.

“Don’t think about killing ShiYan. Don’t bring troubles to the Cao family anymore. Understand?” Cao Shi Lan snorted coldly.

The three protectors quickly nodded, clearly showing that they

were very scared of her.

... ..

In another secret stone chamber.

ShiYan was sitting cross-legged on the ground with a gloomy face, knitting his eyebrows while looking at his right arm and thinking dolefully.

He placed his right arm on a rock surface, looking at his rough arm, didn't recognized anything different from before.

Afterward, when he closed his eyes, strange purple rays suddenly appeared from his eyes. After focusing his mind, he realized that those purple rays also stayed hidden in his muscles.

He was thinking about the current situation where his right arm had become as rigid as iron and stone and was not different from being sculptured by a knife. This gave people an impetuous feeling.

"Mutant Martial Spirit," Shi Yan frowned and mumbled to himself, "It should be because of that Petrification Martial Spirit. But, how come this kind of mutation has happened? Why has it consumed all of my Profound Qi?"

He sat in the stone chamber and watched his body's transformation for half a day with many unanswered questions. He somehow could be certain that the transformation of his body happened due to the Petrification Martial Spirit.

He knew the evolvement process of the Petrification Martial Spirit included four phases and every phase had a different shade from each other. At the first phase, the skin had the white-gray hue, and then, it would turn into the light brown at the second phase and green-yellow at the third phase. At the last phase, the skin would be purple.

Besides the fact that different phases had different shades, the strength in each phase was also various.

According to what he had known, only when the cultivation base entered the Sky Realm could the Petrification Martial Spirit reach the fourth phase where the skin would turn to be purple.

Of course, that process happened to the ordinary warriors only.

Since Shi Yan's body had the support of the Mystery Martial Spirit's power, his Martial Spirit could directly enter the fourth phase without requiring his cultivation base to reach the demanded Realm.

Presently, the Petrification Martial Spirit was still in the third phase. If he triggered his mind, urging the Petrification Martial Spirit, most of the skin on his body would turn into green-yellow.

However, the color of his right hand remained unchanged, which was its normal skin color.

However, with a closer look, people could see a flow of purple light vaguely emerged from his right arm. From that phenomenon, he guessed the Petrification Martial Spirit was about to enter the fourth phase.

Right now, the Master ShiJian of the Shi family only had the Nirvana Realm cultivation base, and thus, the Petrification Martial Spirit was only in the third phase.

Until now, nobody in the Shi family had ever broken through the Sky Realm, so no one had cultivated the Petrification Martial Spirit to the fourth phase.

Nothing about this fourth phase had been mentioned or described in ShiYan's memory, making him uncertain whether the current transformation of his body was normal or not, given that the Petrification Martial Spirit was about to enter the fourth phase.

His entire body had fossilized, being covered by a layer of green-yellow light; it was now stony and unbreakable.

Meanwhile, although his right arm remained its original color, it

became extremely heavy. It was already hard for him to move his right arm, and thus, if he had to engage in a fight now, this arm would definitely be troublesome for him, even causing his unsteady move.

The reason was due to the heaviness of this arm.

The weight difference between the left arm and right arm was more than a hundred times. One of them was as light as nothing while the other one was as heavy as a mountain. The imbalance disturbed him very much.

“Dang it!” ShiYan used his strength to lift his right arm as high as possible. Without the help of the Profound Qi, this move was extremely slow. Until he could lift it over his head, sweat had already beaded on his forehead, and his back had also soaked in sweat. It looked like as if he had to lift a big mountain.

ShiYan understood that the reason he had been able to raise this arm over his head was that his body had gone through the extremely arduous cultivation, and thus his body’s strength was much mightier than other ordinary warriors. Otherwise, it was unlikely to lift this arm up like this.

“Dang it!” He got crazy and cursed. His right arm suddenly dropped, his fist was like a big club pounding heavily on the rock surface.

The arm and the fist effortlessly dropped as quickly as lightning, bringing along the terrifying flow of purple light.

“Boom.”

The hard green rock now became a piece of tofu which had utterly been smashed. He didn’t encounter any difficulties in doing so.

His right arm was like an undefeatable drill that pierced through the green rock. At the same time, a peculiar, powerful force was transmitted, dragging the tremor of his body.

This tremor was very familiar.

ShiYan's face changed after he had realized this vibration. He felt his right arm seemed to be about to explode.

A crazy, terrifying power from his body was spreading to his arm, making him unable to stand it.

"Boom, boom." The explosive sounds suddenly reverberated from the ground under ShiYan's feet, giving people a terrible feeling.

ShiYan was frightened while his dazed eyes gazed at his feet, seeing the ground rippling like sea waves.

In the booming sounds, the green stone ground under his feet was heaving nonstop as if it was being destroyed by a major earthquake which had a magnitude of 7 or 8.

The broken green stones turned into chalky putty that scattered everywhere.

His right arm shot out many circles of purple light one by one crushing all the green stones into ashes wherever it had passed through, devastating everything that blocked their way.

"Boom, boom, boom."

ShiYan's face changed dramatically when a deafening sound resounded. He wanted to withdraw his arm but realized that it was getting so heavy he failed to do so; instead, his body was pulled down into that mess.

"Swoosh." His clothes were torn apart, scraps of fabric didn't fall on the ground but were attracted down by that arm. The noise of explosion still kept coming up while the chamber looked as if it was being devastated by the earthquake. The stone chamber was gradually falling into pieces, green stones scattered everywhere.

After a while, ShiYan was besieged in an area of thirty square meters by the broken rubble. He was wearing an eccentric face,

looking at the big ‘grave’ and then his right arm while a strange beam of light flashed up in his eyes.

“Master.” The three people of Yi TianMo’s group appeared at his side like ghosts, looking at the ‘grave’ with complicated faces.

“This is...” Xia ShengChuan and Xia XinYan also arrived. Looking at the ruined chamber, they showed a suspicious look on their faces.

“You did it?” Xia ShengChuan hesitated a little bit before glancing at Yi TianMo.

Yi TianMo shook his head.

“So, who did this then?” Xia ShengChuan raised his head, shifting his look to YaMeng and KaBa and asked again, “You two?”

YaMeng and KaBa were bewildered, constantly shaking their heads. Thus, everyone turned their heads around, looking at ShiYan with strange eyes, together with the astonished, unbelievable look on their faces.

“I don’t know what has happened either.” Under the scrutinizing eyes of other people, ShiYan shook his head, strangely looking at his right arm and mumbling, “The mutant Martial Spirit not only prevents me from gathering the Profound Qi but also makes me become like this.”

Chapter 325: Regain the trust

Ye ZhangFeng and Lin YaQi came back to the manor at dusk. Both of them were startled seeing the big crater.

The crater was seven or eight meters deep with rubble heaping up together. Everything had clearly been smashed into ashes by some force.

Ye ZhangFeng squinted, assuming and considering the possibility.

“It seems that a fight has just occurred in this place. According to the current scene, it is certainly the masterpiece which has been caused by a Nirvana Realm warrior with his secret treasure.” After having a quick glance, Lin Ya Qi was a little disappointed, “If I have known about this, I would have stayed here instead of having gone to that boring auction of the Spirit Treasure Wonderland. Nothing there could attract me.”

Ye ZhangFeng dragged a smile out of the corner of his mouth, shaking his head, “I don’t think a Nirvana Realm warrior has caused this crater. According to my guess, this crater should be created by that guy ShiYan. Unexpectedly, things already became like this just after one day.”

“What?” Lin YaQi kicked the gravel on the ground, frowned, and said with disbelieving tone, “Not sure. Can’t he gather the Profound Qi? You have said that his right arm has strength, but given the situation where he cannot use his Profound Qi and just relies on his right arm’s strength, how can he make such a terrible destruction like this?”

“You have underestimated him...” Ye ZhangFeng said with a serious face. “He was much more dangerous than you think. This guy is bizarre. The aura on his body is also a little peculiar. Even though he temporarily cannot gather the Profound Qi, it is still not easy for ordinary people to deal with him.”

Lin YaQi was still doubtful.

Ye ZhangFeng walked to Shi Yan's chamber without saying anything further.

There were only Shi Yan and the three people of Yi TianMo's group in the room, discussing something with each other in a low voice.

After Ye ZhangFeng and Lin YaQi had entered, ShiYan immediately stopped the discussion with the other three people, raised his head looking at Ye ZhangFeng then spoke up, "How was the auction?"

"Don't mention it." Ye ZhangFeng released a disappointed sigh. "At first, I have had some respect toward this Spirit Treasure Wonderland, thinking that they could have displayed some real precious treasures. However, nothing was valuable there. It is such a waste of my mind to have been worried and prepared money for this."

"It was boring." Lin YaQi pouted her mesmerized red lips.

"Maybe because your demands are too high, everything then becomes ordinary in your eyes. Something which is valuable in others' eyes may have no value in your eyes."

Ye ZhangFeng had the Heaven Flame, and Lin YaQi possessed the Sacred Level Treasure. As both of them came from the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist, they were obviously richer than most of the young successors in the Endless Sea. Their Master should be even wealthier than them, and thus, the eyes of his disciples were apparently different from other people's, and their demands were extremely high.

Therefore, they hadn't found the treasures that the Spirit Treasure Wonderland had displayed interesting and valuable.

Ye ZhangFeng seemed to understand the reason, he slightly grinned, nodded and said, "It should probably be that reason."

“This manor has many vacancies; you can freely choose one among them. I can’t help you with this.” Shi Yan contemplated for a while before speaking to Ye ZhangFeng, “As to our cooperation, you should think about it more carefully. With my current situation, I am not much of help.”

Ye ZhangFeng was a little bit surprised then comfortably laughed, “Are you saying that your Heaven Flame is currently not the same as before because of your inability to gather the Profound Qi?”

ShiYan nodded.

“It’s alright,” Ye ZhangFeng looked very easy-going without any hesitation. “I don’t think so, anyway. If an ordinary person cannot gather the Profound Qi, they might have a lot of difficulties in controlling the Heaven Flame. You are different though. Even if you cannot gather the Profound Qi forever, I think you still can control the Heaven Flame easily.”

Lin YaQi’s eyes suddenly brightened up.

The three people of Yi TianMo’s group were a little puzzled.

ShiYan knitted his eyebrows but didn’t say anything.

“Because the relationship between you and the Heaven Flame is not normal,” Ye ZhangFeng continued with a stern face, “The way I control my Heaven Flame is that I temporarily remove its consciousness and forcefully occupy it. When I control it, I always have to be cautious with the possibility of its counterattack. Once my force cannot tyrannize over it, it will regain its consciousness and incinerate me into ashes. The saying ‘Fire is a good servant but a bad master’ can be applied in my case.”

ShiYan quietly nodded as he knew the method of controlling the Heaven Flame of the Corpses God Sect is the same with the one of Ye ZhangFeng.

“You are different though,” Ye ZhangFeng revealed a faint smile.

“Although I don’t understand how you can live with the Heaven Flame peacefully, the coadjutant relation between you and the Heaven Flame is something that I have desired. You might not be able to exert the Heaven Flame’s power at most, but you will never have to worry that it will backfire on you. Even though you have no more Profound Qi, you still can use the Heaven Flame.” After a short pause, Ye ZhangFeng continued, “The most important thing is the communication means between you and the Heaven Flame. The Heaven Flame can still maintain its consciousness and its ability to evolve naturally, which I have desired. If it is possible, I hope that the Jail Refined True Flame and I can form the same relationship.”

Ye ZhangFeng was very straightforward, didn’t hide anything nor hesitated.

ShiYan was astonished for a while before gently nodding his head. “That’s right. The relationship between the Heaven Flame and me is exactly like what you have just said.”

“The matter of your Profound Qi doesn’t seem to affect you badly. That’s good.” Ye ZhangFeng hesitated a little bit before continuing, “It’s not sure that your Martial Spirit has a bad mutation. I believe that you will overcome the inability to gather the Profound Qi. This kind of matter always exists during the mutation, and it will automatically disappear when the mutation is over.”

ShiYan was moved.

The people of Yi TianMo’s group got excited.

“Why didn’t you say it before?” ShiYan grunted and unhappily asked.

“I forgot.” Ye ZhangFeng burst into laughter, and then shifted his eyes toward Lin YaQi, winking at her. He walked straight out of the room without waiting for ShiYan to utter any more word. His voice echoed, “Alright, you should prepare for the meeting

tomorrow. With your current situation, climbing the Sacred Light Mountain is not easy.”

ShiYan was astonished.

“Master, you should rest.” He said while a smiling sign appeared in Yi TianMo’s eyes. “We know that you will definitely recover. With your current state, you will enter a whole new world once your Profound Qi is restored.”

YaMeng and KaBa nodded together.

ShiYan laughed out loud, “I hope so.”

Previously, ShiYan and the three people of Yi TianMo’s group had been discussing the matter of the Snow Dragon Island. Given the situation of losing all the Profound Qi, he was a little down; hence, he had instructed Yi TianMo’s group that they should not engender a feud with other people, and they should immediately leave after seizing the resources on the islands that were in their hands right now.

However, the three people of Yi TianMo’s group hadn’t agreed with him; instead, they had insisted on staying with him, which had been out of his expectation. He hadn’t expected that the three leaders of the Demonic Sound Clan could have such respect for him.

ShiYan’s faith had been not too strong before. However, after having listened to Ye ZhangFeng’s explanation, he had gradually been enlightened.

At this time, he had already regained his belief and no longer had any intention of asking Yi TianMo’s group to leave him.

When the sun descended behind the mountain, ShiYan discussed a little bit more with the three people of Yi TianMo’s group before asking them to go back to rest. He then sat cross-legged alone in the room.

His mind gradually blended with his body, and his soul started

spreading out, slowly entering his right arm, and concentrating all his consciousness into this arm.

ShiYan's muscle fibers seemed to be magnified. His consciousness was moving between those sturdy muscle fibers, realizing as if it was entering a sea of energy.

That was a new energy, formed by the fusion of the Profound Qi and the mysterious energy. This kind of energy stayed inside his arm, replenishing it with vitality and vigorousness.

Would the fourth phase of the Petrification Martial Spirit transform the entire body?

ShiYan raised up his hope.

Inside a human body, there were total six hundred thirty-nine muscles which were constituted by sixty millions of muscle fibers, among of which, the longest muscle fiber was sixty centimeters and the shortest one was about one millimeter only. The heaviest muscle fiber was two hundred grams, and the lightest one was only a few grams.

For ordinary people, the muscles occupied around thirty-five to forty percent, and the length of the total blood veins was around one hundred thousand kilometers.

A lot of memories outflowed from his mind. These memories belonged to the body constitution subject of the other world.

In that other world, he was very fond of intense movements, and thus, his body was much stronger than that of an ordinary one. He had also carried on a profound study of human body's muscles and attended several courses related to this subject.

These memories had been deep-rooted but now massively flowed out all of a sudden.

With only one hand that was going through the transformation, he had almost consumed all of his Profound Qi and the mysterious fused energy. So, if the entire body had to undergo the

transformation, how terrifying that unknown power would be.

Just one normal fist of his right hand had already made a thirty-meter crater. So, if his entire body had the transformation, and that transformation was perfectly successful, what level would the power in his body possibly reach?

ShiYan squinted; his eyes were full of vitality.

Chapter 326: Heading to the Mountain Peak

In the morning of the next day, many warriors had already gathered at the foot of the Sacred Light Mountain, looking up toward the peak of the mountain and quietly giving compliments.

The first beam of sunlight shining behind the Sacred Light Mountain was magnified after traveling across the mountain. Only one gleam of light was enough to dazzle people's eyes.

That ray of light seemed to have been reflected many times by the Sacred Light Mountain, and thus, that blinding sunlight had already covered the mountain peak in just a short time. Many warriors at the foot of the mountain raised their heads looking up, seeing the blazing yellow light have already engulfed the entire Sacred Light Mountain.

The Sacred Light Mountain looked as if it was gold-plated under the sun, which was extremely dazzling.

Until the sun had gradually raised up, countless light rays shined, turning the Sacred Light Mountain into a golden mountain with shining yellow halo that gave people a feeling of admiration and respect.

The Sacred Light Mountain emitted an impetuous aura and wallowed in the sunlight like the majestic Mountain of Gods.

There was an imposing castle looked as if it was floating amid white clouds on the peak of the mountain. The scene was like a dream fairyland, which got a lot of compliments, whispers, and comments from many warriors who couldn't help but ask for their predecessors' permission to visit the Sacred Light Mountain's peak.

At the foot of the mountain, LiFu and other ten disciples of Three Gods Sect were cautiously watching over a small road in the yellow hue,

The entire Sacred Light Mountain was immersed in the sunlight, emitted the tremendous aura that terrified other people.

Disciples of Three Gods Sect were taking strict guard, preventing other people from getting inside.

LiFu was standing at the beginning section of the small road, waiting in silence.

After a short while, two master leaders of the Endless Sea, Yuqin and GuShao quietly appeared, heading to LiFu together.

Those who were standing at the foot of the mountain were terrified. Many of them had never seen these two leaders of the two big forces, so they frighteningly cast furtive glances at them but couldn't stand passionately staring at Gu LingLung and Qu YanQing with excited faces.

Yiqin and GuShao slowly walked over in front of LiFu then handed him two golden invitation cards. LiFu respectfully bent down, receiving the two invitation cards and inviting them to go up to the mountain peak.

Yuqin and GuShao gently nodded then moderately walked toward the mountain. They both knew that the rule here didn't allow them to fly, so they just gently stepped forward but with breakneck speed.

Gu LingLung and Qu YanQing wanted to enter, but LiFu stopped them. "I am sorry, but this is a special case. Only those who have golden invitation cards are permitted to enter, and plus, each invitation is only for one person."

LiFu embarrassedly smiled, stretching his arms to impede the two of them and shaking his head.

"Hmm, this time, it is weird."

"That's right. It seems to be very strict this time. None of the irrelevant people are allowed to walk in."

“This meeting seems to be very important. Unqualified people are not authorized to get in.”

“Yes.”

“..”

Everyone was boisterously discussing, curiously looking up toward the mountain peak with dazed faces.

In the clamorous noise, Gu LingLung's and Qu YanQing's faces didn't look good. However, facing LiFu's tactful rejection, they couldn't do anything but stopped at the foot of the mountain, looking ahead.

The surrounding crowd quickly parted to give way while the noise seemed to cool down.

The crowd felt comfortable and elated while being immersed in the warm sunlight.

Suddenly, a flow of cold air came in, zooming over everyone's backs. A bizarre person in a black tunic and a grim mask was quietly approaching from afar. Yin Hai and the other disciples of Corpses God Sect were bending and walking behind him with gloomy faces and emotionless eyes like the dead.

A flow of miasmal aura that could intimidate people was covering the entire area.

Leading ahead was the Hierarchy of Corpses God Sect whose eyes were as peculiar as the dancing fen-fires. All of the warriors there unconsciously bowed their heads, didn't dare to look straight into his eyes whenever his eyes scanned over them. Some of them even couldn't stand but take a few steps backward in panic.

Corpses God Sect was the most devilish and mysterious sect in the Endless Sea. They made friends with corpses all day long and thus obviously had the icy miasmal aura that scared other people out of their wits.

Wherever the Corpses God Sect's members appeared, they had never encountered any obstacles on their way as people automatically gave way to them.

Even LiFu's face changed a little bit, didn't look well.

Qingming quietly walked forward with his fen-fire eyes then took out the golden invitation card and threw it to LiFu.

LiFu caught the invitation card and conducted the inviting gesture. However, Qingming didn't hurriedly get in; instead, he stopped, standing motionlessly right on the spot.

Everyone was stunned, looking at him with the doubtful look without knowing whom he was waiting for.

Not long after that, ShiYan, together with the three people of Yi TianMo's group, appeared from afar, walking toward the foot of the mountain.

As soon as ShiYan had arrived, plenty of people slightly screamed in admiration as they had witnessed the fight between ShiYan and Man Gu and understood how mighty ShiYan was. They immediately turned to the ones who hadn't seen that fight and told them the story.

The hearts of many beautiful girls had been stirred after having seen ShiYan's sturdy body as well as his cold and firm momentum. Their eyes rippled while their souls kept vibrating nonstop, creating some kind of miraculous emotions.

Gu LingLung and Qu YanQing were standing on the way in. They knitted their eyebrows as soon as they saw Shi Yan approaching, but they then instantly felt dispirited when seeing the surrounding people's admiring eyes.

Gu LingLung's eyes were flooded with resentment as she gritted her teeth, bit her lips and couldn't help but snort. Qu YanQing lamented in her heart with complicated eyes, which now tightly fixed on ShiYan, glinting with strange beams of light. Nobody

knew what she was thinking.

ShiYan walked over in front of LiFu, threw an astonished glance at Qingming of Corpses God Sect and then nodded toward him with a smile.

“Let’s go together?” Qingming gently invited with a voice that was indescribably miasmal like a poisonous snake sticking out its tongue, very unpleasant to others’ ears.

“Ah!” A lot of people couldn’t help but scream, bewilderedly looking at Shi Yan then Qingming.

They would never understand why the hierarchy of Corpses God Sect had been waiting for a brat like Shi Yan.

In their mind, the person whom Qing Ming had been waiting for should be the Lords of powerful forces like Yu Qin and Gu Shao.

Although everyone knew that ShiYan was the member of the Yang family, he was still just a descendant of Emperor. So why Qingming had to be humble waiting for him?

Everyone was quietly discussing but still, couldn’t find any reasonable explanation for this.

“Alright.” Under astonished eyes of other people, ShiYan revealed a smile, took out the golden invitation card and handed it to LiFu. Again, people were more curious about Shi Yan as they saw he was presenting the invitation card. They wondered why Tang YuanNan had directly sent him the invitation card.

“Young master Yan, please.” LiFu bent down, revealing a flattering smile. “Yong master Yan, you might not have known about the Three Gods Sect’s rule. Let me tell you a little bit. The Sacred Light Mountain has the formation technique that forbids flying, which means you can only walk. Please be noticed.”

ShiYan faintly smiled and nodded gently. He then quickly passed LiFu gliding effortlessly up to the mountain, which greatly surprised other people.

Qingming's eyes flared up a beam of light as he seemed to be a little suspicious. He thus stopped at the entrance for a few seconds, turning his head around looking at the three people of Yi TianMo's group from a distance.

The three of them were mingling in the crowd who immediately stepped far away from them due to the icy aura from their bodies. Nobody dared to stand close to them in the range of ten meters, which was extremely weird.

Under Qingming's scrutinizing look, the three of them sat down while their eyes became dark and cold. They then closed their eyes, meditating.

Qingming was a little startled while a suspicion grew bigger in his heart. He gently shook his head, doubtfully looking toward Shi Yan's back ahead and then followed Shi Yan heading to the Sacred Light Mountain after a little hesitance.

ShiYan leisurely walked forward, heading to the mountain peak with a stony face.

Shi Yan's right arm weighed around fifteen thousand kilograms. Without the Profound Qi, it was as if he was walking and carrying along a big mountain preventing him from comfortably moving.

The anomaly of the arm made ShiYan happy and worried at the same time. He felt happy because the hidden forces in this arm actively agitated him; meanwhile, he was worried because this mutant arm significantly influenced the balance of his body.

With the right arm heavily hanging on the right side, small sound always came up every time his right leg landed. On the way to the Sacred Light Mountain, he had noticed it and repeatedly tried different ways to avoid revealing this strange peculiarity.

"Very weird." Qingming's feeble voice came up from behind Shi Yan.

ShiYan knitted his eyebrows, turned his head looking at

Qingming's flickering eyes and asked, "What is weird?"

"I feel strange because the Profound Qi in your body seems to have totally drained. Nothing remains." Qingming said with a cold and dreary voice, "Even if you are exhausted after fighting with someone, you can still gather the Sky and Earth aura to condense into Profound Qi after a short time later. Your body's current situation truly surprises me."

"My Martial Spirit has encountered some problems, and thus it has hardly gathered Profound Qi. It is probably not easy to solve this matter." ShiYan beamed a cold smile while his bright, sharp eyes stared at Qingming then asked, "Are you satisfied with this answer?"

Qingming's eyes glinted with the strange light, the dancing flame inside them became fierce as if it could jump out at any time.

"Be careful with him. The Heaven Flame inside his body is vibrating strongly; he might have a murderous intention." The Ice Cold Flame inside the Blood Vein Ring sent out a message to Shi Yan.

ShiYan was neglectful; his eyes became glacial.

Chapter 327: On the edge of life and death

“I have read a little bit about the mutant Martial Spirit. Your situation is quite special. Let me take a look; perhaps I can find a solution for you.” The Hierarchy of the Corpses God Sect gently said and slightly laughed. His laughter sounded gloomy and freaky as many green flames flickered in his dark green eyes and seemed very excited.

After finishing his words, Qingming immediately took actions without waiting for ShiYan’s agreement.

With the God Realm cultivation base, after slightly swaying his body, Qingming looked like a floating cloud, instantly appeared in front of ShiYan.

Qingming’s grim mask, gloomy voice, and green eyes could give people an imagination of a fen-fire flame in a night.

He stretched out his gloved hand, his fingers bent, forming a claw or a hook and then slowly aimed for ShiYan’s abdomen.

A strand of strange green silk, like a small worm, appeared on his fingertips. Bringing along the corpse aura of the Superb Adjoin Corpses Flame, it was like a living creature penetrating Shi Yan’s abdomen.

“Thank you. Don’t bother.” ShiYan sneered while his left hand wearing the Blood Vein Ring blocked Qingming’s hand. The icy light flared up in ShiYan’s eyes as the aura from his body became cold.

In a blink, the mountain peak looked as if it had been replaced by ice and snow.

However, this freezing temperature was nothing to Qingming.

“Swoosh.”

When ShiYan’s left palm touched the five fingers of Qingming’s

hand, a strand of strange green silk suddenly darted out, crazily barging in ShiYan's palm.

Right after ShiYan's hand had twinged, its bones instantly fragmented.

As soon as the strand of green silk went through his palm, it smashed all the power that hindered its way, running along the wrist straight up to the arm.

"I only have good intentions." Qingming said while the flame in Qingming's eyes was getting more radiant. "The power that I have launched might be a little too harsh to you, but I hope you understand that your hand's broken bones can easily be healed under the effect of your Immortal Martial Spirit. As long as you don't resist it, that power of mine will not harm you further."

ShiYan's face remained calm as if he didn't feel his left hand had been crumbled. There was even no sign of grimace or pain on his face.

He could clearly feel that that strand of green silk was running along the vessels in his arm, going straight up, aiming for the Profound Qi's beam of light in his abdomen.

ShiYan's sense had alerted him during the whole process.

"That's good though."

Out of Qingming's expectation, ShiYan suddenly relaxed, stopped using his icy power to resist. Instead, he comfortably stood still, watching Qingming's strand of silk, letting it freely penetrate into the Profound Qi's beam of light in his abdomen.

Qingming's eyes suddenly brightened as he felt a little astonished at heart, didn't know why ShiYan willingly cooperated like that.

Qingming stopped thinking, concentrated all of his power into the whirling flow of air at the Profound Qi's beam of light in Shi Yan's abdomen. Afterward, the greenish power suddenly spread out everywhere from inside ShiYan's abdomen, running along his

vessels, creeping into every corner in his body.

ShiYan's face changed. Qingming revealed a wicked smile.

In just a few seconds, Qingming's power had already occupied more than half of ShiYan's body, running to most of the areas in his body, except for two places. One was his head, and the other was his wrist.

Qingming's strand of silk emitted thousands of beams of power but couldn't penetrate into ShiYan's head by any means, as well as his wrist, impossibly took even one step further.

The green light burst out in Qingming's eyes.

Suddenly, thousands of Qingming's beams of power inside ShiYan's body condensed and gathered at his wrist to make a sudden breakthrough with the terrifying devilish aura, which was dozen times stronger than before.

"It seems that the problem is on your wrist. Just relax. I will use my full power to penetrate in there to see." As soon as the five fingers of Qingming let go of ShiYan's left hand, the light in his eyes concentrated and instantly launched out.

ShiYan sneered, revealing a smile that was as sharp as a saber.

Right at this moment, the Blood Vein Ring on his left hand darted many rays of red light like a shower, covering ShiYan's palm.

The Blood Vein Ring contained a crystal chunk that confined the Nine Serenities Soul Devouring Flame. Presently, this crystal chunk had been cracked open a small slit that freed the Nine Serenities Soul Devouring Flame after a long time of confinement. It then turned into a powerful flow of silver light that destroyed layers upon layers of the Blood Vein Ring's bondage.

The dark red halo seemed to cover ShiYan's entire body. As soon as the Blood Vein Ring flashed and the Nine Serenities Soul Devouring Flame immediately got out of that crystal chunk.

The Nine Serenities Soul Devouring Flame condensed into a small face looked like a group of clouds converging at the top of Qingming's head.

That little face revealed an exotic smile and suddenly spouted a flow of filthy air that enclosed Qingming's head.

Qingming's eyes became dazed.

Countless rays of light in Qingming's left eyes condensed into a face.

That face was horrible, and it was putting its maximum power in condensing all of the green dots of light in both of his eyes.

Momentarily, when a green halo suddenly appeared atop Qingming's head, layers after layers of those green dots clung onto that halo like stars in the sky.

The disgusting air that the Nine Serenities Soul Devouring Flame had spat out turned into some kind of liquid attaching to Qing Ming's halo and quickly eroded it. However, the green dots of light that were sticking onto the halo also quickly gathered, forming a mysterious formation, emitting some kind of power that startled other people.

A terrifying transformation appeared in Qingming's eyes while ShiYan's eyes became sharp and icy cold.

Qingming suddenly felt something wrong.

ShiYan's eyes were cold; a trace of sarcasm beamed out of the corner of his mouth. He suddenly retracted his left hand and slowly lifted his right arm in front of his chest at the same time.

Anger inflamed in Qingming's eyes.

Many flows of spiritual consciousness, which were like a shower pouring down from the galaxy, dementedly shot out, attacking ShiYan.

"Swoosh." An exotic flow of light showed up between ShiYan and

Qingming, bringing along an alarming energy fluctuation.

Qingming's soul consciousness, which had been released, were all blocked, impossibly dashed forward.

At the foot of the Sacred Light Mountain, the three people of Yi TianMo's group displayed a stern look on their faces with solemn eyes and also emitted the murderous aura.

Numerous warriors who were standing close to the three of them had realized their horrendous aura and thus instantly moved far away from them, extending the distance between them.

Qingming's soul consciousness was totally halted. Even before he could retract his hand, a soul swirl suddenly appeared and crazily attacked toward his Sea of Consciousness as if it wanted to smash it down completely.

"I have acted recklessly." Qingming hurriedly screamed out, looking at ShiYan in fear and said, "I actually didn't have any malicious intent. ShiYan, don't be too merciless, spare an exit for later."

"I don't spare anything," Shi Yan said with a cold face, "Because we will never see each other again."

Qingming's eyes tragically changed. He was about to put all of his power forth to fight back. Unexpectedly, a soul force suddenly penetrated his body, depriving his control of the body.

ShiYan was very calm, tried to lift his right arm grabbing Qingming's heart.

"Arrogant brat!" Two soul flows, as soft as cotton, interfered at the critical point of time all of a sudden. These two soul flows were as flexible as a rattan rope binding the soul consciousness of the three people of Yi TianMo's group.

Qingming's Sea of Consciousness immediately returned to its normal state, regained the control of the body in just a blink. A powerful force massively swarmed over.

“Crack, crack.”

The bones of ShiYan’s left hand fragmented again. Qingming pushed his wrist forward with all of his strength.

ShiYan’s face changed while he instantly used his right hand to launch a full-power attack.

“Boom.”

Landslide-like power poured down into the ground, dragging ShiYan’s power into the inside of the mountain.

Qingming’s punch fell into the air, missed ShiYan.

Qingming was about to continue taking actions but realized that the green halo on the top of his head had lost some layers of light. The little face of the Nine Serenities Soul Devouring Flame had become clearer, slowly moving closer to his head.

The green light in Qingming’s eyes burst out. He no longer paid attention to Shi Yan, but instead, he put all of his strength to deal with the Nine Serenities Soul Devouring Flame.

A wind-piercing sound suddenly came up at Qingming’s side, and a figure then slowly appeared. It turned out to be Tang YuanNan.

After having shown up and threw a quick glance at Qingming’s current state, Tang YuanNan couldn’t help but slightly utter in surprise, “Heaven Flame.”

“It is Shi Yan’s.” Qingming gritted his teeth, snorted and said, “Hierarchy Tang, do you want to have this Heaven Flame?”

Right at this moment, the sound of footsteps came up. It seemed that some people were coming.

Chapter 328: Brazen intimidation

At the foot of the Sacred Light Mountain, the figures of the three people of Yi TianMo's group were slightly agitated while they felt backbone-chilling cold. Their soul consciousness immediately spread out, covering the entire entrance to the Sacred Light Mountain.

The warriors surrounding were also frightened, running away to extend the distance between them further more.

Under their horrified look, the three of them suddenly opened their gloomy and malevolent eyes, which looked like icy dew, flexed their legs and dashed forward.

LiFu, who was standing in the front and in charge of blocking the way, now became numb with stiffened face. He laughed and hastily moved forward to prevent them, "Sorry. No invite, cannot enter."

The three people of Yi TianMo's group didn't utter any words nor had any regard to LiFu's words. Instead, they quickly turned into three flows of light storming forward.

LiFu's face changed dramatically. He wanted to hinder them but realized that they had already disappeared without leaving a trace. He hurriedly transmitted a message up to the mountain, informing that the three of them had gone up to the mountain.

The crowd surrounding was extremely astonished, bewilderedly watching the three people's figures that were quickly fading away, as well as Li Fu's urgent act in transmitting the message. They then discussed with each other boisterously.

They didn't expect that the three people of Yi TianMo's group had dared to break the rules of the Three Gods Sect even when they were in the other's territory.

... ..

In a cave at the flank of the mountain, ShiYan was remaining calm with precautions while his cold eyes stared at Qingming.

Qingming's limbs were a little bungled. Under the intimidation of the Nine Serenities Soul Devouring Flame, he had to sweat his blood in resistance and, at the same time, enticed Tang YuanNan into taking actions to prevent its attack.

Tang YuanNan surprisingly looked at ShiYan's legs, which had sunk about ten meters deep into the ground, then shifted his eyes watching the crater caused by ShiYan's subduing palm. He contemplated for a while before giving a forced smile then said, "ShiYan, retrieve your Heaven Flame. Otherwise, I will not have mercy." While speaking, Tang YuanNan quietly walked over behind Qingming and discretely sent ShiYan a message, "Two people of the Yin Yang Wonderland are on the way here, bringing one kind of peculiar treasure that can definitely dominate your Soul Devouring Flame. You should not act rashly."

ShiYan was agitated in his heart, instantly transmitted a message into the Blood Vein Ring then lifted his left hand, pointing the Blood Vein Ring toward the Nine Serenities Soul Devouring Flame.

The crystal chunk inside the Blood Vein Ring that had confined the Nine Serenities Soul Devouring Flame suddenly flared up a strong light. A powerful attraction force spread along with that light quickly, grabbing and pulling back the Nine Serenities Soul Devouring Flame, which was about to take resistance.

After having finished everything, ShiYan slightly grinned, looked at Tang YuanNan and said, "Don't blame me. Hierarchy Qingming has intentionally explored the mystery of my body but hasn't expected to find the Heaven Flame in my body resulted in this situation."

Seeing the Nine Serenities Soul Devouring Flame disappeared, Qingming quickly retrieved the green halo atop his head. The green dots of light attached on that halo also returned to his eyes.

Listening to what ShiYan said, Qingming coldly snorted with a trace of cruelty in his eyes, didn't say anything.

At this moment, two figures were approaching side by side from the foot of the mountain. One of them was a man who was very good-looking with full of a mature man's charm; the other was a graceful woman who emitted the exceptionally mesmerizing aura. Any men who caught her glance would gradually lose their mind and become dazed.

That was an experienced woman; her charming body was heart-stirring with perfect curves. Especially her ample bosom, which was as if it just wanted to tear apart her blouse to come out. Her graceful rear-end were big and round; every time she walked, the left and right cheeks kept rippling, which indulged other people and made them unable to wake up from that mesmerizing feeling.

“The two Palace Masters of the Yang Wonderland are here. Ha ha ha, I am still surprised with the two flows of swirling power earlier.”

Tang YuanNan smiled, looked at the two Palace Masters and nodded. Although Tang YuanNan was wearing a broad smile on his face, actually, he was secretly informing ShiYan what had happened.

ShiYan understood immediately. Previously, these two Palace Masters of the Yin Yang Wonderland were the ones who had taken actions at that critical point of time.

That year when he had entered the Endless Sea, Xia XinYan and he had temporarily been lodging in a vessel of the Yin Yang Wonderland. That vessel had brought them straight to the corpse burial plot number 93 of the Corpses God Sect. Afterward, he figured out that the Corpses God Sect and Yin Yang Wonderland had a deep relationship.

This time, when the three people of Yi TianMo's group had suppressed the soul of the Corpses God Sect's Hierarchy at the

flank of the mountain, these two Palace Masters had used some secret technique to support Qingming. As a result, he had been able to escape the suppression and simultaneously launched a counterattack that had injured ShiYan.

In the cave, ShiYan squinted, looking at the King of Earth and the Queen of Sky of Yin Yang Wonderland with an odd face.

“Such an arrogant little rascal.” The King of Earth slowly walked over, cast a cold glance at ShiYan and laughed softly, “That year, Yang Tian Emperor wasn’t this haughty like you. However, since then, the Yang family’s later generations have been more arrogant than the previous ones. No wonder why other forces have united to sweep them out of the Endless Sea.”

The Queen of Sky was exceptionally mesmerizing, smiled alluringly while looking at ShiYan with meaningful eyes said sweetly, “Newborn calves are not afraid of tigers. A young man with great vigor is very praiseworthy. I like it.” Her voice was very gentle and sweet as if it could be carved deeply in people’s hearts. After listening what she had said, ShiYan felt as though he was immersed in a bathtub filled with hundreds of flowers; all pores on his body opened, indescribably relaxing.

Suddenly, a flow of icy aura came up from the Blood Vein Ring. This flow was like a bucket of cold water splashing onto his body, pulling him to the light from some dark, gloomy corner.

ShiYan’s head was agitated; his pupils suddenly regained the brightness, looking at the charming, heart-stirring Queen of Sky who was even more terrifying than the King of Earth.

Having said only a few words, this woman had already made him unable to control his mind, dazzled his head, and almost beaten him. This powerful Mind Control Technique truly frightened ShiYan out of his wit. His face changed dramatically as he quickly communicated with the Ice Cold Flame, asking it to remind him all the time.

The mesmerizing eyes of the Queen of Sky brightened in shock as she felt horrified at heart seeing ShiYan's reactions. In her eyes, this full-blooded Shi Yan was impossible to withstand her Words Magic. However, he could unexpectedly recover after having been stunned just for a short period.

“Swoosh, swoosh, swoosh.”

Three gusts of wind pierced through the air coming up from behind. Not long after that, the three people of Yi TianMo's group appeared next to ShiYan.

They immediately surrounded ShiYan to protect him. Yi TianMo's cold eyes then aimed straight at Qingming; at the same time, they shot out a gray stream of light.

YaMeng's and KaBa's countenance were unfriendly, furiously stared at Qingming, seemed to be about to launch their most horrifying soul attacks.

Qingming's eyes became cold while he subconsciously took one step backward and stood together with the King of Earth and the Queen of Sky of the Yin Yang Wonderland.

The three people of Yi TianMo's group happened to be on a confrontation course with Qingming, the Queen of Sky, and the King of Earth. The situation was extremely tense.

Tang YuanNan's face slightly changed, he frowned and said with a serious tone, “Gentlemen, this place is the Three Gods Sect.”

“ShiYan, don't do anything rash. Do you really want to engage in a fight here?” Tang YuanNan looked at the three people of Qingming's group, but actually, he was secretly using his soul to send ShiYan a message, “We are now under threats of the Demon Dwellers. A tragedy is coming. This is not the time to cause any internal conflicts. If you want to deal with them, wait until this matter is solved.”

“You three, I think everyone gathers here to discuss the solution

to dealing with Demon Dwellers. Is it so?" Tang YuanNan looked at the three people of Qingming's group.

Both groups of ShiYan and Qingming were still gazing at each other unfriendly, didn't say anything.

At this moment, Cao ZhiLan and ManGu of the Uncultivated Barbarian Sect were walking side by side, approaching them.

ManGu's face was pale, but his spirit was not bad. Although he had been injured from the fight with Shi Yan, he seemed to have significantly recovered thanks to Cao ZhiLan's pellets.

"What happened?" Cao ZhiLan was a little bit astonished, looking at ShiYan and those of Qingming's group respectively then frowned, "Demon Dwellers have not come yet, but you have already wanted to cause an internal war?"

"Lady Cao, that little rascal has taken actions first." Qingming pointed at ShiYan and said coldly, "That little rascal has released ruthless attacks. If the Queen of Sky and the King of Earth haven't been nearby, I could have been defeated by his fatal strike. I don't think that he has any intention of uniting with us to deal with the Demon Dwellers."

Cao ZhiLan was astonished. She suspiciously shifted her eyes toward Shi Yan and then back to Qingming before speaking up, "ShiYan cannot gather Profound Qi, how could he harm you?"

She was very curious. Since she had left the manor, her head had been occupied with discouraging thoughts about Shi Yan. In her eyes, as he could no longer gather Profound Qi, his future would certainly be limited though he still possessed some mysteries in his body.

However, after only one day, at the flank of this mountain, Qingming had almost tasted ShiYan's fatal strike. She didn't know what the current situation was.

Cao ZhiLan's beautiful eyes glinted with a strange beam of light.

She was full of suspicion, didn't know whether Qingming was telling the truth or not.

"Let's go." ShiYan suddenly turned around, walked down the mountain while his eyes remained calm.

Tang YuanNan's face slightly changed.

The three people of Qingming, the Queen of Sky, and the King of Earth were also surprised, didn't know why ShiYan was coming down the mountain.

The three people of Yi TianMo's group followed ShiYan without uttering a word.

"ShiYan."

Tang YuanNan dropped his jaw in astonishment with complicated eyes. He guessed something should have gone wrong.

"I don't have any interest in the Endless Sea's situation nor any attachments here, and I am not worried about Demon Dwellers' slaughter in the Seas." ShiYan ruthlessly said, "How many people die in this Sea doesn't have anything matters to me, and the Endless Sea is not worthy for me to care. So, you guys can take your time to discuss the plan for dealing with the Demon Dwellers. I am not interested in it."

After a short pause, Shi Yan suddenly turned around, calmly looked at Qingming, the Queen of Sky, and the King of Earth and said, "I hope the Corpses God Sect and Yin Yang Wonderland are blessed because besides facing the Demon Dwellers, you guys probably will have to deal with our attack. I honestly hope that you can handle this."

The faces of Qingming, the Queen of Sky, and the King of Earth changed dramatically.

Chapter 329: Regardless of consequences

Afterward, ShiYan determinedly left as he had said and didn't give other people a chance to explain. He followed the same path, coming back to the foot of the mountain.

Tang YuanNan's face darkened, coldly looked at the three people of Qingming's group and said, "I think you three have troubles."

Qingming, the Queen of Sky, and the King of Earth exchanged looks, slightly knitted their eyebrows, but didn't seem to worry too much. They thought that they didn't need to be worried, because although Yi TianMo's group was dangerous, they themselves also had God Realm cultivation base, plus the Corpses God Sect had the King Corpse.

Cao ZhiLan frowned, whined within her heart, looking at the Queen of Sky, "Aunt Xiang, throwing your back at him is not a wise move."

The Yin Yang Wonderland's Queen of Sky was Fan XiangYun. After having listened to Cao ZhiLan, she laughed out loud, blinking while the end of her eyebrows arched slightly, looking toward Cao ZhiLan then asked, "Little Lan Zi, why did you say so?"

The Yin Yang Wonderland and Cao family both based in the Tuta Sea, in which the Cao family was the strongest force, far surpassed the other three forces.

When Cao ZhiLan had been little, she had been like a boy, a little wild. As Cao QiuDao hadn't seen her be like a girl, he had brought her to Yin Yang Wonderland so that the Queen of Sky Fan XiangYun could have taught her for a while.

Therefore, her relationship with the Queen of Sky was quite close, and Fan Xiang Yun was also considered as her master.

Because of that, Fan XiangYun had started calling her 'Little Lan Zi' since she had still been a little girl, and when she grew up, Fan

XiangYun still called her that way. It proved that their feelings for each other were not shallow.

“Aunt Xiang, this guy ShiYan is lunatic. Once he says something, he will definitely do it.” Cao ZhiLan beamed a forced smile, “Although he cannot gather Profound Qi, those pagans still respect him as before. As you and others have offended him, I am afraid that those pagans will launch a counterattack.”

“They are only three pagans. When we three unite, even if we might still be slightly inferior, but together with the King Corpse of the Corpses God Sect, our strength should not be less than theirs.”

Fan XiangYun looked a little strange, many rays of light were shot out from her beautiful eyes, which could dazzle others' mind. She revealed a smile and said, “What?! You don't believe in Auntie?”

Cao ZhiLan shook her head, whining, “That's not their real ability. Those three pagans take only half of their strength. On the Snow Dragon Island, there are another two pagans who are even more intimidating than those three guys. When these five God Realm warriors unite, Aunt Xiang, tell me if you have a chance to win or not? Let alone that you have to face the Demon Dwellers' invasion.”

After having listened to what Cao ZhiLan had said, the faces of Qingming, the Queen of Sky, and the King of Earth changed instantly.

Tang YuanNan's eyes glinted with a beam of light. He quietly evaluated Cao ZhiLan a little bit and then slightly nodded, “This is what I have worried about. Those five pagans remain calm due to their relationship with Shi Yan. If the five of them don't aim at the Demon Dwellers but at you guys, the consequence is indeed... unimaginable.”

“Why didn't you say it earlier?” Qingming said with a gloomy

voice, kept feeling doleful within his heart, quietly blamed Tang YuanNan for hiding the information from him.

“I have kept warning you, but you haven’t listened to me. You have too much of interest in the Heaven Flame in Shi Yan’s body. Your interest was unduly excessive that I had to up.” Tang YuanNan shook his head reluctantly, released a sigh and said, “I am going to talk reasons to him now. I hope he will listen to me. Otherwise, you three should come up with a solution by yourselves.” Having finished his words, Tang YuanNan slowly disappeared in front of other people’s eyes.

Fifteen minutes later.

A freaky buzzing sound came up in front of ShiYan. Tang YuanNan suddenly appeared.

“ShiYan, calm down.” Tang YuanNan made a forced smile while blocking his way, “Because QingMing also has a Heaven Flame, he thus has had a greedy intention. However, after everything has happened, I think he would not dare to act recklessly again. Currently, the Demon Dwellers’ menace is right in front of us. If you cause any chaos now, the Endless Sea will truly be in more dangers. Do you really want to irritate other forces so that they will unite to deal with you? If so, I don’t think you will be in peace.”

ShiYan contemplated, didn’t say anything. It was not because of Tang YuanNan’s words that he would change his mind.

“If you act like that, the consequence will not be different from the Yang family’s current situation.” Tang YuanNan hesitated a little bit before continuing, “If you make other people your enemies, you will be isolated and become a target of others’ dispraises. Even if you have powerful and mighty forces, you still cannot stand against the entire Endless Sea, let alone that the Cao family and Martial Holy Palace are also very terrifying. If these two forces unite, you will have nothing except for a catastrophic end.”

“How powerful are the Cao family and Martial Spirit Palace?” Shi Yan asked with a low tone.

“If Cao QiuDao and Yang YiTian release their full-power strikes without caring about injuring themselves, they can kill a Second Sky of the God Realm warrior. It is unknown where this amazing power comes from, but even Yang Tian Emperor also has to be wary of it. For now, only Cao QiuDao, Yang YiTian, and Yang Tian Emperor have that kind of lethal power. This is also the reason why the Martial Spirit Palace, the Cao family, and the Yang family are top three forces in the Endless Sea.” Tang YuanNan exclaimed.

Shi Yan shivered while his face slightly changed.

“Don’t be agitated. The Endless Sea is much more complicated than what you have imagined. Qingming, the Queen of Sky, and the King of Earth might not be your opponents, but if you make a mess in the Tuta Sea, I don’t think Cao family will leave you in peace.” Tang YuanNan straightforwardly said, “ In Tuta Sea, Yin Yang Wonderland, Corpses God Sect, and Uncultivated Barbarian Sect all have a close relationship with Cao family. It can be said that Cao QiuDao is the true master in Hengluo Sea. If you take actions with the Yin Yang Wonderland and Corpses God Sect in Tuta Sea, Cao family will certainly not sit idly.”

ShiYan frowned and then nodded, spoke up after a long while, “I know. I can temporarily ignore everything in the Endless Sea. Wait until the Endless Sea and the Demon Dwellers engage in a fight, let see if Cao QiuDao is lucky enough to survive in the hands of the Demon Kings and the Dark Kings.”

“Demon Kings? Dark Kings?” Tang YuanNan shook his head, revealed a smile and said, “Impossible. The people in the Underworld cannot break through the Gate of Heaven. Traveling through the Gate of Heaven is under the Three Gods Sect’s close watch.”

After a short pause, Tang YuanNan continued, “Demon Kings are

unlikely to do so for sure. The Gate of Heaven is surely powerful enough to limit the masters at that level. Otherwise, in the past years, the Demon Kings cannot have used only a white skeleton to present themselves in the Endless Sea. Their true bodies have been constrained, and thus, they cannot go through the Gate of Heaven.”

“It seems you haven’t been updated about the current situation.” ShiYan released a sigh.

“What situation?” Tang YuanNan was startled.

“Since hundreds of years ago, the Demon Dwellers and the Dark Dwellers have joined their forces. During that time, the Fourth Demon Area and the Sevenfold Underworld certainly opened up a path that interconnected the two places. Hence, after people of the Sevenfold Underworld could enter the Demon Area, these two horrifying races have together taken tens of millions of corpses and souls to condense into the Corpse Soul Bridge that can connect to any worlds. Afterward, they have used the spirit powers of tens of millions of people to repair the instability of the space nodes so that the true bodies of the Demon Kings and Dark Kings can appear in the Endless Sea.” ShiYan coldly explained.

Tang YuanNan’s body was shaking violently while his face was wearing an unbelievable look. He looked at Shi Yan and asked, “Where did you get this information?”

“From my Heaven Flame.” ShiYan knitted his eyebrows and replied, “It knows some ancient secrets. According to what it has said, the Sevenfold Underworld and the Demon Dwellers have been building the Corpse Soul Bridge together. Perhaps that bridge is about to be completed. Even though the Demon Dwellers have been invading the Kyara Sea, they haven’t dealt with you guys right away. It maybe because they are carrying on the slaughter in the Kyara Sea, using the spirit powers of tens of millions of people to continue condensing into the Corpse Soul Bridge.” After a short pause, Shi Yan released a sigh and continued, “I am afraid that

people are currently in misery in the Kyara Sea, and all islands there have probably turned into the dead ones. The tragic situation of the Kyara Sea will spread out to the Hengluo Sea very soon.”

Tang YuanNan’s face turned a little pale.

“Moreover, as far as I have observed, none of you have realized the severity of the situation as everyone has their own plans and conspiracies. Honestly speaking, I don’t think you guys are as strong as the Demon Dwellers. Therefore, I temporarily want to step aside to watch how the situation progresses.”

ShiYan revealed a relentless smile then avoided Tang YuanNan and continued going down the mountain.

The three people of Yi TianMo’s group quickly followed him.

Tang YuanNan was in a daze while his pupils flashed up. It seemed he was considering something.

After a while, he suddenly disappeared and then reappeared in the previous area where QingMing and other people were gathering. He looked at them and said, “Go to the mountain peak. I have something important to tell you guys. This matter is related to the life and death of the entire Endless Sea.”

Those people were surprised in fear. They were about to ask for more but then realized that Tang YuanNan had already disappeared.

Qingming, Queen of Sky, King of Earth, Cao ZhiLan, and ManGu exchanged looks, didn’t know why Tang YuanNan was frightened that much. Although they were a little bit astonished, they still hurriedly walked to the mountain peak.

... ..

“Young Master Yan, why are you...? At the foot of the mountain, LiFu strangely looked at ShiYan.

“Have the Hierarchy sent you back here?”

The crowd was clamorous instantly.

Many of them felt exultant within their heart thinking that Shi Yan had been expelled by the Three Gods Sect because the three people of Yi TianMo's group had gone up the mountain which had violated the rules of the Three Gods Sect.

Gu GingLung was delighted quietly. Her small mouth curled up, revealing a faint smile while her mood suddenly became much better.

However, a trace of surprise and peculiarity flashed over in Qu YanQing's eyes. It seemed she didn't expect ShiYan to go down the mountain that sudden, and thus, she quietly speculated about what had happened up there.

ShiYan didn't look at those people, remained his indifferent countenance and followed the same path to go back to his accommodation.

“Ah, look. Zhong LiDun!”

“What? Zhong LiDun is here?”

“The people of the Martial Holy Palace have finally come?”

“...”

The crowd was now buzzing with boisterous discussions. Everyone raised their heads looking up to the sky and saw a Green Scaly Dragon.

This Green Scaly Dragon was about fifty meters long, covered with splendid green scales. Its head was huge, and its eyes shot out a cold light. Someone whose appearance wasn't quite clear was sitting on its neck.

Under scrutinizing looks of everyone, the Green Scaly Dragon's body constantly twisted while a beam of astonishment gleamed in its eyes. This Green Scaly Dragon seemed to be avoiding someone's pursuit.

An ear-piercing screech reverberated from that Green Scaly Dragon. The body of that level-seven beast slightly shook as it wanted to enter the Sun Island anxiously.

“Ah!” Shi Yan was startled with his eccentric visage, looking toward the sky and seemed to have realized some strange aura.

Chapter 330: Devil clouds engulfing the sky

The seventh level beast Green Scaly Dragon was struggling around, as it was continually roaring outside the Sun Island, and rushing into the Sun Island anxiously.

There was a figure sitting on the Green Scaly Dragon, who was also shouting and screaming, as though to urge the people of the Sun Island to remove the formation technique.

There was a strange formation technique surrounded the Sun Island. The outsiders would have no way to enter the island without the Three Gods Sect's permission.

Even if he was Zhong LiDun of the Martial Spirit Palace, he could not violate this rule. The man could only fly around outside of the island. Seeing the current situation of Zhong LiDun and Green Scale Dragon, the people on the Sun Island were terrified.

Even the group of Cao ZhiLan, Qingming, and other people on the Sacred Light Mountain were also startled. They all looked up to the sky, didn't know what the Green Scale Dragon was avoiding.

An ear-piercing screech bringing along a ferocious aura reverberated from very far away. As soon as the sound had echoed, the sea around the island boiled up instantly, creating a lot of huge waves. That sound could tear eardrums and crush fragile people's souls.

LiFu's face changed as he seemed to have figured out something, he then suddenly leaped up to the sky.

LiFu was one of those receptionists who welcomed guests to the island. At this moment, he hurriedly flew to the Green Scaly Dragon and split the formation technique open quickly.

Having been awaited for a chance to enter, the Green Scaly Dragon immediately glided through as soon as it saw the crack appear.

The seventh level Green Scaly Dragon turned into a green current of light, disappearing into the sky.

Fifteen minutes later, the Green Scaly Dragon reappeared in the sky of the Sun Island. The rider seemed to be standing on its back, slightly patting its body.

The Green Scaly Dragon roared and dashed toward the Sacred Light Mountain with the fastest speed, going straight up to the mountain peak.

Although the Sacred Light Mountain was surrounded with another formation technique, the Green Scaly Dragon was still moving freely as if this area didn't have any obstacles.

The first rank in the Power Ranking List, Zhong LiDun, was in an extreme urgency, as he was ignoring the rules of the Three Gods Sect. He dashed straight to the mountain peak and kept screaming, seemingly wanting to tell Tang YuanNan something.

The group of Tang YuanNan and others, who were still on the mountain peak, were extremely frightened after having heard Zhong LiDun's explanation.

The crowd at the foot of the Sacred Light Mountain didn't know what was happening. Some of them were looking up to the sky; some were looking toward Zhong LiDun while the others cast their eyes toward the Sacred Light Mountain's peak. But, they all had a vague feeling of insecurities.

Another loud, earth-shaking noise came up from afar followed by plenty of other noises near the island. Huge waves surged, massively lapping on the coast as if they wanted to destroy everything.

ShiYan and the three people of Yi TianMo's group, who were on the way back to their manor, suddenly halted their steps as they also realized that something was wrong.

In particular, after ShiYan had heard the ear-splitting sound, his

eyes were instantly flooded with suspicions.

“Master, what happened?”

Yi TianMo noticed ShiYan’s change, couldn’t help but gently ask after being a little hesitant, “Did you realize something?”

ShiYan’s face looked peculiar while he nodded slightly, “I don’t know why I have recognized a familiar aura in that scream.”

Yi TianMo was dazedly astonished, unknowingly looked up to the sky. At this time, the sun had already mounted high in the sky. Sunlight was shining over the entire island, and the Sacred Light Mountain looked as if it was gold-plated.

All of the warriors on the island were immersed in the glowing yellow sunlight. ShiYan was not an exception.

However, the difference between him and others was that while drowning in the sunlight, he could feel the heart of the Star Martial Spirit producing a suction force, gathering plenty of sunlight, and absorbing them into his heart.

His tender beating heart transmitted a warm flow of air which was not too strong and was quickly getting hotter.

A trace of surprise glimmered on ShiYan’s face. He could feel his heartbeat as well as the light penetrating into his heart. He had decided to wait until the summit on the mountain peak was over, he would then find Tang YuanNan to ask more about this Star Martial Spirit’s mystery and why it was that magical.

While he was still musing deeply, he suddenly detected the suction force of the Star Martial Spirit stopped unknowingly.

ShiYan couldn’t help but look up to the sky with suspicions, wanted to know what was happening.

Frightening screams resounded from everywhere. Many people looked at the sky terrifyingly as their eyes kept changing nonstop.

Watching the sky, ShiYan felt aghast inside his heart.

It was unknown from where a group of inky black clouds was drifting over and quickly covering the entire sky of the Sun Island.

After that, countless clusters of pitch-black clouds also overwhelmed the sky hastily, shrouding the sunlight.

The Sacred Light Mountain, which had formerly been bathing in the light, now became gloomy and darkened.

This anomalous change didn't have any warning signs or indications. Until people realized something wrong, the sun had already disappeared, leaving only clusters of black clouds in the sky.

The clear sky darkened instantly. Daytime became night-time in just a blink.

In the darkness, horrifying roars sometimes resounded from the surrounding of the island giving people a hair-raising feeling as if numerous creatures were gathering and besieging this island.

Many warriors on the island felt terrified at heart, shouting out loud in fear, wanting to go up the mountain urgently.

Masters of different forces were gathering on the Sacred Light Mountain's peak, and thus, it should be the safest place in case the Sun Island had a major change.

"Without the golden invitation cards, no one is allowed to mount the Sacred Light Mountain." It was unknown since when LiFu had stood at the entrance, shouting, "Everyone should return to your accommodations. We will have the answer for the anomaly in the sky soon. Everyone should calm down."

However, the crowd didn't seem to care about it anymore. With the great panic in everyone's hearts, they ignored LiFu and rushed to the top of the mountain crazily.

LiFu and some warriors of the Three Gods Sect screamed out loud for a while but got no others' attention. Thus, they wanted to take actions but then realized they had been submerged in the

crowd, so they could only use the Yin Stone to ask for Tang YuanNan's instruction.

ShiYan knitted his eyebrows as a vague feeling came up within his heart. He looked up to the sky coldly, contemplated for a while, and then made a quick decision, "Return with the fastest speed."

Yi TianMo didn't say a word, just reached out to grab ShiYan's arm and leaped up.

YaMeng and KaBa were also aware of the strange situation and thus quickly returned to the manor.

Xia ShenChuan and Xia XinYan were in the manor. As they had also realized the unusual changes in the sky, Xia ShenChuan had used the Yin Stone to communicate with other people of Xia family, reassuring them.

With huge doubts, Xia ShenChuan and Xia XinYan went to the outer room, looking toward the sky.

Ye ZhangFeng and Lin YaQi were also astonished, blankly watching the changes in the sky.

"What happened?" Xia ShenChuan walked over, stole a glance at Ye ZhangFeng, and asked calmly.

"We don't know yet," Ye ZhangFeng shook his head with a face that had never been this serious before, "Many beasts are gathering here. Besides, the sky is overwhelmed with devil clouds, perhaps the Demon Dwellers of the Demon Area are already here. Currently, the Sun Island is blockaded. We don't know how many beasts and Demon Dwellers there are. It is truly unbelievable."

Along with their fast heartbeats, deafening and prolonged sounds continued to reverberate outside the Sun Island.

While Xia ShenChuan was in shock, Yi TianMo, together with ShiYan, suddenly came back.

"Ah!" Ye ZhangFeng was startled, "Didn't you go to the summit?"

Why do you come back so soon? Did you have news from the mountain?”

ShiYan shook his head, waiting for Yi TianMo to put him down, and then replied with his knitted eyebrows, “No one knows what is happening for now. From the current circumstance, perhaps someone wants to devastate the Sun Island. Even though that person knows that many warriors are gathering for the summit on the Sacred Light Mountain this time, he still dares to besiege the island. It means he has prepared well before coming here. Perhaps he truly has the ability to slaughter all the God Realm warriors here.”

Ye ZhangFeng nodded in agreement with ShiYan, “It is highly possible.”

“You guys should not separate. Wait and see the change. Once the situation gets worse, we will immediately withdraw from the island.” Shi Yan calmly said after having considered for a while.

Xia ShenChuan and Xia XinYan quietly nodded and released a sigh.

The three people of Yi TianMo were the God Realm warriors; thus, having them by their side, everyone else felt a little bit less worried. If something bad happens, their opportunity to survive was still higher than others’.

As soon as that thought had come across in their mind, anomalous change happened in the sky.

ShiYan suddenly sat down, gritted his teeth quietly, and placed his right hand on the ground while his eyes kept changing.

Everyone couldn’t help but look at him attentively.

No one knows why ShiYan’s right arm was now covered with green silk fibers. With a closer look, those fine silk fibers were attaching onto his flesh and slowly moving as well.

With the scrutinizing gaze at his arm, everyone imagined that his

right arm was like being wrapped with plenty of worms, which scared them out of their wits.

Chapter 331: Using an ox-cleaver to carve a chicken

ShiYan's face looked serious and solemn while his soul consciousness was gathering at his right arm. He attentively observed the transformation of his arm.

Tens of thousands of green silk threads were slowly squirming on his arm as if they wanted to destroy his muscle fibers and smashed down his arm into pieces.

Inside each of the green silk fibers, devilish energy was like a small insect eroding ShiYan's body, eating his flesh and blood, turning his arm into sparkling white bones.

These forces came from the Hierarchy of the Corpses God Sect Qingming.

At the flank of the Sacred Light Mountain, ShiYan had taken advantage of the three kinds of Heaven Flames, which had been bound with the souls of Yi TianMo's group, as well as the state where his Profound Qi had been drained, to make QingMing drop his vigilance and ambushed him.

Because QingMing's soul had been under the control of Yi TianMo's group, thus he had lost the ability to control his body, and ShiYan almost had a chance to injure QingMing severely.

However, the Queen of Sky and the King of Earth had shown up and interfered right on time that helped QingMing avoid the danger and injured ShiYan seriously at the same time. If he hadn't had a quick reaction, Qingming could have obliterated him.

Among the God Realm warriors, Qingming was probably the weakest one. Regardless of the soul cultivation, martial techniques, or mighty Profound Qi, he was at the lowest rank. The reason was that most of his spiritual power came from the corpses. He had wasted many years in interlinking with the King Corpse

and cultivating the Corpse Controlling Technique. Therefore, even though he had reached the God Realm, his strength was the least mighty.

Without the King Corpse, Qingming's personal strength was far inferior to those of other God Realm warriors.

However, even so, the gap between him and ShiYan was huge, and that ShiYan still was not his match. If the three people of Yi TianMo's group hadn't used their souls to suppress Qingming, as well as without the Heaven Flames' intimidation, Qingming could have had killed ShiYan.

With just one flow of Qingming's force remaining in his body, ShiYan was already in inexplicable pain.

Watching the peculiar silky fibers started spreading and infiltrating into his whole arm, gnawing his flesh and blood, ShiYan shuddered, wanted to find some help to remove them.

He was about to call for the Ice Cold Flame but realized that the anomaly suddenly occurred on his right arm.

A stream of beautiful red light burst out from his right arm. In a blink, all the blood cells in his arm were as if they are reviving and trembling.

After that, ShiYan's body was violently shaken, and along with this tremor, his right arm brought forth a tremendous suction force. It was like each of his muscle fibers suddenly turned into a vortex in the sea, attracting all the energy on his arm, which then became the nourishing sources for his arm.

That purple-red light expanded.

Under ShiYan's scrutinizing eyes, rippling waves were emerging from that glamorous purple-red light. The green energy instantly disappeared, as it was assimilated and fused by the devilish energy from ShiYan's muscles, becoming a part of his body.

The mutation slowly ended.

That purple-red light quickly vanished as well. ShiYan's right arm had originally had the skin color, but now it turned into the completely purple-red hue.

Suddenly, that moderate purple-red light gently spread out. With a quick glance, ShiYan's right arm looked like a purple-red jade exuding many glistening beams of light.

He balled his hand into a fist. A strange flow of forces flowed out violently and gathered in the middle of his palm in just a blink.

ShiYan was wearing determination on his face, grinned, and launched a fist all of a sudden.

A purple-red circle of light burst out sharply.

As soon as the light had been discharged, strange fluttering sounds came up in the air. The light diffused and soon covered the entire five-story stone house.

The booming sounds reverberated. Under everyone's scrutinizing look, the dozens of meters high stone house collapsed, and rubble scattered everywhere.

The mightiness of this purple-red light was unabated. Its irresistible power continued sweeping across here and there like a hurricane after having destroyed the stone house. The extra power then devastated another two-story stone house and eventually turned into plenty purple-red dots of light, disappearing into the void.

Everyone's faces were aghast, looking at him blankly.

ShiYan forced a smile, tried his best to lift his right arm then said, "The power is not bad."

Everyone nodded dazedly, feeling frightened at heart.

That is not just 'not bad'?

The powerful fist had discharged that terrifying light and destroyed the whole dozens of meters high, stone houses, what

kind of ordinary warriors could have this strength?

Without the Profound Qi and only relying on the strange forces in the arm, the power from his right arm had still created a tremendous intimidation, which was not inferior to the previous full-power strike.

So, although ShiYan would probably never be able to gather the Profound Qi again, he would not be weaker than any other people.

A thought suddenly flashed across ShiYan's mind.

“Pour your energy into my body. Let see how much my body can bear. And, I also want to check if I can use it as the Profound Qi or not.”

ShiYan sent out a message to the Ice Cold Flame.

“Understood.” The Ice Cold Flame instantly responded.

After fifteen minutes, a stream of cold water from the Blood Vein on his broken left hand massively rolled forward.

The Ice Cold Flame's cold water flow, which was like the surging waves bursting the dike, crazily rushed into his body.

His left arm was quickly frozen, and the bone-chilling coldness was spreading out quietly.

Under everyone's scrutinizing looks, ShiYan sneered once again, suddenly squatted down, and gently pressed his right arm on the ground.

The ground was frozen in just a blink. Many splendid, transparent circles of power expanded from his left arm. With his left arm as the center, a pellucid flow of mist penetrated into the earth and quickly spread out with amazing speed.

“Crack crack crack.”

Wherever that flow of mist passed through, the ground instantly turned into extremely thick ice. A five-meter-wide ice road was being formed and continued extending.

After that flow of mist passing through, plants and trees there all turned into beautiful ornaments which were not different than those being displayed in the ice museum.

Even the two ancient trees also became the sparkling, marvelous X'mas trees.

The mist continued diffused forward, and another dozens-of-meters-high stone house became its next target.

In a blink, that stone house had been covered with ice.

Everyone rolled their eyes and dropped their jaws.

ShiYan was crouching on the ground while many sparkling lights were moving as fast as electricity in his left hand.

He retrieved his left arm while his right arm quickly launched a punch.

With his feet as the center, the ice world suddenly broke down into crumbles.

The ground cracked open, plants and trees immediately turned into ice fragments scattering in the sky. The two ancient trees exploded, and the house was also crushed into numerous pieces of ice.

In other words, the fact that ShiYan had frozen everything was not different than arranging a trap to destroy opponents.

Bone-chilling air spread out everywhere from the place that he was standing.

Many of the female guards in the manor couldn't bear it. Although they had moved hundreds of meters away, they still felt freezing. If it continued like this, they would be soon frozen to death in a few blinks.

Yi TianMo's group were in a daze and then quickly took actions to push back the coldness, but it wasn't very effective.

ShiYan retracted his right arm, suddenly had some thought and

thus he communicated with the Ice Cold Flame simultaneously.

He still lacked the experiences in using the Heaven Flames. He could easily release them but encountered many difficulties in controlling and retrieving them. At this moment, he had no way to carry on any experiments, as he could only rely on the Ice Cold Flame.

Out of everyone's expectation, Ye ZhangFeng suddenly shouted, "Resist!"

Countless flames constantly appeared from Ye ZhangFeng's body, flew around in the sky with the speed that naked eyes could hardly see, and then covered the entire range of three hundred meters, preventing the coldness of the Ice Cold Flame from spreading out.

"Sizzle sizzle."

The Ice Cold Flame used its icy power to strike on the red circle of flames in the air. The water vapor came up impetuously, and then the icy power was washed away after a short time.

ShiYan gently exhaled a sigh of relief, cried out anxiously and stormed outside quickly, dashing toward a girl who was hundreds of meters away.

That girl had originally thought that she would have had been dead with as she was wearing a frightened face and sad eyes. However, she suddenly saw a circle of fire prevented all of that coldness.

Even before she could have any reactions, she already saw ShiYan having stood in front of her with a worried face. She suddenly felt the sweetness in her heart.

He... He has put me in his heart. As he had taken the initiative to come here, he should have me in his heart.

That girl quietly hoped, revealed a satisfied smile on her face as if she would still have been pleased if ShiYan had accidentally had

killed her.

“LinDa, why are you here?” ShiYan shook her body, showing a worried face, and asked gently, “Are you ok?”

The long-braided girl revealed a smile while her eyes were full of joy. She replied, “I am a disciple of the Three Gods Sect. As too many guests have come to the Sun Island, I have been arranged to come here to help serve the guests. Because I know you stay here, so I have asked to come here.”

The more she talked, the blusher her face became, together with a little embarrassment.

ShiYan felt touched. He was about to say something, but right at this moment, plenty explosive sounds resounded from the sky.

ShiYan subconsciously looked up to the sky, and his face changed dramatically.

A huge bone ship suddenly emerged from the inky black clouds in the sky. The bone ship was snow white, totally made of human bones. That ship was gliding extremely fast in the clouds, strongly striking on the sunlight from the sky.

Numerous figures were moving back and forth on that thousand-meter-long ship. Plenty Demon Dwellers with ferocious appearances, ruthless eyes, and bloodthirsty faces were excitedly looking down to the Sun Island below.

Chapter 332: ChiYan

“Divine Craft Demon God !”

Ye ZhangFeng was looking at the huge bone ship in the sky, which was slowly emerging from the dark; suddenly he cried out in fear with an aghast face and disbelieving look.

In the inky black clouds, a huge, dazzling, eye-catching bone ship was approaching, bring along the earth-shaking, destructive aura which froze ShiYan’s heart and gave him a powerless feeling.

When Ye ZhangFeng screamed out, a strange light glinted in his eyes. He hesitated a little bit before quickly turning to Lin YaQi and said, “Sister, we should leave immediately.”

Lin YaQi’s countenance looked unprecedentedly heavy. She nodded slowly and uttered softly, “Yeah.”

“What is the Divine Craft Demon God?” ShiYan couldn’t help but ask while his face was changing dramatically.

After having looked at the anomaly in the sky, he walked over LinDa’s side and unhesitatingly dragged her to where everyone else was gathering.

When LinDa came to the crowd, she was a little shy and frightened looking at Xia XinYan. She then bowed her head, didn’t dare to talk.

LinDa was from the Kele Clan on the Snow Dragon Island. This small clan was not a prominent force in the Endless Sea, just an outer force of the Three Gods Sect, and could not compare with the Xia Family.

In addition to the huge gap between their origins, Xia XinYan was too beautiful and noble; she also possessed a profound cultivation base as well as the Reincarnation Martial Spirit.

With all those reasons, LinDa had a feeling of inferiority when

facing Xia XinYan. She stood next to ShiYan disconcertedly, didn't even dare to glance at Xia XinYan.

Xia XinYan was a little doubtful, didn't know how ShiYan had known LinDa. However, given the current strange situation, she didn't ask about this but looked at Ye ZhangFeng with an astonished face, waiting for him to explain something related to the Divine Craft Demon God.

“The Divine Craft Demon God is the flying palace of the Demon King ChiYan. It has existed for a long time. There were some other Demon Kings before ChiYan who used to own this flying palace. Some people have said that this Divine Craft Demon God has been made of bones, flesh, blood, and souls of the ninth level beasts in the Demon Area. It is not only huge but also terribly powerful.”

Ye ZhangFeng said with a serious face, “The Divine Craft Demon God is the cultivation place of Demon King ChiYan. If the Divine Craft Demon God appears in the Endless Sea, it means that Demon King ChiYan should also be inside that Ship. ChiYan is at the Third Sky of the God Realm, and he is only half step away to reach the True God Realm. As such powerful person shows up here, the people on the Sun Island should probably seek for blessings.”

“Impossible!” ShiYan's face changed tragically. He spoke out loud, “With that level, how can Demon King ChiYan enter the Endless Sea with his true body? Before the Corpse Soul Bridge is finished, they definitely cannot arrive here with their true bodies.”

“I don't know either,” Ye ZhangFeng shook his head, “In the legend, wherever the Divine Craft Demon God is, Demon King ChiYan will be there as well.”

“We have to leave immediately.” Xia ShenChuan contemplated a little bit and then made a quick decision, “No matter if ChiYan is inside that ship or not, even though he knows that many masters are gathering on the Sun Island today, he still wantonly invades. It means these Demon Dwellers should have some kind of crutch;

otherwise, they wouldn't dare to take risks like this."

Everyone nodded instantly.

Even ShiYan also nodded in agreement with Xia ShenChuan's suggestion.

However, at this point of time.

The Divine Craft Demon God was piercing layers upon layers of devil clouds, gradually revealing itself and slowly drifting toward the Sacred Light Mountain.

The sunlight from the Sun Island appeared again, forming a dome of light to prevent the invasion.

The dome of light was like layers upon layers of waves, creating a marvelous flower of light blossoming in the sky. It looked like a big bowl turning upside down, enclosing everyone inside. In this situation, no one dared to break through.

"Great Sun Holy Light TianMu!"

This was a miraculous formation technique which had existed for hundreds of years on the Sun Island. In the legend, the Great Sun Holy Light TianMu had been broken only three times. Even if God Realm warriors kept launching their strikes continually, consuming their powers for several days and nights, they still hardly broke down the Great Sun Holy Light TianMu.

However, the Great Sun Holy Light TianMu was about to endure the fourth break.

The bone ship like a club-shaped arrow burst out the black lights. Millions of flows of black lights producing the 'creak creak' noises, started condensing and creating a horrible, semi-round shaped sickle. As soon as the semi-round shaped sickle appeared, the Sky and Earth seemed to tremble for a moment.

This terrifying Sickle was pitch-black with devilish icy light flashing around. This Sickle launched a strike on the Great Sun

Holy Light TianMu violently.

Under one blow of the Sickles, the Great Sun Holy Light TianMu, which hadn't been broken for hundreds of years, burst into numerous dots of light, creating billions of fireflies scattering everywhere that looked like snowflakes slowly floating in the sky above the Sun Island.

The Great Sun Holy Light TianMu twisted, revealing a crack where the bone ship was slowly getting through.

"Great Uncle Jiao!" ShiYan's body was agitated as he was very horrified. He couldn't help but shout out loud in fear.

Xia XinYan's face was aghast when she was blankly looking at a person flashing up on the bone ship.

That person was Jiao Han Yi. That year, when ShiYan and Xia XinYan had just arrived in the Endless Sea, they had been ambushed and captured by a White bones truth body of Demon King Ba Xun. It was because Jiao Han Yi had protected the two of them that he had been pulled into the Demon Area by the White Bones Claws.

The reason that Yang Tian Emperor had been detained in the Heavenly Demon Wind God formation was that he had also wanted to save Tian Han Yi. Regretfully, Yang Tian Emperor not only hadn't succeeded but had also been caught in a tight encirclement.

Jiao Han Yi, who had an important position in ShiYan's heart, now showed up on that devilish Divine Craft Demon God today. How he could be not scared?!

While he was still in inexplicable surprise, Jiao Han Yi jumped out of the Demon Ship, while his two hands had turned into huge, ferocious claws, using the full-power strength to tear the crack on the Great Sun Holy Light TianMu larger.

As soon as Jiao Han Yi appeared, a horrendous flow of demon aura soared while his pupils flashed up with many black beams of

light like a mysterious black hole of the universe, which seemed to be able to swallow all the light. The sunlight, which had formerly bloomed out of the Great Sun Holy Light TianMu, now disappeared in his devilish pupils one by one.

In just a short time, his two pupils had completely swallowed all the light from the Great Sun Holy Light TianMu.

Sky and Earth became dark and gloomy.

“He is not human. Indeed, he only has a human body, but his soul has been refined for a long time.” Ye ZhangFeng raised his head, looking at the person on the ship then softly whined, “That person’s body has been quenched, and the soul has been erased. It has become a body for Demon King ChiYan to shelter. Demon King ChiYan cannot truly appear in the Endless Sea, and thus, he has to borrow this person’s body and used the consigned soul. He seemed to have been premeditated.”

ShiYan’s body violently shook. He stared at ‘Jiao Han Yi’ without blinking. His face became calm, and his eyes turned to be insensitive.

“Ah!”

After an earth-shaking scream resounded from the Divine Craft Demon God, a humanoid monster with thorns jutted out from the skin and a mouth filled with huge, long fangs ferociously appeared next to ‘Jiao Han Yi’. It seemed to use the consciousness to communicate with Jiao Han Yi.

That monster with human form rolled its eyes, coldly casting a quick glance at the situation beneath them one more time and kept roaring.

Suddenly, many demon beasts appeared from the sea around the Sun Island and started attacking people crazily.

ShiYan was bewildered, looking at that monster in the human form as if he had just got hit by a fatal strike. A ‘click’ resounded in

his head, which was like some soul covenant had just been broken.

Jiao Han Yi's sparkling black eyes was coldly looking down toward ShiYan with a sign of sarcasm.

"Human imp."

A mighty flow of consciousness broke through everything, striking toward ShiYan's head. This flow of consciousness was so strong that it made his soul defense explode and also harmed other people surrounding at the same time.

"Master, be careful!" Yi TianMo, YaMeng, and KaBa were frightened, hurriedly used their souls to form a triple soul formations above ShiYan's head.

"Sizzle sizzle sizzle."

Strange noises resounded from above ShiYan's head. The bodies of the three people of Yi TianMo's group were violently trembling as they were put forth all of their condensed soul powers to prevent the Demon King's evil consciousness from penetrating ShiYan's mind.

"Ah!"

A mournful scream arose. ShiYan's face changed tragically, couldn't help but looked toward LinDa.

Seven holes on Linda's face were bleeding. Her beautiful eyes were sad and colorless; blood was trickling from the corners of her eyes. She stood there motionlessly as her soul had been destroyed.

Xia ShenChuan held his head, screamed out in misery, moved forward to the place of Xia XinYan, Ye ZhangFeng, Lin YaQi desperately. His facial seven holes bled whenever he took one step forward while his soul was partly crushed.

Before he could reach Xia XinYan's place, his body fell onto the ground flabbily. His living aura slowly disappeared.

It was unknown when Lin YaQi had put on her purple headscarf,

which was emitting strange circles of light forming an umbrella-like cover protecting her and Ya ZhangFeng. Because Xia XinYan was standing together with them, she had avoided the fatal danger.

At this moment, Xia XinYan's beautiful eyes were full of tears. She forcefully struggled, attempting to rush outside the protection range of the umbrella cover to drag Xia ShenChuan inside it, but Ye ZhangFeng and Ling YaQi had prevented her from getting out of the purple scarf's coverage.

Ye ZhangFeng knew that if she left the protection range of the scarf, her soul would be smashed.

The souls of more than one hundred guards of the Three Gods Sect in the manor had been destroyed in just a short time. Even though they still maintained their positions, their lives had been taken.

A powerful flow of Qi flew out from LinDa's and Xia ShenChuan's bodies and then poured into ShiYan's meridians.

"No! Don't stop me." ShiYan cried out unconsciously, trying to tear down the clothes on his body to prevent LinDa's Qi from infiltrating into his body.

However, there were seven hundred and twenty acupuncture points on his body, how could he cover them all with just two hands? In just a short time, Linda's Qi had entered his body wholly.

As Xia ShenChuan had the Sky Realm cultivation base, his Qi moved much more slowly, but it couldn't delay much of the time.

"Swoosh swoosh."

When 'Jiao HanYi' appeared in the Sun Island's sky, the Divine Craft Demon God also slowly pierced through layers upon layers of obstacles, moving toward the Sacred Light Mountain, and then finally stopped amid the clouds above the mountain.

"I am Demon King ChiYan. This fertile land is no longer yours.

From now on, the Endless Sea belongs to us, the Demon Dwellers. You are just our captive livestock.”

On the Sacred Light Mountain Peak, the emotionless voice of ‘Jiao Han Yi’ reverberated to every corner of the Sun Island.

As soon as this voice ceased, Demon King ChiYan stomped on the spot in the void and slowly moved toward ShiYan’s place then said, “The Demonic Sound Clan is one of the big four clans of the Dark Dwellers. Your Three Great Dark Kings will be here in a few days. As the Demonic Sound Clan is one of Dark Dwellers’ branches, you are entitled to use this fertile land. As long as you nod your heads, this vast Sea will belong to you.”

While he was talking, numerous ferocious Demon Dwellers stormed out from the bone ship. A horrendous aura blanketed the Sacred Light Mountain, started attacking God Realm warriors and slaughtering those with lower cultivation base.

“This is not our homeland,” Yi TianMo raised his head, looking at Demon King ChiYan who was approaching then said, “We want to go back to our ancestral land. I don’t want to be involved in the dispute here. We will depart today.”

“Three days ago, the Wings Race on the Snow Dragon Island has officially returned to the Eight Demon Tribes. Thousands of pagans of the Demonic Sound Clan and Wings Race also get along well with us on the island. Even DiShan and YuRou have submitted, and you three still want to repel?”

Demon King ChiYan calmly said, “I really like the three little boys Yi CuBi, YaJi, and KaTuo. Avi Dark King has said that if you three submit, he will treat your descendants well in the future. What do you think?”

Yi TianMo, YaMeng, and KaBa trembled violently. It looked like all of their powers had been drained. His face was getting more ashen.

Yi CuBi, YaJi, and KaTuo were their fatal point. Besides that, the entire Demonic Sound Clan and Wings Race have been in restraint. What else should they do?

ShiYan now looked like a wild beast, raising his head resentfully staring at Demon King ChiYan, breathing heavily.

LinDa had died. Jiao HanYi had been refined to dead. The Snow Dragon Island had fallen into the opponent's hands. This world suddenly turned upside down in a short moment. Demon King ChiYan had also destroyed his good future.

Chapter 333: A big defeat

“Master, we are sorry.”

The three people of Yi Tian Mo's group knelt down, bowing their heads in front of ShiYan with full of grief.

ShiYan's face was gloomy. He nodded and said insensitively, “I understand.”

The three of them bowed their heads, didn't dare to look at ShiYan. Their eyes were downcast with a complicated look.

“Master?” Demon King ChiYan sneered ruthlessly as his body suddenly appeared above the manor.

The face, which had originally belonged to Jiao HanYi, was now overwhelmed with treacherousness, “Is this lowly human worthy of humbling yourselves to call him Master? Have you lost your self-esteem because living in the abandoned land for too long?”

Yi TianMo's shoulders suddenly trembled while his eyes were full of resentment, but he didn't dare to have any reactions.

“You can call Abi Death King, Yellow Spring Death King, The Dark Sky Death King ‘Master’. This human brat is not worthy. I will help you eradicate him.”

ChiYan was stomping forward in the air, producing the cold, indifferent sound.

As soon as he launched a blow, a huge palm suddenly appeared amid the void looked like a mountain slowly pressing down, covering the whole manor.

“Don't!” The three people of Yi TianMo's group couldn't help but cry out loud, wanted to stop the oppression from this huge palm.

“Go!” Ye ZhangFeng suddenly shouted. Numerous gold lights shot out from his body.

In the middle of the glowing gold light, plenty gold leaves flew

out from his sleeves, gathered and formed a gold crystal chunk above his head. This crystal chunk then shot out countless sparkling lights covering the three of them and ShiYan.

ShiYan was about to say something but immediately felt a burst of dizziness as the pain was spreading all over his body; even his Sea of Consciousness also seemed to become gold.

Space was twisted strangely. A flow of power shortly burst out, breaking through layers of constraints.

As soon as the glowing gold light flashed up, the four people of ShiYan, Ye ZhangFeng, Lin YaQi, and Xia XinYan miraculously disappeared out of the manor without leaving any trace.

“Teleportation Treasure.”

A strange beam of light flared up in Demon King ChiYan’s eyes. A few seconds later, the black light in his eyes brightened, his eyes seemed to turn into a miraculous projection which started to show the scene within the range of a thousand miles around the Sun Island.

With ChiYan as the center, a significant flow of soul consciousness quickly spread out at the same time.

Just in a few seconds, the huge soul consciousness of Demon King ChiYan had covered the radius of a thousand miles and was still expanding. In ChiYan’s eyes, the scenes of the islands kept changing.

Just standing here, he could see the scenes from a thousand miles away, observing every commotion in front of his eyes.

“Found them.” Demon King ChiYan suddenly revealed a silent smile while his left eyes glinted with a gold beam of light, in which a deserted island appeared.

Demon King ChiYan beamed a sneer, stretched his hand out in the air.

The void in front of him suddenly rippled like a stone falling into the water, creating many rippling waves.

While those ripples were spreading, the void in front of his eyes slowly projected an image of a small island.

On that island, four people of Ye ZhangFeng's group and ShiYan were still in shock, gasping for breath.

Demon King ChiYan's left hand suddenly reached out, touching the image of the island in front of him.

On the island, when ShiYan, Ye ZhangFeng, Lin YaQi, and Xia XinYan had just stabilized their bodies, they saw many groups of clouds gathering, forming a huge cloud above their heads. A giant hand, which could cover the entire sky, abruptly emerged and snatched the island below.

The island was not very big, probably not as big as one-fifth of the Sun Island. However, it was still larger than the God Stone Square where ShiYan had stayed previously.

However, the island looked very tiny under that giant hand. ShiYan and his fellows felt that there was no slight chance for them to escape.

"Let me handle it this time." Lin YaQi screamed out loud, jumped up as fast as electricity, grabbed Ye ZhangFeng's sleeve and forcefully pull forward.

Torrential energy fluctuations spread out from Lin YaQi's body. Under those waves of energy, Ye ZhangFeng's sleeves glittered with gold lights, and flying gold leaves appeared again above the four heads before condensing into a crystal chunk as he continued to use the Teleportation Treasure.

In the middle of the glowing gold light, the four people of ShiYan's group disappeared again.

"Boom, boom, boom."

The giant hand jutted out from the groups of clouds, forcefully pressing down. The entire island was razed to the ground; thousand-meter-high mountains were also flattened by that giant hand.

On the Sun Island, the three people of Yi TianMo's group frighteningly looked at Demon King ChiYan, also blankly watched the scene which was resized countless times and appeared in the middle of ripples in front of ChiYan.

As the three of them saw the entire island being razed right after ChiYan's giant hand had pressed down, they felt terrified at heart.

The three people of Yi TianMo's group knew that the scene projected amid the ripples in front of them was absolutely not an illusion, but it was really happening now.

After Demon King ChiYan had flattened the island, he suddenly knitted his eyebrows as the scene in his eyes changed again. His tremendous soul consciousness continued expanding in all directions and had covered the range of more than one thousand miles already.

A long time later, Demon King ChiYan retrieved his soul consciousness, the strange scene in his eyes gradually disappeared. He knitted his brows, contemplated for a while before speaking with a cold voice, "Is that little rascal one of the Yang family?"

The three people of Yi TianMo's group kept silent, didn't utter a word.

"Even if you don't tell me, I can still figure it out."

ChiYan coldly snorted and said. As soon as he had finished, he launched a blow in the void, and a silhouette suddenly emerged.

It was LiFu.

ChiYan didn't question him either. His eyes like two black holes, coldly looked at LiFu, and he then opened his mouth, spat out a black ray of light.

That black ray instantly hit LiFu, piercing through his brain like a worm gnawing his Sea of Consciousness. Not long after that, his facial seven holes were all bleeding, the vitality of his body was gradually gone. He finally flabbily fell to the ground and died.

“Swoosh.”

A wisp of light flew out from LiFu's brain. ChiYan then quickly opened his mouth to catch and swallow it. His lips slightly curled as his eyes sparked with black dots of light. He had known everything about ShiYan like the back of his hand.

“The remnant of the Yang family.” ChiYan ridiculed, shook his head, and then said faintly, “BoXun will probably take actions soon. The Yang family will completely disappear.”

After having finished his words, ChiYan suddenly turned toward the Sacred Light Mountain and let out a scream. A massive flow of consciousness dashed straight to everyone's brain on the Sacred Light Mountain Peak.

“Ma Qi Dun, the little rascal who has almost destroyed your soul is running away to the east. He is now a thousand far away. If you start now, you still can catch him.”

On the mountain peak, the horrified body of Ma QiDun of the Dragon Horn Clan suddenly trembled while his eyes were flooded with blunt, murderous craziness. He let go the Queen of Sky and the King of Earth and then looked toward ChiYan from a distance.

“Leave this place to me,” ChiYan smiled and said, “As long as Cao QiuDao and Yang YiTian don't come here, this entire area will be under our control. That little rascal had returned from the Chasm Battlefield, bringing some strange secret treasure that can break the seal. If we let him give that secret treasure to Yang Tian Emperor, I am afraid that there will be a lot of troubles later. You should go now.”

Ma QiDun cruelly sneered and instantly turned into a devil beam

of light, piercing straight into layers of devil clouds, crazily stormed toward the east.

ChiYan turned his head, looking at the three people of YI TianMo's group and then coldly said, "You don't need to join this battle. I'll give you guys a few days to pull yourselves together. Wait until this battle ends, I will bring you to meet the three Dark Kings. They have something to tell you."

After having finished his words, ChiYan didn't say anything further, walking step by step toward the Sacred Light Mountain Peak.

His footsteps were slow, but every of his steps crossed layers of space. Thus, after only five steps, he was already at the mountain peak.

After ChiYan had appeared on the Sacred Light Mountain peak, he casually swung his two fists in the air. After one punch had been released, countless lightning flashed up in the sky. Millions of long, black lightning shot out from the endless darkness.

In the middle of the black lightning, ten big black lightning pythons, more than a thousand meters long, slowly emerged.

Each of the big black lightning pythons contained the earth-shaking waves of energy.

As soon as those ten big black lightning pythons appeared, they immediately wrapped around the Sacred Light Mountain of the Three Gods Sect. The majestic formation technique outside the Sacred Light Mountain kept cracking. The ten-of-thousand-meter-high mountain, which was entangled by ten big black lightning pythons, started shaking and crumbling.

Numerous small, black streaks of lightning were flying around the mountain, splitting into millions of tiny pythons eroded everything on the mountain, except for rocks and stones.

Only after a few seconds, tens of thousands of ancient trees,

countless plants and flowers, insects, and beasts on the mountain had completely been eaten by those little pythons. The lush and verdant Sacred Light Mountain now turned into a deserted mountain without vitality.

A few disciples of the Three Gods Sect on the mountain flank had failed to survive as well. Those little pythons had gnawed them clean without leaving even one single bone.

Ten big pythons continued entangling the Sacred Light Mountain, making horrifying howls, and putting their efforts together to crush down the mountain. Under the pulls and twists of those pythons, the Sacred Light Mountain was finally uprooted, flew out of the earth, then collapsed into the sea.

High-class warriors, who came for the summit on the mountain peak, were all terrified witnessing the collapse of the mountain. They also felt freezing at heart seeing ChiYan clasping his hands behind his back, standing in the air.

The giant Demon King Ship was still hovering silently in the air as before.

The monster in human form with jagged thorns covering all over its body faced up the sky, growling and roaring as if it was calling for something.

Numerous huge demon beasts suddenly appeared from the sky and the sea, crazily stormed toward the Sun Island like a flock of locusts, wiped out all the creatures on the island, devoured and tore panic warriors apart, swallowing even their bones.

These demon beasts were chewing the bones of the human warriors and continued searching for other targets everywhere at the same time.

The massive panic spread over the entire Sun Island.

Regardless of whether the disciples of the Three Gods Sect or other warriors who came for the summit, they were all scared to

death.

In this crazy invasion of the Demon Dwellers, a lot of people couldn't perform even one-third of their strength. Under the besiege and slaughter of the demon beast, those warriors have been ravened into pieces.

On the Sun Island, blood flowed into rivers; corpses scattered everywhere. The island became a hell on earth.

At this time, many exotic dazzling balls of light constantly exploded. Those who had Teleportation Treasure desperately used them to escape from this place without caring if their body would be broken or not.

On the Sacred Light Mountain, Cao ZhiLan's face was ashen. She dragged ManGu along and disappeared into the silver light in the sky.

At the foot of the mountain, Gu LingLung was urging the God Sword which was blooming out blazing lights, but she then found a ferocious beast plunging down from the sky.

Riding that demon beast, a Third Sky of the Nirvana Realm Demon Dweller was sneering cruelly, holding a black lance. He was scratching the void, dashing toward her.

“Swoosh.”

After the black lance stabbed through Gu LingLung's exquisite body, that demon beast immediately rushed over; its iron-like claws grasped Gu LingLung's head.

“Puff.”

Gu LingLung's head burst. Blood and brain spurted out together.

In that blood splash, the light covering Gu LingLung's entire body gradually disappeared, and she spat a mouthful blood. In the twisted space, her body then disappeared mysteriously.

And it was going on like that on the Sun Island.

The vast majority of the warriors who didn't have the Teleportation Treasure nor other secret treasures could only madly rushed outside the island with the hope that they could jump into the sea to escape.

Unfortunately, these warriors had become the demon beasts' food before they could jump into the water.

On the flank of the Sacred Light Mountain, sparkling, blinding balls of light continually appeared.

In the middle of those lights, Tang YuanNan disappeared without a trace, as well as Qingming, the Queen of Sky, the King of Earth, GuShao, and Yuqin.

Total six God Realm warriors, who had come here for the summit, had to run away when facing the intimidation of Demon King ChiYan, Demon Master XieYan, Demon Emperor Sinda, Demon Master Arig, and several others Demon Dwellers who had just entered the God Realm.

With the God Realm warriors' escape, it meant the fight on the Sun Island had come to an end.

Other people, who were still on the Sun Island, didn't have any secret treasures or secret transport technique, and thus they had no way to escape nor any hope to survive.

It was unknown when ChiYan had been standing again on the prow of the Demon King Ship, looking down at the island. His eyes were like two black holes displaying no emotions.

The two Demon Masters, SinDa, and Arig, who were under the command of ChiYan, had also flown up together to the Demon King Ship after the Sacred Light Mountain had collapsed.

These two Demon Masters belonged to the Sharp tail tribe, dragging a five-meter-long tail behind. That tail was full of sharp thorns like fierce fangs, giving people an undefeatable feeling.

"Six God Realm warriors have finally fled out of the island."

SinDa walked over and talked to ChiYan with a hoarse voice.

“Don’t bother about them.” ChiYan coldly looked at the island and said, “They will definitely go to find Cao QiuDao and Yang YiTian, re-gather their strength for the next fight. Cao QiuDao and Yang YiTian will show up on the next time. That is when we have the real battle.”

SinDa and Arig slightly bent down and nodded, indicating that they had understood.

“Clear all the human beings in this sea. Use their corpses to build the Corpse Soul Bridge. Millions of human corpses here are enough to finish the Corpse Soul Bridge. At that time, BoXun’s and my real bodies can really come to the Endless Sea. Then, even Cao QiuDao and Yang YiTian cannot stop us.” ChiYan looked down at the miserable creatures beneath, said ruthlessly.

Chapter 334: Separating in life, parting in death

The Kyara Sea, on a deserted island.

With the help of Ya ZhangFeng's Teleportation Treasure, the four people, Ye ZhangFeng, Lin YaQi, ShiYan, and Xia XinYan, had luckily escaped the devastating attack of Demon King ChiYan.

There was no one on this desolated island. Other adjacent islands were also barren, didn't have any plants or grass, except for gray rocks.

Because of having used the Teleport Secret Treasure, Ye ZhangFeng and Ling YaQi had consumed a large amount of Profound Qi, and thus their faces now were a little pale. After they had arrived on this island, they still couldn't calm themselves; their eyes were full of shock and fear.

One palm of Demon King ChiYan had pierced through spaces, covered the entire sky and earth, and instantly razed the island where the four of them had stopped earlier. That horrifying power had severely shocked all of them, made them understand more about the strength of this Third Sky of the Spirit Realm master from the Demon Area.

One palm of a Third Sky of the Spirit Realm warrior had crossed tens of thousands of miles while its earth-shaking devastating power didn't diminish, not even just a little bit. An island, as big as the God Stone Square, had easily been flattened, which was indescribably formidable.

ChiYan's strength was beyond ShiYan's understanding. This was the first time he knew that a God Realm warrior could be that terrifying.

"Little Bai, what should we do now?"

Lin YaQi wore a distressed look on her face, dusted off her round

bum, gritted her teeth, and said helplessly, "This Sea is no longer peaceful. Unexpectedly, that Demon King still could find us even though we have run for a thousand miles away. I don't know if that guy can find us here."

"Go to the east, leave this Sea as soon as possible." Ye ZhangFeng stood up, cautiously looked up to the sky and said, "We cannot continue to teleport again; otherwise, we will not be able to stand it anymore and may suffer from the backfire. We can only use the Flying Secret Treasure to move."

Ling YaQi nodded.

ShiYan and Xia XinYan blankly sat on a rock, looking up at the sky with their gloomy, dazed eyes.

Xia XinYan's grandfather had died, ShiYan had lost LinDa, and the three people of Yi TianMo's group had been forced to yield under the pressure of the future of their children and their races.

Even the Snow Dragon Island had become the Demon Dweller's paradise.

The patriarch of the Wings Race, DiShan, and YuRou, had also become their partners.

This misfortune dispirited and depressed ShiYan a lot even though he was always tough and optimistic.

"We should go now." Ye ZhagnFeng looked at the two of them, slightly shook his head and said, "Dead people cannot resurrect. The Demon Dwellers have appeared here all of a sudden. No one has ever expected that they had planned to come to the Sun Island and carry on this slaughter. Because of those who have died, you guys have to move on."

ShiYan slowly nodded, his eyes were as sharp as a knife, "I understand."

"Let's go." Even though tears on her face hadn't been wiped out completely, Xia XinYan stood up determinedly then asked Ye

ZhangFeng and Lin YaQi, "Where are we going?"

"Do you know the place where the great grandfather Xia Jing Hou is staying?" Ye ZhangFeng thought for a while before speaking, "Although your great grandfather is in his insanity, he still can be recovered if he takes the Vain Spirit Pellet. With his cultivation base, in addition to the predestined incident in the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist, once your great grandfather restores his sanity, his power will advance one step further. If he enters the Second Sky of the Spirit Realm, our safety is much more secured."

Xia Xinyan used her white handkerchief to wipe out the tears and then nodded with a sad face, "I know that place. But, we no longer have the Vain Spirit Pellet. Even if we arrive there, it is just useless."

"Who says so?" Ye ZhangFeng sneered and opened his left hand. The Vain Spirit Pellet he had already offered now appeared in his palm.

Under the other three people's astonished eyes, Ye ZhangFeng said with a low voice, "I have done a little trick with this Vain Spirit Pellet. Actually, I have wanted to take advantage of this Vain Spirit Pellet to find your great grandfather. After your grandfather's death, I have taken it back before using the Teleport Secret Treasure."

Xia XinYan's beautiful face became angry.

Ye ZhangFeng's face was full of embarrassment. He shook his head and said with a smile, "This Vain Spirit Pellet is truly precious. After I have given it to you, I was afraid that you would not keep your words, so I have stealthily done the trick. If I were not careful, perhaps this Vain Spirit Pellet could have no longer existed."

"Alright," Lin YaQi knitted her eyebrow, said impatiently, "This place is only around two thousand miles away from the Sun Island. It is not safe here. I think we should quickly leave this place first

and then we will discuss later. Otherwise, once ChiYan's soul consciousness arrives, we hardly leave here alive."

ShiYan nodded and said, "Let's go."

The storage ring on Ye ZhangFeng flashed up, and a lozenge silver carpet suddenly appeared, floating in front of him.

He revealed a faint smile, his body flashed up, then instantly reappeared on the carpet. He spoke to ShiYan and Xia XinYan, "This flying carpet has been created by my evil master. Even though its speed is far less than that of the Teleport Secret Treasure, its full speed is still much faster than that of the Third Sky of the Spirit Realm warrior. Hop on, you guys."

While Ye ZhangFeng was speaking, Lin YaQi had casually gotten on the carpet then urged ShiYan and Xia XinYan to hurry.

Xia XinYan's face still didn't look good. However, she knew the current situation was very dangerous and thus quickly jumped on the flying carpet without overthinking. She moved a little toward Lin YaQi to spare some space for ShiYan.

ShiYan looked up to the sky with dark eyes. He was about to jump on the carpet, but his face suddenly changed.

A wicked consciousness, which was now only one thousand miles away, was storming in from nowhere. ShiYan understood that this evil consciousness came for him.

"That's the Demon Master Ma QiDun." The Ice Cold Flame's consciousness suddenly resounded from the Blood Vein Ring. "This guy has your soul aura, and thus he has locked you. He is the First Sky of the Spirit Realm warrior. The distance of ten thousand miles only took him around half an hour. After half an hour, he will certainly appear here."

ShiYan's eyes became cold while he immediately sent out a message, "Can I avoid him?"

"His soul accomplishment is higher than yours. As your soul has

been targeted, it 's hard to escape from him unless you can teleport ten thousand miles in just a flash. Otherwise, he will always know your position." The Ice Cold Flame helplessly replied, "It seems you cannot escape from this fatal destiny. Within this short distance, you have no chance to survive being hit by a full-power strike of a God Realm warrior."

ShiYan's body became freezing; he exhaustedly slumped down on the ground.

Previously, he had always been full of confidence in himself as he had assumed that he had an innate ability and perseverance that no one could be compared. In only five years, he had broken through straight to the Peak Earth Realm from the elementary Realm. Besides, he also possessed different kinds of mysterious Martial Spirits as well as peculiar living forms like the Ice Cold Flame and the Earth Flame. He had been expected to surpass everyone else in the future.

Today's shock had destroyed his self-confidence, making him understand that his current Peak Earth Realm cultivation base was still weak. When facing the real strong warriors, he realized he was too fragile, didn't even have a trace of resistance power.

The agitation that ChiYan had brought about had pulled him down from the clouds, made him recognize his real current situation.

Also today, he earnestly comprehended that only mighty powers could assure his safety in this cruel world. He had been relying on the people of Yi TianMo's group or DiShan's group for a span of time, but at the critical moment, that relationship was no longer reliable, and he couldn't save himself.

In this world, everything depended on their owns; one should not hope to entrust his life to someone else.

He decided from now on, he would give up all the unrealistic illusions, and enhance his own strength.

Unfortunately, when he realized these things, he was also about to be crushed to death by Ma QiDun.

"Three of you should go now. I still have something to do." ShiYan helplessly sat down cross-legged, raised his head looking at Xia XinYan's heart-stirring face, then gently said, "XinYan, take care. I hope that we will see each other again one day."

Xia XinYan's elegant body slightly trembled while her beautiful eyes displayed an astonishing look. She caressingly asked, "What do you want to do?" She had realized something strange in ShiYan's voice.

ShiYan had never been this depressed before. He seemed to give up his hopes.

She and ShiYan had known each other for long, but she had never seen ShiYan expose this demeanor. She felt that he should certainly have made a bad decision.

"Little rascal, what are you doing?" Ye ZhangFeng shouted, "The Hengluo Sea is very complicated now. Your God Realm warriors have yielded to the Demon Dwellers, so what else do you want to do here? Do you want to suicide?"

"Ma QiDun has locked me. He will be here in half an hour. If you guys don't go now, you will never be able to leave here." ShiYan inhaled a deep breath and then spoke to Ye ZhangFeng, "Control XinYan and take her out of here. I don't know where you are heading, but I always want her to live well."

Ye ZhangFeng's body shivered.

"Boom."

Lin YaQi stretched out her hand, placing it on Xia XinYan's long neck. A soft, resilient flow of strength instantly infiltrated into Xia XinYan's body, exhausting her body, putting her into unconsciousness.

Before falling into the coma, she had struggled, wanting to come

down from the carpet, but Lin YaQi had grabbed her back quickly.

"Thank you." ShiYan relaxed, revealed a smile and urged, "Take her away. I am happy to know you both. After she wakes up, tell her that in this world, she is the only woman who touches my heart."

"Take care. I hope we would see you again." Ye ZhangFeng's face was extremely heavy. He stared at ShiYan and slowly nodded, "I will tell her exactly what you have said without lacking a word. But, I hope that you can tell her about this by yourself one day in the future."

After that, without waiting for Lin YaQi to say more words, Ye ZhangFeng activated the silver flying carpet, turning into a beam of light, and dashing toward the east.

The three of them disappeared in the horizon.

ShiYan sat on the ground, blankly watching them flying away.

He subconsciously thought that he could hardly see them again.

Chapter 335: Craziness

The ten-meter-long, curved moon-shaped Demon Saber with ink black blade appeared and burst out tens of thousands of demon lights.

Ma QiDun was holding the giant Demon Saber, raising his head, releasing a roar like the Demon God descending to this word. After that, he turned into a bunch of demon lights and instantly dashed toward ShiYan.

As soon as the Demon Saber hacked down, tens of thousands of mighty demon lights had led to strange phenomena in the sky and earth, making the cloud and the wind on this island fade away. Earth tremble, bottomless gully reveal.

Thick, ink-like demon aura rolled out from those gullies absorbed by the Demon Saber was like the black sea water of the Endless Sea madly flowing toward Ma QiDun.

The five ten-zhang-tall Negative Devils were roaring around ShiYan.

The Five Devils opened their mouths, which were like black holes, swallowed the endless demon aura deep from underground recklessly. However, the demon aura was too much that it was not easy for the five Devils to gulp all in a short time.

"Boundless Demon Saber! Lead Demon into Body!"

Ma QiDun roared, and a large amount of demon aura wildly flocked toward the Demon Saber and Ma QiDun.

Dense demon aura torrentially stormed forward and poured into Ma QiDun, making his body swollen instantly. In just a short moment, he became a hundred-meter-tall Demon Dweller. The Demon Saber was also three times bigger, turning to a horrifying three-hundred-meter long Demon Saber.

It was unknown why Boundless Demon Saber, one of the three

great Demon Sabers of the Demon Area in the Remote Antiquity, had fallen into Ma QiDun's hand.

In legends, it had been said that this Demon Saber could cross the interface between different worlds. The Demon Dweller holding Demon Saber could attract limitless demon aura from the Demon Area, turning them into a physical entity covering the entire body of the user.

With the Boundless Demon Saber on his hand, Ma QiDun's body was covered with one hundred thousand tons of demon aura and became a giant Demon Dweller who was one hundred meters tall.

In the earth-shaking howls and growls, the Demon Saber was like a mountain sharply slashing ShiYan's head.

ShiYan was standing on the deserted island, holding his head up, looking at the Demon Saber covering the entire sky while his blazing red eyes glowed with many beams of cruelty.

As soon as ShiYan triggered his mind, the five Negative Devils, which were more than ten zhangs tall, instantly showed their fangs and claws then soared up into the sky, joining forces to resist the Boundless Demon Saber.

The negative energy from seven hundred twenty acupuncture points torrentially poured into the five Negative Devils.

At the same time, at the swirl on ShiYan's abdomen, an earth-shattering cold aura instantly spewed out and quickly overwhelmed his body.

A flow of mysterious strength suddenly spread out from his body, seemed to stir the Endless Sea up.

One-hundred-meter-long water columns suddenly flew out from the sea around the island and darted forward. Seven water columns gathered and condensed right on top of ShiYan's head.

"Splatter splatter splatter."

The boundless icy power infiltrated into the condensed water columns and then turned into a huge lozenge snowflake enclosing ShiYan.

The rhombus-shaped snowflake looked like an imposing, spectacular ice mountain, which was tens of thousands of meters tall, pressing down on the top of ShiYan's head. Cold lights burst out from inside the snowflake, and the eerie, icy aura was spreading out everywhere.

"Creak creak creak."

With that snowflake as the center, the entire deserted island was frozen quickly. Wherever the cold lights passed through, everything was covered with hard blocks of ice. In just a blink, the whole island became a frozen island where no rocks or stones could be seen, except for plenty blocks of ice.

"Bop bop bop."

Five Negative Devils together still couldn't stop the Boundless Demon Saber from hacking down. Under the horrendous pressure of the Boundless Demon Saber, they had to keep retreating.

The Five Negative Devils then divided into five directions, showing their claws, which looked like an anchor, snatching the hilt of the Boundless Demon Saber, wanting to lift the saber up to the sky, preventing it from striking down.

"Regretfully, it is just a clone of the Ancient Demon God. If it were the true Ancient Demon God, honestly, I could not kill you."

Ma QiDun grinned ruthlessly. His giant body suddenly formed a defensive stance with one hand while the other one was holding the Demon Saber, striking down once again.

The Five Negative Devils couldn't stand this destructive demonic power and finally were struck down to the side.

The Demon Saber had no more hindrance and thus released a slash violently.

"Boom boom boom."

Terrifying explosions resounded on the island. The ice mountain on the top of ShiYan's head broke down into pieces, even the solid layer of ice covering the entire island also burst open impetuously.

The aftershock of the tremendous power spread out toward the sea around the island, causing the horrifying tsunami. The seawater torrentially rolled in, engulfing the entire island, and under the chill of the island, it was frozen once again.

ShiYan was staying hidden under the ice mountain; seeing the demonic power penetrating massively, crazily destroying the ice mountain, and crushing the ice mountain into pieces, he was overwhelmed with fear at heart.

One slash of the Boundless Demon Saber on Ma QiDun's hand had a great intimidating power that went beyond his imagination. He had never thought that a God Realm warrior could launch such an earth-shaking power.

The three mysterious living forms of the Ice Cold Flame, the Earth Flame, and the Holy Spirit God temporarily merged into one, which helped increase the icy power the Ice Cold Flame and the Holy Spirit God significantly. They instantly formed a mighty, one-thousand-meter-high ice mountain blocking one strike of Ma QiDun's saber. If it weren't because of that, he believed his soul and body would have been destroyed.

"Being able to block one saber slash of mine, kid, even you are going to die, you can still be proud of yourself."

Ma QiDun launched another slash but couldn't instantly smash down the ice mountain. He looked very astonished.

Revealing a cruel sneer, Ma QiDun brandished his saber and growled, "Little rascal, Yang Tian Emperor is finished. Unexpectedly, this more tricky brat of the Yang family has appeared out of nowhere. If I let you live, your achievement in the

future will be probably bigger than that of Yang Tian Emperor. I have to kill you today."

While madly talking, Ma QiDun lifted his saber again. Million tons of demon aura crazily flocked into the Demon Saber, making the saber, which was originally three hundred meters long, now swelling up once again.

At this time, the Demon Saber was already four hundred meters long. The horror of this Demon Saber almost crushed ShiYan's spirit into pieces.

Seeing Ma QiDun continue launching another slash, ShiYan in the Second Sky of Rampage quickly moved away, used his boundless power running inside his body to urge the Electric Shift instantly.

"Boom Boom."

His legs could not bear such a violent force and thus suddenly burst out, flesh and blood scattered everywhere.

ShiYan disappeared into thin air.

At the moment that the Boundless Demon Saber had hacked down, ShiYan's body had gone. He had moved to another island.

"Boom."

A terrifying, piercing eardrum explosion reverberated. ShiYan was atop a mountain on another island, looking at the island where he had just left earlier with a horrified look.

Under the second strike of the Boundless Demon Slash, that island had been split into two halves.

A ten-thousand-meter-long crevasse suddenly appeared; seawater massively rolled out from it. The splitting island was constantly exploding nonstop, and all ice blocks on the island had broken into pieces. In the earth-shattering explosive sounds, Ma QiDun angrily roared, searching for ShiYan's trace.

"Sizzle sizzle sizzle."

From seven hundred twenty acupuncture points inside his body, thick white smoke suddenly shrank. In the next second, he felt a mysterious, intense energy was flowing all over his body; a part of which poured into the Profound swirl, and the rest spilled over his bones and tendons, moving mysteriously.

An outburst of roar came out from his brain. ShiYan's body violently trembled all of a sudden. He felt his Sea of Consciousness churned up, caused by that mysterious energy's influx. Together with his soul's sublimation, the host soul in his Sea of Consciousness was getting bigger and clearer.

Along with the surging waves, his Sea of Consciousness expanded quickly. In a breath, his Sea of Consciousness had already three times bigger. The power of the soul was extremely vigorous. Every ray of the soul was connected so that he could have a more profound understanding of different kinds of energy.

At the same time, he had also detected an enormous wave of life energy like an unshakable mountain on Ma QiDun's body.

That life energy was truly impetuous.

ShiYan's face suddenly changed as he recognized the huge power gap between him and Ma QiDun. Ma QiDun's plentiful Holy Spiritual Qi was like a nuclear power plant in the other world which could provide him with endless power.

Ma QiDun stood there, angrily roaring and howling. That sounds like Soul Absorbing Demon Sound pierced through all obstacles, following ShiYan's soul to penetrate his unstable Sea of Consciousness.

"Aooooowwww."

The Five Negative Devils suddenly faced up to the sky, howling. They seemed to have realized that their nest was about to collapse and thus turned into five beams of demon light shooting toward

ShiYan with the speed which was faster than the Soul Terrifying Demon Sound of Ma QiDun. The five Devils had returned to ShiYan's Sea of Consciousness before the demon sound flooded into it.

The five Negative Devils who had transformed into physical entities now returned into mirages as if they could freely convert between virtual or illusory bodies.

As soon as the five Devils entered the Sea of Consciousness, they immediately divided into five directions, scattering out horrendous negative emotions, which then formed five layers of formation technique.

When the Soul Penetrating Demon Sound of Ma QiDun struck was over, five layers of formation technique had been activated altogether, condensed and blended with each other to impede the Soul Penetrating Demon Sound of Ma QiDun, protecting ShiYan's Sea of Consciousness from being damaged.

While his soul was trembling, ShiYan's eyes suddenly brightened like stars.

At the critical point of time, under the terrifying pressure of Ma QiDun, the aura of the Sky Realm warrior, Xia ShenChuan, finally broke through the bottleneck, helping ShiYan enter the Nirvana Realm.

When the barrier of this new state had been broken, as ShiYan's Sea of Consciousness had soon been built for a long time, he could instantly get familiar with the new realm.

When his Sea of Consciousness gradually regained its normal state, ShiYan felt the Holy Spiritual Qi had reached a completely new realm. His body seemed to connect with the Sky and Earth, could actually feel the mysterious power staying hidden in the world.

"Swoosh swoosh swoosh."

In the Profound Qi swirl, the Yin-Yang pattern which had been formed by the combination of the Ice Cold Flame, Holy Spirit God, and Earth Flame crazily was revolving as if its elements really wanted to fuse with each other. The Sky and Earth discrete floating around everywhere, under a call of some power, suddenly gathered at this place and penetrated straight into ShiYan's body.

ShiYan's body sucked all the Sky and Earth aura around as if it had turned into a huge sponge.

The mysterious ability to gather the Sky and Earth aura of the Holy Spirit God abruptly appeared on ShiYan's body.

His Profound Qi swirl span, refining and condensing the Sky and Earth aura, forming extremely vigorous Profound Qi which then poured into the swirl.

In the middle of the swirl, the ancient Profound Qi tree, which had disappeared earlier, now suddenly emerged again, crazily sucking the Profound Qi.

ShiYan's momentum became intimidating.

Chapter 336: Suicide break

The ten-meter-long, curved moon-shaped Demon Saber with ink black blade appeared and burst out tens of thousands of demon lights.

Ma QiDun was holding the giant Demon Saber, raising his head, releasing a roar like the Demon God descending to this word. After that, he turned into a bunch of demon lights and instantly dashed toward ShiYan.

As soon as the Demon Saber hacked down, tens of thousands of mighty demon lights had led to strange phenomena in the sky and earth, making the cloud and the wind on this island fade away. Earth tremble, bottomless gully reveal.

Thick, ink-like demon aura rolled out from those gullies absorbed by the Demon Saber was like the black sea water of the Endless Sea madly flowing toward Ma QiDun.

The five ten-zhang-tall Negative Devils were roaring around ShiYan.

The Five Devils opened their mouths, which were like black holes, swallowed the endless demon aura deep from underground recklessly. However, the demon aura was too much that it was not easy for the five Devils to gulp all in a short time.

"Boundless Demon Saber! Lead Demon into Body!"

Ma QiDun roared, and a large amount of demon aura wildly flocked toward the Demon Saber and Ma QiDun.

Dense demon aura torrentially stormed forward and poured into Ma QiDun, making his body swollen instantly. In just a short moment, he became a hundred-meter-tall Demon Dweller. The Demon Saber was also three times bigger, turning to a horrifying three-hundred-meter long Demon Saber.

It was unknown why Boundless Demon Saber, one of the three

great Demon Sabers of the Demon Area in the Remote Antiquity, had fallen into Ma QiDun's hand.

In legends, it had been said that this Demon Saber could cross the interface between different worlds. The Demon Dweller holding Demon Saber could attract limitless demon aura from the Demon Area, turning them into a physical entity covering the entire body of the user.

With the Boundless Demon Saber on his hand, Ma QiDun's body was covered with one hundred thousand tons of demon aura and became a giant Demon Dweller who was one hundred meters tall.

In the earth-shaking howls and growls, the Demon Saber was like a mountain sharply slashing ShiYan's head.

ShiYan was standing on the deserted island, holding his head up, looking at the Demon Saber covering the entire sky while his blazing red eyes glowed with many beams of cruelty.

As soon as ShiYan triggered his mind, the five Negative Devils, which were more than ten zhangs tall, instantly showed their fangs and claws then soared up into the sky, joining forces to resist the Boundless Demon Saber.

The negative energy from seven hundred twenty acupuncture points torrentially poured into the five Negative Devils.

At the same time, at the swirl on ShiYan's abdomen, an earth-shattering cold aura instantly spewed out and quickly overwhelmed his body.

A flow of mysterious strength suddenly spread out from his body, seemed to stir the Endless Sea up.

One-hundred-meter-long water columns suddenly flew out from the sea around the island and darted forward. Seven water columns gathered and condensed right on top of ShiYan's head.

"Splatter splatter splatter."

The boundless icy power infiltrated into the condensed water columns and then turned into a huge lozenge snowflake enclosing ShiYan.

The rhombus-shaped snowflake looked like an imposing, spectacular ice mountain, which was tens of thousands of meters tall, pressing down on the top of ShiYan's head. Cold lights burst out from inside the snowflake, and the eerie, icy aura was spreading out everywhere.

"Creak creak creak."

With that snowflake as the center, the entire deserted island was frozen quickly. Wherever the cold lights passed through, everything was covered with hard blocks of ice. In just a blink, the whole island became a frozen island where no rocks or stones could be seen, except for plenty blocks of ice.

"Bop bop bop."

Five Negative Devils together still couldn't stop the Boundless Demon Saber from hacking down. Under the horrendous pressure of the Boundless Demon Saber, they had to keep retreating.

The Five Negative Devils then divided into five directions, showing their claws, which looked like an anchor, snatching the hilt of the Boundless Demon Saber, wanting to lift the saber up to the sky, preventing it from striking down.

"Regretfully, it is just a clone of the Ancient Demon God. If it were the true Ancient Demon God, honestly, I could not kill you."

Ma QiDun grinned ruthlessly. His giant body suddenly formed a defensive stance with one hand while the other one was holding the Demon Saber, striking down once again.

The Five Negative Devils couldn't stand this destructive demonic power and finally were struck down to the side.

The Demon Saber had no more hindrance and thus released a slash violently.

"Boom boom boom."

Terrifying explosions resounded on the island. The ice mountain on the top of ShiYan's head broke down into pieces, even the solid layer of ice covering the entire island also burst open impetuously.

The aftershock of the tremendous power spread out toward the sea around the island, causing the horrifying tsunami. The seawater torrentially rolled in, engulfing the entire island, and under the chill of the island, it was frozen once again.

ShiYan was staying hidden under the ice mountain; seeing the demonic power penetrating massively, crazily destroying the ice mountain, and crushing the ice mountain into pieces, he was overwhelmed with fear at heart.

One slash of the Boundless Demon Saber on Ma QiDun's hand had a great intimidating power that went beyond his imagination. He had never thought that a God Realm warrior could launch such an earth-shaking power.

The three mysterious living forms of the Ice Cold Flame, the Earth Flame, and the Holy Spirit God temporarily merged into one, which helped increase the icy power the Ice Cold Flame and the Holy Spirit God significantly. They instantly formed a mighty, one-thousand-meter-high ice mountain blocking one strike of Ma QiDun's saber. If it weren't because of that, he believed his soul and body would have been destroyed.

"Being able to block one saber slash of mine, kid, even you are going to die, you can still be proud of yourself."

Ma QiDun launched another slash but couldn't instantly smash down the ice mountain. He looked very astonished.

Revealing a cruel sneer, Ma QiDun brandished his saber and growled, "Little rascal, Yang Tian Emperor is finished. Unexpectedly, this more tricky brat of the Yang family has appeared out of nowhere. If I let you live, your achievement in the

future will be probably bigger than that of Yang Tian Emperor. I have to kill you today."

While madly talking, Ma QiDun lifted his saber again. Million tons of demon aura crazily flocked into the Demon Saber, making the saber, which was originally three hundred meters long, now swelling up once again.

At this time, the Demon Saber was already four hundred meters long. The horror of this Demon Saber almost crushed ShiYan's spirit into pieces.

Seeing Ma QiDun continue launching another slash, ShiYan in the Second Sky of Rampage quickly moved away, used his boundless power running inside his body to urge the Electric Shift instantly.

"Boom Boom."

His legs could not bear such a violent force and thus suddenly burst out, flesh and blood scattered everywhere.

ShiYan disappeared into thin air.

At the moment that the Boundless Demon Saber had hacked down, ShiYan's body had gone. He had moved to another island.

"Boom."

A terrifying, piercing eardrum explosion reverberated. ShiYan was atop a mountain on another island, looking at the island where he had just left earlier with a horrified look.

Under the second strike of the Boundless Demon Slash, that island had been split into two halves.

A ten-thousand-meter-long crevasse suddenly appeared; seawater massively rolled out from it. The splitting island was constantly exploding nonstop, and all ice blocks on the island had broken into pieces. In the earth-shattering explosive sounds, Ma QiDun angrily roared, searching for ShiYan's trace.

"Sizzle sizzle sizzle."

From seven hundred twenty acupuncture points inside his body, thick white smoke suddenly shrank. In the next second, he felt a mysterious, intense energy was flowing all over his body; a part of which poured into the Profound swirl, and the rest spilled over his bones and tendons, moving mysteriously.

An outburst of roar came out from his brain. ShiYan's body violently trembled all of a sudden. He felt his Sea of Consciousness churned up, caused by that mysterious energy's influx. Together with his soul's sublimation, the host soul in his Sea of Consciousness was getting bigger and clearer.

Along with the surging waves, his Sea of Consciousness expanded quickly. In a breath, his Sea of Consciousness had already three times bigger. The power of the soul was extremely vigorous. Every ray of the soul was connected so that he could have a more profound understanding of different kinds of energy.

At the same time, he had also detected an enormous wave of life energy like an unshakable mountain on Ma QiDun's body.

That life energy was truly impetuous.

ShiYan's face suddenly changed as he recognized the huge power gap between him and Ma QiDun. Ma QiDun's plentiful Holy Spiritual Qi was like a nuclear power plant in the other world which could provide him with endless power.

Ma QiDun stood there, angrily roaring and howling. That sounds like Soul Absorbing Demon Sound pierced through all obstacles, following ShiYan's soul to penetrate his unstable Sea of Consciousness.

"Aooooowwww."

The Five Negative Devils suddenly faced up to the sky, howling. They seemed to have realized that their nest was about to collapse and thus turned into five beams of demon light shooting toward

ShiYan with the speed which was faster than the Soul Terrifying Demon Sound of Ma QiDun. The five Devils had returned to ShiYan's Sea of Consciousness before the demon sound flooded into it.

The five Negative Devils who had transformed into physical entities now returned into mirages as if they could freely convert between virtual or illusory bodies.

As soon as the five Devils entered the Sea of Consciousness, they immediately divided into five directions, scattering out horrendous negative emotions, which then formed five layers of formation technique.

When the Soul Penetrating Demon Sound of Ma QiDun struck was over, five layers of formation technique had been activated altogether, condensed and blended with each other to impede the Soul Penetrating Demon Sound of Ma QiDun, protecting ShiYan's Sea of Consciousness from being damaged.

While his soul was trembling, ShiYan's eyes suddenly brightened like stars.

At the critical point of time, under the terrifying pressure of Ma QiDun, the aura of the Sky Realm warrior, Xia ShenChuan, finally broke through the bottleneck, helping ShiYan enter the Nirvana Realm.

When the barrier of this new state had been broken, as ShiYan's Sea of Consciousness had soon been built for a long time, he could instantly get familiar with the new realm.

When his Sea of Consciousness gradually regained its normal state, ShiYan felt the Holy Spiritual Qi had reached a completely new realm. His body seemed to connect with the Sky and Earth, could actually feel the mysterious power staying hidden in the world.

"Swoosh swoosh swoosh."

In the Profound Qi swirl, the Yin-Yang pattern which had been formed by the combination of the Ice Cold Flame, Holy Spirit God, and Earth Flame crazily was revolving as if its elements really wanted to fuse with each other. The Sky and Earth discrete floating around everywhere, under a call of some power, suddenly gathered at this place and penetrated straight into ShiYan's body.

ShiYan's body sucked all the Sky and Earth aura around as if it had turned into a huge sponge.

The mysterious ability to gather the Sky and Earth aura of the Holy Spirit God abruptly appeared on ShiYan's body.

His Profound Qi swirl span, refining and condensing the Sky and Earth aura, forming extremely vigorous Profound Qi which then poured into the swirl.

In the middle of the swirl, the ancient Profound Qi tree, which had disappeared earlier, now suddenly emerged again, crazily sucking the Profound Qi.

ShiYan's momentum became intimidating.

Chapter 337: Chapter 335: Crossing arms and doing nothing

The Gu family, on the Thousand Swords Peak.

The group of GuShao, Yuqin, Cao ZhiLan, Tang YuanNan, and ManGu was moving in the middle of sharp, disparate sounds with a hazed look on their faces.

Numerous warriors of the Gu family on the island were riding a variety of boats, carrying a large number of goods, moving toward the East.

On other small, adjacent islands to Gu family's, plenty people were also preparing to migrate.

After the escape from the Sun Island, they all gathered at this place. A part of them was discussing to find solutions while the others were busy preparing for the migration.

When GuShao came back, he immediately began to arrange, assembling all of the Gu family's high-class warriors, relocating materials with the fastest speed, and instructing his men to evacuate to the islands of the Heaven Lake Divine Land in the Black Water Sea.

Cao ZhiLan knitted her eyebrows while her jade-like hand was holding a six-sided crystal with a serious face as if she was communicating with the Cao family through that crystal.

The four people of GuShao, Yuqin, Tang YuanNan, and ManGu stopped their convo and looked at her.

After a long while, Cao ZhiLan retrieved the hexahedral crystal with a gloomy face. Under others' scrutinizing gaze, she gently said, "I have informed my family about the major change on the Sun Island, but I haven't got their response yet. My great grandfather has still been in the secluded cultivation, but he will receive the news soon."

"Demon King ChiYan has borrowed the body of Asura King Jiao Han Yi to show up in the Endless Sea. He has the Third Sky of the Spirit Realm cultivation base with the earth-shaking power. If the two people Cao Qiu Dao and Yang Yi Tian don't take actions, I am afraid that no one in this immense Endless Sea can stop him." Tang YuanNan shook his head and slightly whined, "Yang Tian Emperor used to be a hero before. If he were still in the Endless Sea, perhaps he would have a great fight with Demon King ChiYan, but..."

Having heard these words, the faces of GuShao and others became odd, and they could only keep silent.

That year, all forces in the Endless Sea associated to carry on the conspiracy to deal with the Yang family. They have also invited Tang YuanNan to join but gotten refused as according to him, thanks to the Yang family, the powerful Demon Dwellers hadn't dared to enter the Endless Sea.

When Tang YuanNan had heard that Yang Tian Emperor had been captured and confined, he had immediately been aware of bad things. Not only hadn't he joined the rebellion but he had also persuaded the crowd to save Yang Tian Emperor out of the Fourth Demon Area.

Although Tang YuanNan had had foresight, he hadn't gotten everyone's approval. With the lead of GuShao and Yuqin, the others had determinedly eradicated the Yang family.

They had assumed that Yang Tian Emperor being under confinement was a golden opportunity once in a lifetime. Thus, they had joined forces to invade the Kyara Sea continually, which had led to the Endless Sea's current catastrophe today.

The faces of GuShao and Yuqin were obviously embarrassed after Tang YuanNan had reminded them the old story in combination with the current situation. However, although they felt a little bit regretful at heart, they still didn't want to admit their fault.

"ChiYan has just borrowed Jiao HanYi's body to appear, and this

state cannot last long. They will probably leave soon." GuShao pondered for a while and spoke up with his knitted eyebrows, "Jiao HanYi had Sky Realm cultivation base, and thus his body cannot withstand ChiYan's intimidating strength. Every day passes, that body will be damaged a little bit. Ten days or half a month max, Jiao HanYi's body will be completely crushed without the need of using the extra power."

Yuqin nodded.

Tang YuanNan laughed coldly, ridiculed them, "Ten days or half a month. Ha ha ha. In seven days maximum, HengLuo Sea will be destroyed if there is no external support. The inheritance of the Three Gods Sect, and also of Gu family, Dongfang family, the accumulation of thousands of years will be gone."

"Why Cao Qiu Dao and Yang Yi haven't shown up yet?" Yuqin knitted her eyebrows and snarled, "Do these two see death but really do nothing? Would they wait until the Demon Dwellers eradicate Hengluo Sea and see death arrives in front of them to start taking actions?"

Cao ZhiLan revealed a wry smile, quietly bowed her head as she didn't know what her great grandfather was thinking either. She just felt something wrong.

As Yuqin didn't see Cao ZhiLan uttering a word, she snorted coldly while her eyes were a little unfriendly.

"Ah!" Right at this moment, Tang YuanNan suddenly looked at the sky, pointing toward a direction and exclaimed in fear, "What is happening?"

Everyone subconsciously raised their heads, looking up to the direction Tang YuanNan's finger was pointing.

In that direction, torrential black demon aura started surging, like a fabric roll wrapping the Sky and Earth. In that torrential demon aura, a horrendous flow of energy kept coming up nonstop.

Even it was thousands of miles away, people could still feel the peculiar violence.

"That is an uninhabited island which belongs to the range of the Gu family's power. It is because of the diluted Sky and Earth aura and poor resources needed for cultivation on that island, we haven't sent any man there to guard."

GuShao was stunned for a moment while his eyes sparkled with strange lights and then said, "However, deep inside the clouds near the island, we have placed a Holy Eye."

After talking, GuShao didn't vacillate at all. A God Sword suddenly flew out from his side and turned into a ray of light piercing into the Thousand Swords Peak, seeming to activate some formation technique.

In the rumbling sounds, a huge crystal chunk suddenly came out from a corner of the Thousand Swords Peak as it was being lifted and pushed toward in front of everyone by the God Sword.

GaoShu closed his eyes, didn't say anything while his hands were constantly launching many beams of God light penetrating into the huge crystal.

Inside the crystal, three strange sparkling God Swords were quickly flying around that looked like flying dragons and dancing Phoenix, as it was projecting some scene.

In the fluttering silver lights, numerous dots of light condensed and showed a clear picture under everyone's attentive look.

"ShiYan!" Tang YuanNan and Cao ZhiLan couldn't help but scream with astonishment. Their eyes flooded with doubt.

GuShao and Yuqin also had a slight change on their faces, blankly watched the scene showing inside the crystal, looking at a person with soaring momentum crazily sucking all the Sky and Earth aura on the island.

"That is Ma QiDun." Tang YuanNan's face changed in fear while

his body trembled. He couldn't help but exclaim out loud.

"Ma QiDun has found him....Such a regret..." GuShao shook his head as he was wearing a regretful face, assuming that ShiYan would undoubtedly have to die.

He was one of few people who knew that there was an animosity between ShiYan and Ma QiDun. That year, with the support of GuLie and Gu JianGe, father and son, Ma QiDun had gone to the Soul Gather Pool. However, ShiYan had used some secret treasure and had almost destroyed his soul.

After that incident, Mo DuanHun had captured Gu JianGe to blackmail the Gu family so that the Gu family had had to pay a painful price.

After Gu JianGe had returned, he had told everyone the story in details. At that time, GuShao had also known that there had been an animosity between ShiYan and Ma QiDun.

Right now, seeing Ma QiDun staring at ShiYan, although GuShao was still surprised, he understood the reason.

Demon Dwellers always took revenge for their animosity. Ma QiDun had remembered ShiYan's soul that year. This time, as he had entered the Endless Sea and detected ShiYan, he obviously had to kill Shi Yan cruelly so that he could cool down his monstrous flames of anger inside his heart.

"How can it be?" Cao ZhiLan's beautiful face was agitated while her eyes displayed a disbelieving look. She shook her head and mumbled with a low voice, "He couldn't gather the Profound Qi in his body and thus should have been killed on the Sun Island. How come he could run this far and also make such a big move like this?!"

"He and Ma QuiDun should already have engaged in a fight for a long while." Tang YuanNan didn't believe it either, bewilderedly looking at the scene inside the crystal. The light from his eyes shot

out everywhere like sharp swords, "Although I also don't want to believe it, that island clearly has some traces of fight. The island has been split into two halves, and there are plenty pervasive broken ice blocks caused by the Ice Cold Flame." Tang YuanNan stretched his hand out to point at the scene while talking.

"This... How could this be?" YuQin's wrinkled face suddenly shivered; her eyes shot out a shocking light. She kept shaking her head and said, "That little rascal only has the Earth Realm cultivation base. Meanwhile, Ma QiDun is in the First Sky of the Spirit Realm. Moreover, Demon Dwellers are very good at fighting. If we face Ma QiDun, I am afraid that we have more chance to lose than win. How can ShiYan survive under Ma QiDun's pursuit until now?!"

Whether it was Tang YuanNan, GuShao, or Cao ZhiLan, they all opened their eyes wide, gazing at the scene inside the crystal.

"Do you think we should do something?" Tang YuanNan was stunned for a few seconds then quickly got his senses back and said, "That island is not far from here. I think if we are hurried, we can save him. Perhaps he will be the hope of the Endless Sea in the future."

GuShao's and YuQin's visages suddenly became strange.

"So?" Tang YuanNan's face darkened. He asked, "Don't you think so?"

"Watch a little bit more. If he cannot hold it anymore, it is still not late to go to save him." GaoShu knitted his eyebrows and said coldly, "I always have a feeling that it is a trap. Maybe ChiYan and other Demon Masters are all there together, and they just pretend to be weak so that we will go there and save him. That will then be easy for them to catch us all."

Yuqin also agreed with a nod, "Even though we are in the God Realm and have Teleport treasure, there are still some limits. If we really get trapped there, under the strength of ChiYan and other

Demon Masters, we will hardly escape. Perhaps ChiYan has arranged the evil Heavenly Demon Wind God formation. Just think about Yang Tian Emperor's consequence."

Tang YuanNan's face suddenly changed. Although his heart wanted to save ShiYan, he was a little indecisive having listened to those two people. It was because he also couldn't believe that ShiYan with the Earth Realm cultivation base could survive that long in Ma QiDun's hand.

"ShiYan's Profound Qi cannot be reunited. I knew about this when I was in the Sun Island. There should be something strange here." Cao ZhiLan's eyes were complicated as if she didn't want to believe that ShiYan could withstand such a terrifying strength like that.

Believing what was happening in front of her eyes meant her judgment was wrong.

One day ago, she took the initiative to leave ShiYan, drew a border with him, and wiped out her bud of love for ShiYan in her heart.

She didn't want to admit that she had a short vision.

Chapter 338: A complete fusion

On the deserted island.

ShiYan's momentum rose up like a rainbow.

Being attracted by his Profound Qi swirl, drifting Sky and Earth aura on the sea surface nearby rolled and poured into his body massively.

In such a thick, suffocating Sky and Earth aura, the giant Profound Qi tree trunk appeared once again in the middle of the Profound Qi swirl. ShiYan then absorbed it desperately.

The strange living form, Holy Spirit God, had a special ability to gather the surrounding Sky and Earth aura. After having fused with the Ice Cold Flame and the Earth Flame, this ability was enhanced substantially. The amount of the Sky and Earth aura that it absorbed could be compared to the volume of demon aura condensed by the Infinite Demon Saber in a short time.

After having received a big amount of Sky and Earth aura, ShiYan's depleted swirl now was overflowed with Profound Qi. Tens of thousands of strands of Profound Qi seeped into the strange space, making the ancient Profound Qi tree swollen all of a sudden.

The ancient Profound Qi tree expanded; each branch of the tree started to be crystallized translucently.

His Profound Qi became solid.

At the same time, his broken legs, caused when he had been urging the Electric Shift, were being healed under the powerful repairing force of the Immortal Martial Spirit. Blood and flesh in his legs were reborn, and finally, his two legs were restored to its former state.

"Kid, you are powerful indeed."

Ma QiDun's one-hundred-meter-tall body was hovering in the sky above the deserted island, holding the Infinite Demon Saber in his hand, growling, "Unfortunately, I will not give you a chance to grow."

From the Demon Saber, a black demon light extended hundreds of meters like a galaxy in the ether. The demon light weighed more than ten thousand kilograms; it brought along the power of ten thousand mountains like a mighty dragon leaping up from the sea or like an ancient demon beast. It arrogantly released its full-power strike down, which could shock the entire Sky and Earth.

ShiYan's face changed dramatically.

Under the terrifying intimidation of the Infinite Demon Saber, his Sea of Consciousness kept shaking nonstop while his host soul was crumbling, seemed like it couldn't bear that shaking pressure.

As soon as the Five Devils realized the situation was not going well, they hurriedly turned into five devil shadows and instantly ran into the Sea of Consciousness.

His Sea of Consciousness, which had constantly been shaking, finally stopped being convulsive. ShiYan's host soul could regain its control of the body after the concussion.

Seeing the Demon Saber blooming saber lights of hundreds of meters long, and also hearing the crackling sounds echoing in the sky, ShiYan showed a trace of craziness in his eyes.

Right at this moment, the Blood Vein Ring burst out numerous lights about ten thousand Zhangs (1 Zhang is equivalent to 3.33 meters) long. Bands of light covered the entire Sky and Earth, forming a huge dome that enshrouded ShiYan.

"Crack crack."

The hundred-meter-long saber light of the Demon Saber hacked on the huge dome condensed by the Blood Vein Ring's light as if it wanted to tear down the Sky and Earth.

The dome suddenly distorted. The place where the saber struck down was deeply depressed down about ten meters away from the top of ShiYan's head.

When a flow of blazing red waves spread out from the huge dome, the island instantly broke into ten pieces.

ShiYan was terrified.

Ma QiDun was also dumbstruck.

"Buzz buzz buzz! Buzz buzz buzz!"

The Blood Vein Ring suddenly transmitted a wonderful sound as if an ancient soul, which has been silent for millions of years, got enraged by the Demon Saber and now produced a crazy, arrogant resonance.

In the Blood Vein Ring's sound, the ancient patterns on the ring surface started to spin up mysteriously. Each pattern seemed to contain tens of thousands of creatures, and they were multiplying, hundreds of millions of trembling mountain, and countless supernatural powers appeared gradually.

ShiYan's head was agitated abruptly.

ShiYan's spirit was little aghast as his soul seemed to enter a strange space on the ring surface. He saw an ancient God with the 'head lifting the sky and feet stomping the earth' aura and Ancient Dragon Gods wrapping around him. These Ancient Dragon Gods penetrated into his body like bulging meridians. Every acupuncture points in his body were emitting dazzling God lights, and they seemed to contain all creatures.

Seven hundred twenty acupuncture points seemed to hide seven hundred twenty worlds. Each of them existed independently, contained multiplying creatures, and numerous high-class warriors were born and died. The flow of history of the past, present, and future appeared most visually.

"Aahhh." The Ancient God stood in the middle of the vast,

chaotic world, releasing unreconciled howling toward the depth of the universe. That sound shook countless worlds, flowing toward the end point of the universe, the end of the world.

"Boom."

ShiYan's head was in extreme pain. The host soul in his Sea of Consciousness expanded crazily all of a sudden. Hundreds of millions of streams of power impetuously poured into the Sea of Consciousness.

The Blood Vein Ring's surface cracked a slit that naked eyes were unlikely to see. The Nine Serenities Soul Devouring Flame was suddenly pulled out and then thrown straight into his Sea of Consciousness like a source of the nutrient.

The Nine Serenities Soul Devouring Flame released a terrified cry. This third rank Heaven Flame seemed to understand the constraints of fate and feel its life be in danger. Thus, it violently struggled to get out of the bind of some strength in ShiYan's Sea of Consciousness.

However, no matter how strong it was struggling to resist, it was just in vain.

The Nine Serenities Soul Devouring Flame finally fell into ShiYan's host soul and turned into the host soul's third eye, which was then refined and emerged in between his eyebrows.

The unbearable pain came up from the Sea of Consciousness. ShiYan held his head, screaming and howling like a wild beast.

At the same time, Ma QiDun continually put forth all of his strength in swinging the Infinite Demon Saber and striking one slash down.

The huge, glowing red dome, which was covering ShiYan, once again blocked the blow. However, numerous cracks started to appear as it seemed to be broken at any time.

ShiYan was screaming and growling. At the same time, the Blood

Vein Ring also burst out. Demon Crystals of Demon Beasts directly flew out, exploded on top of his head and then turned into a beam of Profound Qi energy rushing into that enormous blazing red dome.

Having received the Demon Crystals' energy, the surface of the red dome instantly recovered as ever.

Ma QiDun roared indignantly, waved his saber and hacked down once again.

ShiYan was tossing himself on the ground, enduring the extreme pain, feeling the fusion of his host soul and the Nine Serenities Soul Devouring Flame, sensing his surging Sea of Consciousness.

The Five Devils, who were hiding inside his Sea of Consciousness, also seemed to realize the terrifying transformation and thus carefully stayed hidden as they couldn't escape from the Sea of Consciousness.

In the peculiar space of the Profound swirl, the ancient Profound Qi tree grew quickly. Each branch of the tree was sparkling like jade, turning into a solid state, which was overflowed with massive energy that could terrify other people.

Thousands of miles away.

While watching this scene through the crystal, the group of Tang YuanNan, Cao ZhiLan, GuShao, Yuqin, and ManGu were all startled with their popped eyes, dropping jaws, and dull faces as if they were nailed down on the ground without being able to move and simply forgot who they were.

Everyone was so terrified that their minds were all in shock, and their breathing stopped as well. They just blankly watched the explicit scene inside the crystal.

A long while later, Tang YuanNan's body suddenly trembled as he awoke from fear. He was dumbstruck for a moment before flying away, ignoring other people.

Right after Tang YuanNan had left, GuShao, Yuqin, Cao ZhiLan, and ManGu restored their consciousness in surprise. The four of them exchanged looks, and they could clearly see the fear in each other's eye.

"The Yang family has lost Yang Tian Emperor, but then this ShiYan, who is even more terrible than him, has appeared out of nowhere. If this kid doesn't die today, no one in the Endless Sea can suppress him in the future." GuShao kept silent for a long while before looking at Cao ZhiLan and speaking with a low voice, "When this little rascal grows up, even your great grandfather Cao QiuDao cannot restrain him."

Cao ZhiLan's delicate body suddenly shivered, her eyes were full of remorse. Until this moment, she knew what she had missed.

Cao ZhiLan wanted to cry deeply in regret, and intensely repented of missing out the person who will have an earth-shattering future.

"If he doesn't die today, Endless Sea will be in his hand in ten years." Yuqin released a long sigh, looking at Cao ZhiLan, then shifted her eyes to the east, muttered, "Zhong Li Dun who is the first rank in the Power Rankings can't hold the candle to him. The Yang family is where heroes were born. "

"We are going to save him."

Cao ZhiLan's charming body slightly trembled; she suddenly cried, "Because of the Endless Sea, we have to save him. He will be the key to deal with the Demon Dwellers."

"Cao iie!" (Chinese way to call an older sister) ManGu slightly shook his head with a complicated face.

"You guys..." Cao ZhiLan was flustered for a moment and then realized something instantly. She threw a glance at the other people, sneered and said coldly, "You are afraid now?"

"If he doesn't die, even if the Demon Dwellers leave, we still

hardly escape from this catastrophe." GaoShu bowed his head, didn't dare to look at Cao ZhiLan, and said with a cold voice, "We used to deal with the Yang family together. As long as ShiYan is alive, once he grows up, he will certainly take bloody revenge on us. Your Cao family will not escape from his vengeance easily. If you don't want to become Yang family's subordinate, it's better just to stand aside to watch and do nothing."

"He is too strong. This Endless Sea will not be able to control him." Yuqin also shook her head, releasing a sigh, "If Cao QiuDao and Yang YiTian know that the Yang family has this kind of person, they will also be willing to see his premature death. Due to our families and the Martial Spirit Palace, these two people will not give him a chance to develop further."

"He must die!" GuShao bowed his head and slightly shouted.

"Cao jie, Endless Sea really cannot tolerate him..." ManGu also shook his head and sighed, "No one benefits if he is alive. Everyone knows about Yang family's strong and domineering deeds, and we have joined forces many times to deal with them. If ShiYan is still alive, he will definitely break our homes and take our lives."

Cao ZhiLan's beautiful eyes exposed a trace of confusion. She blankly looked at the crystal and hesitated.

"Ding-a-ling."

Suddenly, the sound came up from the bracelet on her arm.

Cao ZhiLan was stunned, immediately touched the bracelet. The crystal chunk that she used to communicate with the Cao family quietly emerged from her hand."

Having used her soul to communicate for a while, Cao ZhiLan immediately paled. After that, she released a sad sigh and mumbled, "My family also seems to know the things here. As you've said, they don't want him to live..."

As she had finished those words, Cao ZhiLan sat down helplessly,

stopped clamoring to save ShiYan, just dazedly looked at the crystal in front of her.

ShiYan didn't know when he had stood up. A mysterious sword was hovering above his head.

On the sword, many closed eyes opened successively. The endless evilness from those eyes came in.

Chapter 339: Sword breaks the void

ShiYan bent his knees, looked at Ma QiDun's one-hundred-meter-tall body and the huge Boundless Demon Saber with his glowing red eyes. His face twisted, displayed a terribly ferocious look. His body's aura seemed to lead to the anomaly of the Sky and Earth. Enormous tornados appeared from the sea around the island.

He stood there motionlessly while the Blood Vein Ring emitted a dazzling rainbow. The giant mysterious sword from the Chasm Battlefield hovered around ten meters above his head as if it was gathering all powers.

"Shriek shriek shriek."

The huge glowing red dome, which was enclosing ShiYan, was constantly being pounded by the Demon Saber.

The gigantic dome was as thin as the wings of a cicada, as it seemed to be vulnerable, couldn't bear even one strike; however, it was still resilient in blocking continuous slashes of the Demon Saber without breaking until now.

Ma QiDun roared and howled bluntly. Many beams of demon light shot out from his body then condensed and hovered around his body without dispersing.

The Boundless Demon Saber, which weighed more than tens of thousands of kilograms, kept releasing terrifying Nine Serenities demon aura. The ground on the deserted island ripped off; thick, inky black demon aura torrentially spew out and then crazily poured into the Demon Saber, making one of the three great Demon Sabers of the Demon Area in the Remote Antiquity even more horribly violent.

The mutation in ShiYan's Sea of Consciousness had gradually subsided. His host soul and the Nine Serenities Soul Devouring

Flame had blended into one. The Nine Serenities Soul Devouring Flame, which ranked the third among the Heaven Flames, became the third eye of his host soul. That eye scattered faint bright silver light dissolving into his Sea of Consciousness, continuously enhancing his Sea of Consciousness' soul strength.

At the convergence of Profound Qi on his abdomen, the Ice Cold Flame, the Earth Flame, and the Holy Spirit God had fused with each other, forming the Yin Yang fish diagram. The ancient Profound Qi tree rooted in the strange space amid the swirl, sucking the amazing Profound Qi. Even the naked eyes could see the degree of growth. That ancient Profound Qi finally became imposing and mighty, obscuring the entire Sky and Earth.

Due to the stimulation of the torrential surging strength, the mysterious sword flew out of the Blood Vein Ring, strangely hanging around above his head. The closed eyes on the sword opened slowly.

Every time one of those eyes opened, the evil strength of the mysterious sword seemed to double.

"Swoosh swoosh swoosh."

The mysterious sword hovering above his head seemed to have the power to twist the void. Strange lights suddenly burst out from the space where that sword was drifting around, and then, space rifts appeared. Inside those space rifts, people could vaguely see many visible colorful streams of light which were like shooting stars flashing and fleeting over the deep universe.

A flow of earth-shaking evil aura slowly bred from the sword.

ShiYan was standing under the dome, feeling the tremendous energy of the Ice Cold Flame, the Holy Spirit God, and the Earth Flame on his abdomen as he could sense that the soul power inside his Sea of Consciousness was crazily spurting out and rolling into that mysterious sword.

While his body's energy was wildly flowing away, more eyes on the mysterious sword had been opening.

Ma QiDun bluntly released howls, also seemed to feel ShiYan's mutation, and thus, a feeling of insecurities suddenly sprang in his heart.

As he didn't dare to hesitate, in the middle of growls and howls, Ma QiDun condensed his body's strength, poured the endless demon power into the Boundless Demon Saber, giving it a power which could tear the sky apart.

Because Ma QiDun was trying his best to control the Boundless Demon Saber, it seemed his huge body couldn't bear it any longer. As demon light shot out more and more, cracks started to appear on his body.

"Swoosh."

The Demon Saber finally hacked down.

The glowing red dome, created by the condensation of the lights from the Blood Vein Ring, also got the extra support of the Demon crystals, eventually could not stand it anymore, cracked once again, creating a terrifying rift.

Dense demon aura had found the entrance, so they crazily flowed in and filled the whole dome.

"Boom boom boom."

The demon aura that had flooded into the dome produced an explosive shaking sound all of a sudden.

In that appalling noise, the enormous dome was finally fragmented, turning into ten thousand blazing red dots of light, and returning to the Blood Vein Ring on ShiYan's finger.

Ma QiDun laughed cruelly. As soon as he saw the enormous dome had broken, he didn't hesitate any longer, violently swung the Demon Saber like a black band of galaxy sweeping across the two

worlds, viciously slashing toward ShiYan. He tried to crush ShiYan into powder, destroyed his body and spirit without leaving any slightest trace of existence.

ShiYan grimaced while his blazing red eyes suddenly glinted with a trace of craziness.

"Ahhhh!" Making a sharp roar, he didn't overthink anymore; instead, he poured all the energy of his body into the mysterious sword.

On the gigantic sword, malicious eyes suddenly shot numerous intertwining evil lights aiming for the space rifts.

Many flows of magical power from other worlds abruptly infiltrated into the mysterious sword.

The sword, which had clearly been much smaller than the Boundless Demon Saber, now suddenly became bigger, turning into a long God sword like a ten-thousand-zhang-high mountain instantly. The eyes on the sword, which were like eyes of a Demon God, filled with all kinds of violent, crazy, desperate, and bloodthirsty emotions.

The God Sword dashed toward the Boundless Demon Saber which was hacking down the top of ShiYan's head without being in need of ShiYan's control.

There was no sound.

There was no single earth-shaking sound.

When the Boundless Demon Saber and the mysterious sword collided, the Sky and Earth was abnormally quiet all of a sudden, so quiet that it terrified other people.

ShiYan raised his head looking up to the sky with his surprised eyes.

Strange dots of light from where the Boundless Demon Saber and the mysterious sword had collided slowly emerged, gradually got

bigger and continually expanded.

Wherever those dots of light passed through, the sky was strangely indented; the nearby islands just disappeared into thin air, and hundreds of millions of tons of sea water drowned everything down.

Even the island under his feet also abruptly sank deep into the earth.

Hundreds of millions of tons of sea water instantly flooded in, drowning ShiYan.

In the seabed, ShiYan still looked at the sky. The surroundings were still tranquil. After that, Ma QiDun's one-hundred-meter-tall body instantly turned into numerous demon lights, dissipating. After those demon lights had disappeared, Ma QiDun's real ferocious body finally emerged.

It was unknown why Ma QiDun's right hand which was holding the Boundless Demon Saber had burst open. His bones then turned into ashes. The right half of his body was a mess of flesh and blood, which looked like it had suffered a terrifying tremor that could crush his body completely.

On the dark blue water, it was the first time Ma QiDun exposed his fear. He crazily screamed out while his left hand grabbed the Boundless Demon Saber that had just slipped out of his right hand. His body turned into a bunch of black lights, flying toward the Sun Island with the fastest speed.

He was fleeing like a beast.

The giant sword like a ten-thousand-zhang-high mountain drifted around in the sky. A third of the number of the opened eyes on the sword was now closing successively. The sword gradually shrank and returned to its normal size.

At the same time, ShiYan's energy also stopped pouring into the mysterious sword.

After having looked at the sky and watched the mysterious sword becoming smaller and slowly descending, ShiYan hurriedly tried to use his mind to call the sword.

There was no response.

The mysterious sword seemed to be very arrogant, didn't put a little kid with the Nirvana Realm cultivation base into its attention, continued sinking all the way. At the moment it dropped into the water, the God sword turned into a rainbow which then suddenly disappeared into the Blood Vein Ring.

ShiYan used his mind to look at inside the Blood Vein Ring and realized that the mysterious sword was silently hanging around at a corner without any lights or evil aura. All the eyes on the sword had been closed again.

Everything had restored to its normal state as if nothing had ever happened before. ShiYan raised his head, looking at the sky and saw the sky was still distorted, and the space rifts hadn't completely healed after just a short time.

What had happened could not instantly disappear. This whole scene reminded him of what the giant sword had done.

The sword and the Boundless Demon Saber had collided, creating a tremendous force that had broken Ma QiDun's demon body, crushed his right hand which held the Demon Saber, and splattered his half right body's flesh and blood, causing him severe injuries.

Ma QiDun had the First Sky of the Spirit Realm cultivation base, and his strength was reinforced holding the treasure of the Demon Area. In the Fourth Demon Area, he was ranked only after the terrifying top-class warriors ChiYan and Ba Xun.

After having arrived the Endless Sea, he had fought with the Palace Master of the Evil Wonderland, forced them to surrender, and carried on the slaughter all the way from the Kyara Sea to the

Hengluo Sea. The number of high-class warriors who had died in his hand was countless.

Such fierce and powerful masters with the Boundless Demon Saber in his hand had suffered severe injuries on his body and a crushed right hand.

ShiYan felt aghast at heart. His soul consciousness quietly watched that mysterious sword with both delighted and frightened feelings at the same time.

He was scared because he could not control this mysterious sword completely. He didn't know how to rule it or whether he was capable of controlling it or not. Moreover, he wasn't sure if this sword would unexpectedly do something rash.

"ShiYan!" At this moment, a call of Tang YuanNan came up from the sea surface above ShiYan's head.

The Sun God was riding the Flame Unicorn, bewilderedly gazing at the devastated island for a while, watching the big surging waves on the sea and the space rifts which were slowly healing, didn't know what kind of earth-shaking things had happened here.

He wasn't sure whether ShiYan still survived or not because he didn't detect Shiyan's aura even though his soul consciousness was covering the entire area.

Under the sea, ShiYan raised his head, looking at the Flame Unicorn and he could be certain that Tang YuanNan was here. After being stunned for a moment, he started floating to the surface and then instantly felt the powerlessness spreading out all over his body.

The Blood Vein Ring had stopped flashing and gradually quieted down.

Tang YuanNan immediately realized ShiYan's aura and hurriedly rushed toward him.

Chapter 340: Lord of the future

On the Thousand Swords Peak, the four people, GaoShu, Yuqin, Cao ZhiLan, and ManGu blankly looked at the crystal in front of them with dull faces. They kept silent for a very long time.

Through the crystal, they had seen clearly the scene where ShiYan's huge sword had suddenly appeared. After only one blow, it had seriously injured Ma QiDun and made his right arm burst out terribly to the point that scattering pieces of flesh could have been seen.

This scene engraved in the hearts of four people so deeply that they could never forget it.

Ma QiDun, the Superpower Demon Master from the Fourth Demon Area, together with his terrifying Demon Saber, was extremely arrogant and horrendously powerful. Even those who were watching the scene through the crystal could sense the tremendous strength that the Demon Saber in Ma QiDun's hand had spurted out.

GuShao and Yuqin placed their hand on their chests, asking to themselves that if they had faced Ma QiDun, under his mighty power of his Demon Saber, they could have only sheltered on the edge of the road to avoid him, didn't dare to dawdle under his cruel slaughter.

Meanwhile, ShiYan was different.

Not only had he directly resisted Ma QiDun but he had also used that mysterious sword to injure Demon Master Ma QiDun severely, cut off one hand of the First Sky of the Spirit Realm warrior.

What was this concept? What was this situation?

The four of them were dumbstruck like wooden chickens, even stopped breathing, didn't believe in their own eyes as they didn't believe that the scene happening on the crystal was true.

What was ShiYan's realm? What was Ma QiDun's realm?

The gap was not only one Realm; however, not only had ShiYan been alive under that Demon Dweller but he had also wounded Ma QiDun seriously. That incident was basically out of the imagination of the four of them, ruined their entire great plans.

After having realized ShiYan's power, the four of them felt distasteful as if they had knocked over the flavored bottle. Chaotic emotions surged in their hearts, which was hard to use any words to describe.

"It seems like the plan of borrowing Ma QiDun's hand to kill him is impossible." GaoShu was silent for a very long while, bewilderedly looking at the crystal mirror with empty eyes. His face became odd. "I am afraid that the Endless Sea will be ShiYan's world in the future..."

GaoShu sighed deeply; his heart was full of sorrow and grief. He subconsciously thought of the young generation of the Gu family, trying to search through his memories but he couldn't find anyone who could be compared to ShiYan.

Gu JianGe? Gu LingLung?

GuShao shook his head, beamed out a miserable smile from the corner of his mouth, secretly envy Yang Tian Emperor for being so lucky. From an unknown remote place, Yang Tian Emperor had casually found a descendant who was truly an innate talent with unlimited potential and infinite room to develop.

"Incredible, incredible..." Yuqin mumbled to herself with a low voice while wrinkles on her face shivered slightly. It seemed her decrepit body couldn't stand this shock; she was somehow disheartened, wondering if she was already old and was no longer suitable to solve the Endless Sea's matters?!

"This guy is really crazy. Not only is his body extremely sturdy but his power can also achieve such violent intensity. Previously,

at the hot spring, it was lucky that he had only used his physical strength to fight with me. If he had used the mysterious sword, I think..." ManGu displayed a look of lingering fear and said, "I think I don't even have the guts to stand in front of him."

Cao ZhiLan's beautiful face was gloomy and pale while her heart was full of bitterness. She had never felt dispirited like today.

All along, she was very confident in her ability to evaluate things. The way she considered everything was very accurate. Because of that, after having discovered that ShiYan couldn't gather Profound Qi anymore, she had decisively left ShiYan, cut off the trace of subtle affair that had just budded inside her heart.

As the successor of the Cao family in the future, she had grown up in the struggle of gaining benefits, deeply understood how important it was for a woman like her to have a grasp of a strong dependence.

Initially, she had felt her decision was right. As she had assumed that ShiYan couldn't bring her a better future, she had rationally let go of him.

Regretfully, ShiYan's performance today had completely smashed her usual self-confidence, torn off her mindset that she had been preserving for many years.

She knew in this life that it would be difficult for her to forget what ShiYan had brought her.

"ChiYan will certainly kill him!" GaoShu coldly shouted all of a sudden as if he was comforting or motivating himself, "The better his performance is, the more chance that Demon Dwellers will not let him go easily. I think either ChiYan or BoXun doesn't want to see the Yang family to have a descendant who is even more dangerous than Yang Tian Emperor."

"Right. He will definitely not have any room to continue developing. Such a regret for a future hero who is going to be

destroyed." Yuqin also agreed with a nod.

She also knew that once Ma QiDun told ChiYan about the fight between him and ShiYan, no matter how busy ChiYan was, he would desperately find ShiYan and directly kill him at all cost.

With ShiYan's ability, Demon Dwellers surely would not stand idle, but they would quickly eliminate the future most intimidating threat in the shortest possible time.

The island no longer existed; on the blue sea, there were only surging waves, huge tornados, or frightening tsunami.

ShiYan was slowly floating up to the surface of the sea. His entire body fatigued.

The peculiar swirl which had been created by the fusion of the Ice Cold Flame, the Earth Flame, and the Holy Spirit God seemed to subside gradually in the middle of the Profound Qi halo. Perhaps because the mysterious sword had almost consumed these three massive energies, they needed to have a deep sleep for a short while.

His Sea of Consciousness was solid. His host soul quietly stopped above the Sea of Consciousness and fell into silence. Even the eye at his glabella was closed.

Although the fusion of the host soul and the Nine Serenities Soul Devouring Flame was temporarily stabilized, making them merge into one required a long journey.

After the fight, ShiYan's physical strength had been drained seventy or eighty percent. The backlash of the Second Sky of Rampage had spread out, making his body more and more tired. When he floated on the sea, he realized that he needed to recover immediately; otherwise, if he encountered another high-class warrior, he would not be able to survive.

The Flame Unicorn was covered with a cluster of fires suspending above the sea. It was carrying Tang YuanNan who was

solemnly sitting with his eyes flooded with fear.

After ShiYan had surfaced on the sea, without thinking, Tang YuanNan instantly jumped off from the Flame Unicorn, reached out to grab him and then pulled him up on the Flame Unicorn.

Without waiting for ShiYan to utter any words, Tang YuanNan slightly called the Flame Unicorn. It immediately retrieved all the flames surrounded its body.

As soon as the flames disappeared into its body, the Flame Unicorn turned into a dark red Beast. Although its body was still hot, the intense heat was no longer frightful.

Tang YuanNan held ShiYan and quickly mounted on the Flame Unicorn. His eyes raked around, quietly releasing his soul consciousness and then patted the Flame Unicorn.

The Flame Unicorn's four hoofs moved, turned into a bunch of red lights flying away as fast as lightning, and then disappeared in just a blink, leaving no trace.

Half an hour later.

On an island belonged to the power range of Three Gods Sect, a red light flashed up, and the Sun God Tang YuanNan on the Flame Unicorn, together with ShiYan, appeared altogether.

Tang YuanNan didn't say anything, swung his arm, releasing a beam of Great Sun Holy Lights. The Holy Lights were like fire snakes quickly drilling into the ground.

At the center of the uninhabited island, a marvelous ancient formation appeared. As soon as that formation emerged, it immediately launched a strong barrier blockading all kinds of external forces, didn't let any strength to penetrate.

The Sun God leaped up, bringing ShiYan along with him and then landed in the middle of the ancient formation. He then instantly triggered his mind to activate the ancient formation.

A group of dazzling sunlight flashed.

Tang YuanNan, ShiYan, and the Flame Unicorn disappeared again. When they reappeared, they had already been in a strange palace on the seabed.

This palace covered hundreds of acres, but it was devastated, quite old, no longer had its majesty and glory after having endured wind and frost for so long.

Countless strange waves rippled above the palace, blocking the blue sea water outside, not letting a trace of sea water infiltrate in.

Although the palace was quite dilapidated, many barriers still existed, helping the palace on the seabed waterproof.

After having arrived this palace, Tang YuanNan obviously relaxed a lot, waved his hand toward the Flame Unicorn, commanding it to leave. He put ShiYan down and looked at him blankly.

"What happened?" After a long while, Tang YuanNan broke the silence and asked with a solemn face.

ShiYan didn't have any strength left, leaned his body against a block of broken rock, squinted his eyes looking at this strange palace, and said with a frown, "Ma QiDun pursued me to kill me. I was almost dead."

"I have seen some scenes on the Thousand Swords Peak of the Gu family." Tang YuanNan interrupted, frowned, and said, "I just want to know why Ma QiDun had disappeared. How come the Demon Master of the Fourth Demon Area let you live? What did you use to fight off that Ma QiDun?"

A trace of vigilance flashed across in ShiYan's eyes. His mind, which had been relaxed, was now taut again.

Perhaps because of the inner vigilance or the strength in his body had not drained out yet, the swirl that had condensed by the Holy Spirit God, the Ice Cold Flame, and the Earth Flame strongly span

up all of a sudden.

A flow of energy fluctuations which made ShiYan tremble abruptly burst out from inside his body.

As ShiYan could feel the changes in his body, his mind was at ease a little bit. He subconsciously moved backward, quietly taking precautions. Right when he saw any of Tang YuanNan's unusual reactions, he would launch his possible full-power strike instantly at all cost.

Tang YuanNan's face looked bewildered, but then, he was keenly aware of ShiYan's cautions.

"You are too cautious." Tang YuanNan forced a smile, took the initiative to extend the distance with ShiYan. He moved ten meters backward, retracted his hands into his sleeves at the same time, and then slowly sat down under ShiYan's shining eyes.

ShiYan was also a wise man. From Tang YuanNan's gestures, he realized the other's friendliness and thus, he revealed a gentle smile, nodded, and spoke to Tang YuanNan, "Ma QiDun's right arm has been destroyed. Perhaps he might know that it is hard to kill me, so he has proactively retreated."

"What?" Tang YuanNan couldn't help but exclaim out loud in surprise.

Chapter 341: Presumptuous

"Ma QiDun is indeed a powerful DemonDweller. I think the First Sky of the Spirit Realm warriors of the Endless Sea will encounter difficulties when fighting with him." ShiYan's face still wore a

vigilant look, he secretly kept watching for any of Tang YuanNan's expression changes, and calmly said, "However, my body has enough tricks to be able to escape from death by Ma QiDun's hand. An ordinary God Realm warrior wants to kill me, hahaha, he will have to pay a painful price."

He was worried that the more he concealed his real strength, the more malicious Tang YuanNan would be, so he briefly told Tang YuanNan the truth.

After he listened to what ShiYan said, Tang YuanNan's eyes suddenly

brightened while his face expressed a doubtful look.

Like GuShao, Yuqin, and others, Tang YuanNan looked stunned for a while without any reaction before he spoke up again with a strange voice, "You mean... You have severely injured Ma QiDun? There were other outsiders to help you? Did I understand that right?"

ShiYan nodded and revealed a strange smile full of confidence.

Tang YuanNan's face was even more eccentric. He couldn't guess ShiYan's real situation and didn't know if ShiYan's words were true or not after all. Thus, he stood in a daze, quietly considering ShiYan's rhetoric.

ShiYan kept his face unchanged, increased his vigilance, and was on the alert to improvise.

He and Tang YuanNan weren't familiar with each other and ShiYan didn't know what this person wanted from him in the end

either.

Previously, with the three people of Yi TianMo's group, he hadn't felt too much pressure when facing Tang YuanNan. Concurrently, he was here alone, if Tang YuanNan wanted to give him a hard time or wanted to deprive his secret treasures, he wasn't sure whether he could resist him or not.

In such uncertain situations, revealing a well-prepared appearance would bring good effects.

"Alright, about the details of the battle between you and Ma QiDun, I will not ask anymore." Out of his expectation, Tang YuanNan kept silent for a while then suddenly revealed a relaxed smile and

said, "Your body has Star Martial Spirit. No matter what has happened, you are a member of the Three Gods Sect. Everyone

is a family member. I hope you are not nervous." After finishing his

words, Tang YuanNan suddenly whistled.

His whistle echoed continuously in the palace and on the seabed for a long time. His whistling sound spread out in all directions in this

devastating palace, seeming to draw notice or call someone.

ShiYan's face changed. Not only was he not relaxed but he was also more careful and then suddenly stood up.

Tang YuanNan didn't look at him and continued whistling. Under his whistle, some formation technique of the palace seemed to be lifted.

And then, ShiYan saw many silhouettes suddenly emerge from the palaces within the range of one thousand meters

surrounding. These people were all wearing the Three Gods Sect's tunics and had a profound cultivation base. Most of them

seemed to be at the Nirvana Realm, and ten other warriors were at the Sky Realm.

These warriors of the Three Gods Sect arrived here soon after hearing the news. They came out from the palaces around, gathered in front of Tang YuanNan, and respectfully said, "Hierarchy."

Tang YuanNan nodded and solemnly said, "Presently, our Gods Sect is encountering the unprecedented experience of great danger and is unlikely to protect the three islands; the Sun, Moon, and Star. The

momentum of Demon Dwellers is ferocious and powerful. I hope that everyone can calm down and won't leave here for the time being. The Moon God and I will be responsible for investigating all the activities of the outside world."

Many followers of the Three Gods Sect nodded and bent down, indicating that they understood.

ShiYan squinted, looking at those warriors. A majority of them were at the Nirvana Realm. He quietly did a rough calculation. He found that there were more than three hundred warriors here, which was a mighty force. In the Endless Sea, the forces that have more than

three hundred Nirvana Realm warriors were only the Cao family, Martial Spirit Palace, and the Yang family.

Given the situation that there was no Moon God nor Star God, the Three Gods Sect could still gather this much strength, and that really scared ShiYan at heart.

"Open the formation technique of the three lakes of the Sun, Moon, and Star. ShiYan needs to soak himself in the water of the lakes to unlock the seal of the Star Martial Spirit." Tang YuanNan contemplated for a while and then slightly shouted.

The old faces of the Sky Spirit Realm elders showed a glimpse of

fright and couldn't help but look toward ShiYan with astonished eyes.

"Hierarchy..."

One of the elders hesitated a little bit, couldn't help but speak up, "Opening the seal of the Star God needs approval from the elders. So, opening the three lakes Sun-Moon-Star doesn't seem to be in line

with the rules."

Tang YuanNan frowned and decisively said, "This time is different from the past. ShiYan has proved his ability. His body has the Star Martial Spirit and I can prove that. In this critical point of time where Demon Dwellers are invading, don't let the rules bind us. We should do the things that need to be done."

The Three Gods Sect's elders expressed doubts when listening to Tang YuanNan. They were hesitant, uncertain, and didn't seem to agree with Tang YuanNan's decision.

"When ShiYan becomes the Star God, he will get the jurisdiction of the islands. I will cede a part of the islands, which are under my control. I will not force you to give up any of your islands." Tang YuanNan revealed a cold smile, "Momentarily, Demon Dwellers are mopping up the Hengluo Sea. The islands that are under your control will soon turn into ruins."

After these words, the faces of some elders of the Three Gods Sect suddenly changed, hesitated for a moment before sadly nodding without saying anything further.

"So, have you agreed with my decision?" Tang YuanNan asked impatiently.

Having heard that question, the Three Gods Sect Elders nodded reluctantly, feeling that there were no other better calculations given the current situation.

"Wait." Under the astonished eyes of the disciples of the Three Gods Sect, ShiYan suddenly stood up, and unhappily said, "Hierarchy Tang, what are you saying? When have I agreed to become the Star God of your Three Gods Sect?"

Many of the Three Gods Sect's disciples, including the elders who had previously nodded, were very unhappy after hearing ShiYan's words. They looked at ShiYan with a trace of anger.

Tang YuanNan was also dumbstruck and asked, "Becoming the Star God, the seal of the Star Martial Spirit in your body will be opened, and thus you can learn its mystery. This brings you great benefits for your future achievements. It is not just that, but becoming the Star God, you will possess great powers. In the Gods Sect, except for the Moon God and me, everyone must listen to your orders. Moreover, you will get one-fifth of the number of the Three Gods Sect's islands.

So, with those benefits, do you still need to consider?"

"There are no free meals in this world." ShiYan shook his head. "I don't believe that becoming the Star God of the Three Gods Sect only has benefits and no restraints. I want to know what I need to do if I become the Star God. Do I need to comply with your Three Gods Sect's rules?"

"Only minor things." Tang YuanNan smiled indifferently. "Being the Star God of the Three Gods Sect, when the Gods Sect faces danger, you only need to be responsible and take care of the Star God's

forces. When the Gods Sect confronts enemies, you have to kill the enemies and protect the Gods Sect's interests. That's it."

"What if the Gods Sect's interests are in danger, but I don't want to get involved in protecting them?" ShiYan suddenly asked after contemplating for a while.

"If so, the Gods Sect will put all their effort into retrieving your

powers and deprive the Star Martial Spirit in your body." Tang

YuanNan naturally replied.

"If so, I am not interested in being the Star God of your Three Gods Sect." ShiYan shook his head and casually said, "I don't want to have restraints nor sell my life to anyone or any force. I don't need this Star God's vanity. Invite someone else."

"Such a presumptuous kid!" An old elder roared angrily and looked at ShiYan with a dark face, "Such a shameless face! If you weren't so lucky to have the inheritance of the Star God, being just a kid of the Yang family, I would have killed you. The Hierarchy doesn't care about your blood, would generously crown you the Star God, and even willingly cede their own interests to you. What else do you want?"

"I told you already. I don't want any restraints." ShiYan didn't display any fear as he asked with a cold face, "You old guys, do you have problems with your ears?"

"Hierarchy, please forgive me for my disregard." The elder's eyes emitted a fiery rage while he bent down to conduct the ceremony toward Tang YuanNan. Without waiting for Tang YuanNan to utter any words, he immediately opened his arms wide and coldly shouted, "Fire Rain of the blazing Sun."

"Swoosh swoosh swoosh."

Rays of Holy sunlight suddenly flew out from the elder's palms. The

sunlight was like dense burning red lava quickly making its way toward ShiYan's head.

ShiYan coldly laughed and then instantly released freezing icy power from the swirl which had been created by the fusion of the Holy Spirit God, the Ice Cold Flame, and the Earth Flame.

"Ice Wind."

With ShiYan at the center, the surrounding area was blocked by the chill. The ground under his feet immediately formed into thick, solid ice. Even ShiYan's body was shortly frozen. His body looked like it

had turned into an ice sculpture. The ice outside his body was about ten meters tall, emitting a dense chill.

Many beams of Fire Rain of the blazing sun from the elder's palms shot out, aiming for the ice around ShiYan. However, as soon as the Holy Cold Sunlight touched the ice which had been created by the Ice Cold Flame and the Holy Spirit God, the Holy light melted into numerous points of light. Under the horrendous icy power, those beams of light were instantly obliterated in just a blink.

ShiYan sneered coldly. One of his feet that was stuck in the ice strongly stamped down.

An icy white power infiltrated into the Earth and flew straight to the elder who had just taken action.

Wherever this icy white power passed, the ground instantly froze, which was like an Icy Crystal Bone Dragon under the ground suddenly curving, revealing its ice-backbone.

"Shriek shriek shriek."

The elder's face changed in fear as his eyes showed a beam of panic. He hastily put all of his efforts into his hands, fused the Profound Qi and the Martial Spirit's strength, and condensed them into a huge

sun.

"Holy Light Glazed Cover!" the elder coldly roared. The sun on his body suddenly brightened as circles of holy light dispersed, seeming to squeeze the space forcefully.

"Ice!" ShiYan was inside the ice block, reaching out his finger toward the elder. His fingers suddenly spurted out thousands of

chilly white rays of light that stabbed into the Sun aperture.

"Creak creak creak."

Under other people's scrutinizing looks, after the Sky Realm elder had displayed Holy Light Glazed Cover of the Three Gods Sect, his hair and beard were frozen. The Sun had been covered by a silver ice layer then actually froze without releasing any rays of light.

The entire Three Gods Sect were all dumbfounded with bulging eyes.

Chapter 342: The Sun God, Moon God, and Star Gods appeared all together

After the Sky Realm elder launched the Holy Light Glazing Cover of the Three Gods Sect, his body was fully covered by circles of holy light which were used to resist attacks from the outside.

Holy Light Glazing Cover was one of a few Sacred Secret Treasures of the Three Gods Sect. It could fuse with the strength of Profound Qi and martial spirit and then condense into splendidly colorful Glazing Cover. Even when Warriors at the same level released their full-power shot, it was still difficult to break Holy Light Glazing Cover.

After this elder cast the Holy Light Glazing Cover, he prepared more

of his strength to counter ShiYan's attack, wanting to shatter ShiYan's arrogance with only one strike.

Unexpectedly, even though ShiYan had just entered the Nirvana Realm, he could already launch a terrible icy force. Not

only could the cold force penetrate the body, but it could even freeze the Holy Light Glazing Cover.

Seeing this upheaval, everyone was in shock with their eyes bulging,

suspiciously looking at ShiYan.

The icy cold gradually intensified as the elder of the Three Gods Sect's entire body was quickly frozen. After a while, he became a huge ice block; his body was covered with mysterious ice, and he wasn't able to move.

ShiYan was also frozen, but it was not the same as the elder. Inside the ice block, not only could he act freely but he could also continue enhancing his body strength.

After the elder was trapped in the ice block, his bones and joints were locked and his body strength began to weaken.

The halo created from the sunlight's condensation now became a huge ice block, producing 'crack, crack' sounds. Even a ray of holy sunlight couldn't leak out of it, let alone injure ShiYan.

Tang YuanNan was also surprised in fear as a strange light shot out from his eyes. He finally believed that ShiYan had truly fought off Ma QiDun.

He also felt that the tremendous energy that had instantly burst out of ShiYan's body was incredible, absolutely far surpassing his own Realm. No warrior at the same level could have this kind of power.

Therefore, after the entire body of the Sky Realm elder had been frozen, he was dumbstruck as most of the other Three Gods Sect's disciples had no reactions.

"Crack crack crack."

Strange sounds echoed from the bones inside the elder's frozen body. For the first time, the elder revealed fear in his eyes and shifted his eyes toward Tang YuanNan with a begging look.

Tang YuanNan came to his senses after he was startled and said, "ShiYan, stop!"

ShiYan laughed coldly, fearlessly looked at Tang YuanNan, and then bluntly said, "He started it first. He wanted to teach me a lesson by relying on his Sky Realm cultivation base. That old man, his actions weren't slow."

Tang YuanNan was stunned; forced a smile, nodded and said, "I think he won't take actions anymore. Have regard for me, thaw the mysterious ice force on his body. It will have a great impact on the cultivation base if he stays there for too long. Nobody has bad intentions toward you. You should have mercy. Let it go."

After saying those words, Tang YuanNan couldn't help but walk

over in front of that elder and quietly condense the sun power. If ShiYan really wanted to kill him at all cost, then Tang YuanNan could only help the elder get out of the ice block at most.

ShiYan remained cold, not replying, but instead, he silently looked at the Sky Realm elder of the Three Gods Sect inside the ice block.

Under his attentive look, the elder's eyes were full of panic as they lost the previous griminess and replaced it with fear instead.

ShiYan coldly laughed within his heart. He was very satisfied with the elder's current face. At that moment, he then gradually released another flow of power from the Earth Flame. He retrieved the icy power and gradually enhanced the heat at the same time, slowly melting the mysterious ice.

He was controlling the powers skillfully and carefully. If the Earth Flame's power increased too fast, the elder's body would probably become ill and burn into bloody liquid, but if it was too slow; it wouldn't be able to dissolve the mysterious ice.

Seeing that ShiYan stopped taking action, Tang YuanNan secretly released a sigh and slowly retrieved the sun power, which had been condensed earlier.

Not long after, under the heat of the Earth Flame, the elder of the Three Gods Sect finally was released from the ice block. His face was dripping with sweat. He moved backward and stood at the same place with other elders from the Three Gods Sect, not daring to give any more ideas.

The Three Gods Sect's disciples, who had initially been resentful of ShiYan, now became obedient after witnessing his powerful force as well as his crazy moves. Nobody dared to show hostility in their flashing eyes and so they let Tang YuanNan handle everything.

The crowd that had been encircling ShiYan also slowly moved

farther back.

Through ShiYan's performance, the Three Gods Sect's disciples were all aware of how terrifying he was. In this world where the strong ruled, after ShiYan had proved that he could easily kill anyone except for Tang YuanNan, no one dared to take any more risks.

Human nature naturally made people scared of those who could exterminate others. It is hard to change. So, these disciples were very obedient and understood the situation, and they were afraid of death as well.

Seeing the Three Gods Sect's disciples retreating, revealing expressions of both shock and fear, and not daring to come forward again to show their malicious intent, ShiYan was secretly happy.

He was more aware that his own strength was the greatest protecting charm for him if he wanted to control this world. Possessing tremendous power, which went beyond many rules, allowed him to do whatever he liked in this crazy world without having to care about other people. Instead, it made people notice him.

Although his current power was borrowed from the Ice Cold Flame, the Earth Flame, and the Holy Spirit God, the feeling of having this temporary mighty power delighted and excited him greatly.

At this moment, he was more certain that enhancing his realm with his all-out effort, using the fastest speed to boost his own strength, was the most significant thing that he should work on. It should also be the goal he strives for in life.

Rights, status, resources... these were only things. Once his strength had reached a certain level, it was as easy to obtain these things as flipping one's hand over, always possible to get.

"Open the three lakes Sun-Moon- Star." Tang YuanNan kept silent for a while and then suddenly shouted.

The faces of the Three Gods Sect's elders changed slightly. They wanted to say something but eventually kept silent and left in a hurry.

ShiYan was a little bewildered before he spoke up with a frown, "I have told you already. I am not interested in becoming the Star God of the Three God Sect. Even if you open the three lakes Sun-Moon- Star for me to learn the mystery of the Star Martial Spirit, I will not shoulder the responsibility and danger of the Three Gods Sect nor bind myself to it."

A majority of the Three Gods Sect's disciples was secretly irritated, but no one dared to reveal their anger.

ShiYan's previous performance had made people aware of his strength. Hearing his same words, the attitude of those disciples before and after was totally different.

When he hadn't shown his strength yet, his arrogance had become the excuse everyone used. Some people had taken the initiative to besiege him; one Sky Realm elder had angrily wanted to teach him a lesson. However, after he had exposed his mighty power, even though the crowd still wasn't happy, they didn't dare reveal any sign of their intentions to deal with him. Everyone stood still on the spot doing nothing.

ShiYan coldly looked at the Three Gods Sect's disciples, sneering within his Heart, as he now had a more profound understanding through the change of those people's attitude.

Power!

Power was the eternal truth that never changed. Only overwhelming power could make people change their attitude.

"Alright. If you really don't want to become the Star God of the Three Gods Sect, I will not force you anymore." Tang YuanNan

was quiet for a while and then continued with a complicated face, "But, if the inheritance of the Star God on your body isn't activated, the Star Martial Spirit is merely an ornament. The Star God of the last generation has chosen you, so even if only for the continuance of the predecessor inheritance, we will still let you soak in the Three Lakes Sun-Moon- Star so that you can learn the mystery of the Star Martial Spirit."

"That one..." ShiYan was stunned, looking at Tang YuanNan with strange eyes, and said bluntly, "Even if you do so, I will not be responsible for the Three Gods Sect."

"I understand." Tang YuanNan nodded and said, "You can ignore the obligations of the Star God in the Three Gods Sect. Now, go to the Three Lakes Sun-Moon- Star merely for the continuation of the Star God's inheritance. I will not force you to do anything, so you should not refuse anymore."

ShiYan was astonished.

Although many of the Three Gods Sect's disciples were puzzled, they somehow felt that Tang YuanNan might have his own intentions.

Tang YuanNan had been a part of the Three Gods Sect for many years with great prestige. Thanks to his efforts, the originally declining Three Gods Sect gradually recovered and regained its current status and power in the Endless Sea.

In their subconsciousness, all of the Three Gods Sect's disciples acknowledged Tang YuanNan's ability as they all felt that he wouldn't do anything without a purpose.

"If there aren't any restraints, then..." ShiYan's knitted eyebrows loosened, and he then leisurely said, "If so, I will go to the

Three Lakes Sun-Moon- Star. I am very curious about the Star Martial Spirit. I want to know what I will achieve once the Star Martial Spirit is activated.

"Hahaha, you will know soon enough." Tang YuanNan beamed a smile and then shouted, "Open the formation technique. Welcome the light of the Sun, Moon, and Star Gods."

After Tang YuanNan shouted, the halo above everyone suddenly transformed.

The peculiar halo above the crowd was like thin curtains which were being torn apart, becoming thinner and clearer.

Hundreds of millions of lights like lightning flew around above the halo and intertwined with each other, creating dazzling colors, which became extremely mysterious.

ShiYan raised his head to look up at the sky and realized that it was unknown when the halo turned into a seemingly

huge mirror. On that halo, countless Stars, a scorching Sun, and a waning Moon emerged.

The Sun, Moon, and Stars appeared all together.

Chapter 343: Miracle

The Sun, Moon, and stars in the sky converged atop the halo, turning it into a huge mirror which brightly reflected all the Sun, Moon, and stars in the sky.

Miracle!

This strange scene made ShiYan shudder. He suddenly realized that an ancient sect like the Three Gods Sect indeed had something that they had to pay respect to.

He had stayed with the Yang family for a while and was shocked when he saw the Holy Mountain on the Immortal Island completely formed by pure crystal stones.

When comparing it to the wonders of the Three Gods Sect, the pure Holy Mountains, which were made of natural crystal stones, were a masterpiece of nature. Meanwhile, this place was actually a human-made masterpiece. It was unknown who had this kind of great force to be able to create such a miracle.

Looking up at the sky, he realized that the Sun, Moon, and countless stars were shooting out many beams of strange light. Those beams of light intertwined together, slowly condensed into clear-white milky

water droplets, dividing and dripping into three places inside the halo.

"Come with me." Tang YuanNan suddenly leaped up and descended to where the white water droplets were dripping, and waved at ShiYan, indicating to him that ShiYan should follow.

ShiYan was bewildered. He felt a little embarrassed and said, "I am only in the Nirvana Realm, and if I'm only relying on my real strengths, I cannot fly."

Tang YuanNan was stunned and felt a little strange. He subconsciously assumed that with ShiYan's current ability, flying

would be an easy task, and hence, he didn't need to drag ShiYan along with him. Now, after hearing this, he immediately understood that the previous strong power certainly didn't belong to ShiYan.

"I'll take you." Tang YuanNan beamed a smile, quickly came to ShiYan's side, stretched his hand, and grabbed ShiYan by his shoulders.

ShiYan was instantly vigilant, subconsciously activating the strength in his body, ready to fight back.

Tang YuanNan was startled, immediately stopped his moves, and retracted his hand while forcing a smile, "I don't have malicious intent. You don't need to be nervous."

"Being careful doesn't harm anyone." ShiYan's countenance remained

unchanged. He pointed to a disciple of the Three Gods Sect and said, "Tell him to take me there."

It was an old First Sky of the Sky Realm warrior. Just looking at ShiYan, the old man was already frightened. He was the kind of person who cherished his life.

Seeing ShiYan pointing to him, his face slightly changed. He seemed to be reluctant, hurriedly shook his head, dry laughed and said, "My cultivation base is low. There are other people here with a higher cultivation base. You should find someone else."

By saying this, he had disclosed that he was a cautious person. The one who was afraid of death was the kind of person who wouldn't act rashly.

"I want you." ShiYan was persistent. The person cried out and quietly

cursed ShiYan under his breath. However, he couldn't avoid it and could only look toward Tang YuanNan with pleading eyes, imploring him to convince ShiYan to give up on his decision.

"Take him up." Tang YuanNan said impatiently with a stone cold glare. "Go quickly. Don't waste my time."

He forced a smile, bowed his head, and carefully walked over to ShiYan as he was afraid that ShiYan would suddenly launch a blow, freezing him in a split second.

ShiYan was indifferent as he stared at the man, waiting until he stood in front of him to say, "As long as you are onest, I will behave properly. If you are dishonest, hahaha, then I will not be very kind."

The person's expression changed, and now he was even more careful. When he placed his hand on ShiYan's shoulders, his eyes glanced at him while he secretly paid attention to the moving direction of the

energy in ShiYan's body. He waited until he was certain that ShiYan didn't have bad intentions, then took a deep breath and carried ShiYan up to the sky.

A majority of the Three Gods Sect's disciples all had eccentric faces; their eyes looked in ShiYan's direction with complex gazes.

ShiYan's caution was beyond their expectation. Not only that, but he had also been so accurate in choosing the old man who was afraid of death.

Therefore, they believed that even if Tang YuanNan was determined to do bad things, he would not successfully achieve the desired goal because of this person who was now carrying ShiYan along.

Under Tang YuanNan's lead, ShiYan and the other person slowly flew to Tang YuanNan's side. When the distance between them and Tang YuanNan was about ten meters, ShiYan suddenly coughed.

The old man's face changed dramatically. He immediately slowed down and didn't dare to come close to his hierarchy anymore.

Although the old man was frightened of death, his eyes were not bad. He knew what ShiYan was worried about. To prevent ShiYan from doing something rash, he was very obedient and didn't want to do anything that could irritate the ShiYan.

Tang YuanNan didn't know whether he should laugh or cry and just shook his head slightly, then pointed below, looking at ShiYan to say,

"The three central God Palaces down there are the three Lakes Sun-Moon-Star of the Gods Sect. They can be considered the fundamental roots of the Gods Sect."

ShiYan bowed his head looking; his eyes were full of surprise.

In the three broken palaces, there were three oval-shaped lakes with such clear water that the bottom of the lakes could be seen, and strange radiant lights burst out. Inside each lake, there were

three reflecting images of the Sun, the Moon, and the Star respectively. In the middle of the Sun Lake, there was a motionless Sun image which vaguely emitted faint lights.

The Moon Lake was the same. The Moon was like a big silver plate, radiating faint silver moonlight.

Only the Star Lake was a little strange.

In the Star Lake, countless stars, which were as big as a human fist, flickered like fireflies as they moved, following a magical trajectory.

Sparkling Starlight brought other people a strange, vibrant feeling.

On the top of the halo, the water drops from the lights of the Sun-Moon-Star were condensed into white water droplets which drip down on the Three Lakes Sun-Moon-Star.

When the water droplets which were condensed by the sunlight fell into the Sun Lake, they seemed to have consciousness, slowly

flying to the reflecting Sun image and becoming a small part of it, making the image even brighter.

The water droplets which had been condensed by the Moonlight were also the same. Each milky-white water droplet dripping into the Moon Lake also had consciousness, moving toward the reflecting Moon image, making the moonlight even more radiant and moderate.

However, water droplets which had been condensed by the light the stars in the sky were different. They were very accurate, falling directly into the stars inside the lake, fusing with them, making the Star reflecting images become more real.

Looking at the Star Lake below ShiYan suddenly felt the magic of the universe; he also had a wonderful feeling that the Star Lake was like a galaxy with numerous misty twinkling stars which were slowly moving in accordance with the rule of the Sky and Earth; exceedingly marvelous and miraculous.

"These desolate palaces were the divine land of the Three Gods Sect and also the center of the three islands Sun-Moon-Star." Tang YuanNan raised his head looking at the halo, revealed a smile and

explained to ShiYan, "On the top of our heads is the vast sea, and above it are the three islands Sun-Moon-Star. The three islands Sun-Moon-Star are, in fact, the eyes of the formation which gather the god powers of the Sun, the Moon, and the Stars into the three lakes. During thousands of years, the collection of Sunlight, Moonlight, and Starlight from the Ether, in accordance with some marvelous way that we will never understand, has been purified and turned into milky-white droplets that fall into the three lakes Sun-Moon- Star."

ShiYan was aghast.

Holding his head up looking at the halo, then looking at the condensing water droplets, thinking about the things that Tang

YuanNan had said, a strange idea suddenly popped into his mind.

The principle of this Three Gods Sect's big ancient formation was somehow even more magical than the solar energy of his other world.

When he was still in his original world, he had known many ways to use solar energy or to take advantage of some specific materials to absorb the sun's energy, turning it into electricity for people to use.

The Three Gods Sect had made it more magical. They had taken advantage of the three islands Sun-Moon- Star and the halo above the desolated palaces to not only absorb the solar energy and the energy of countless stars in the sky but also to condense that power into milky-white water droplets, forming magical energy for warriors to absorb directly.

Obviously, the magic of the ancient formations here had far surpassed the solar energy of the other world.

"You have to know that the martial spirits of the Three Gods Sect come from the three lakes Sun-Moon- Star. For newborn babies,

if they are outstanding, soaking in these three lakes Sun-Moon- Star will give them the chance to create their own martial spirits and to absorb the strange energy of the Sun, the Moon, and the stars." Tang

YuanNan said proudly, "In many forces of the Endless Sea, martial spirits are already inside most of the warriors when they are born, instead of being formed after they are born. Only the Three Gods Sect can take advantage of the three lakes Sun-Moon- Star to help babies who don't have martial spirits create their own martial spirits. We can say that the Three Gods Sect creates martial spirits of warriors."

ShiYan nodded and said, "Yes."

"Our foundation of the Gods Sect is this place. The three islands Sun-Moon- Star above are only the eyes of the formation which maintain one part of this place's transformation. Those three islands above have plenty formation techniques, so even if ChiYan with his tremendous power can break the Great Sun Holy Light, it would be difficult to smash down the three islands Sun-Moon-Star." Tang YuanNan revealed a faint smile, looked at ShiYan and said, "In other words, the foundation of the Three Gods Sect is almost too hard to

be shaken. As long as this place is not destroyed, our Three Gods Sect will still be able to accumulate power and select outstanding newborn babies to train to become masters. Because of this, we can still develop even after the Moon God has been gone a thousand years."

ShiYan nodded once again.

"My Sun Martial Spirit, your Star Martial Spirit, and the Moon Martial Spirit of the moon God have been created by the three lakes Sun-Moon- Star. They are the first martial spirits that have been condensed and created, covering the power of the whole Sun-Moon- Star. These three great

Martial spirits are different from those of other people. Not only can they condense more power from the Sun, Moon, and stars, but they can also evolve and inherit. That is probably the biggest masterpiece

of the person who gave birth to this palace. Therefore, those who have the three great martial arts are also our Gods Sect's Sun-Moon-Star Gods." Tang YuanNan's eyes brightened up when he looked at ShiYan and said, "Whether you admit it or not, the person who has the Star Martial Spirit will be the Three Gods Sect's Star God. As of now, you can soak yourself in the Star Lake and gather power to open

the seal of the Star Martial Spirit. After that, you will officially

possess the Star Martial Spirit."

ShiYan shuddered and faintly laughed, "It would be disrespectful if I refused you."

Chapter 344: Chapter 342: Stars Gathering power

ShiYan jumped into the Star Lake.

The Star Lake looked like a circle of light moving in accordance with a strange trajectory; it was constantly absorbing light from countless stars then condensing them into milky-white water droplets. After each water droplet was added, the halo of the star power would

increase a little more, and the starlight would become more brilliant.

Soaking in the Star Lake, ShiYan felt the water was freezing. The water seeped into his every pore. He felt very comfortable and refreshed while his spiritual consciousness was agitated.

He didn't know how to open the Star Martial Spirit, and thus, while soaking in the lake, he couldn't help but raise his head to look at Tang YuanNan, revealing his puzzled expression.

Tang YuanNan smiled but didn't say a word nor explain anything. He

seemed to think that ShiYan, as the inheritance of the Star God, would understand its mystery soon enough.

Many disciples of the Three Gods Sect had gathered here from everywhere, quietly surrounding the Star Lake, and curiously watching ShiYan. They wanted to know not only the way which ShiYan would use to open the Star Martial Spirit that no one had opened in the past thousand years, but also what kind of phenomenon would happen after the Star Martial Spirit was opened.

Although those people were the core disciples of the Three Gods Sect, most of them didn't know much about the three great Martial Spirits. They only knew that the inherited Martial Spirit of the

three Gods Sun, Moon, and Star were significantly mighty but didn't know in detail how powerful those Martial Spirit actually were.

When ShiYan entered the Star Lake, the surrounding people, who had been initially boisterous, suddenly all quieted down. Tang YuanNan looked at him, thinking about the scene, which was about to happen.

ShiYan slightly knitted his eyebrows as he felt that something was wrong. He then contemplated for a moment before looking at Tang YuanNan and asking,

"Is there something that I need to pay attention to? Why don't I feel anything?"

Tang YuanNan faintly smiled and said indifferently, "Have you practiced the Black Formula?"

ShiYan surprisingly nodded.

"If you activate the Black Formula, I think you can understand immediately." Tang YuanNan beamed a smile and replied.

Without asking further, under other people's scrutinizing looks, ShiYan slowly closed his eyes and quietly released his soul consciousness. While taking notice of all the changes around him, he was afraid that the Three Gods Sect's disciples would take advantage of the moment he displayed the Black Formula to take action.

The Black Formula was slightly activated.

Many dots of light which freely moved

inside the Star Lake suddenly changed their movement, following another trajectory.

ShiYan was startled; his face changed

slightly while his heart was full of surprise.

In the Star Lake, numerous spots of light flew toward him altogether. Those spots of light were like locusts covering the entire sky. They looked as if they had just been revived as many lights flashed up with elegant fluttering, making the Star Lake sparkle splendidly.

Countless star dots of light were attracted to the three acupuncture

points, Tanque point, Shenque point, and Yindu point. However, they didn't create the negative force that infiltrated into acupuncture points but moved along the nerves and vessels straight to his heart.

When the first spot of light penetrated his heart, ShiYan suddenly felt his heart pounding. A wonderful force spread out from the Star Lake, enhancing the star power.

Through his soul consciousness, he saw countless star spots in his heart simultaneously show like the starry sky, which was beautifully dazzling and bright.

Those star spots attached to the heart of stars and quickly moved in a pattern which was the same as in the Star Lake. A marvelous soul

force suddenly came out from it.

ShiYan's head was strongly convulsive. He felt that his host soul in the Sea of Consciousness somehow gently appeared there or was nourished by some force and then quickly seeped into his heart.

He suddenly had a feeling of helplessness; his consciousness became blurred. It seemed that the host soul was about to enter a wonderful scene.

Not good!

ShiYan's mind was agitated. As he wanted to resist the attraction force from the Star Martial Spirit, he tried to gather his spirit but

then realized the Star Martial Spirit was like a huge magnet that had adsorbed his host soul.

No matter how hard he tried, he couldn't get rid of the influence of the Star Martial Spirit. His consciousness became more and more blurred, as he gradually lost his ability to control his body.

He found that in this state, it was difficult for him to resist the pressure from the outside.

In this state, if the Three Gods Sect's disciples had malicious intent to take advantage of his current state and seized the chance to murder him, he would not have the opportunity to resist.

Not good. Maybe ShiYan had been trapped in Tang YuanNan's trick. Before completely losing his consciousness, he suddenly had a thought and felt that Tang YuanNan had framed him this time.

After that, he lost his consciousness. His host soul entered a path which was not very clear and was gradually sinking.

Around the Star Lake, the Three Gods Sect's disciples were silently watching ShiYan with solemn faces.

After a few elders of the Three Gods Sect saw ShiYan's shaking body and his soul aura which was becoming as weak as spider silk, they were all startled, shifting their eyes toward Tang YuanNan.

The face of the elder who had been frozen by ShiYan earlier became cheerful. He looked at the crowd and said, "Hierarchy, you already had your own calculation?!"

"Ah?" One disciple of the Three Gods Sect who was as timid as a mouse, immediately move backward, looking toward that elder with a puzzled face.

"To open the Star Martial Spirit, he has to go through the experience where the soul has to merge with the Star Sea. In this state, his soul will temporarily leave his body and sink into the Ninth Heaven Star Ocean without any defense."

This elder's eyes became cruel; he sneered faintly, "Killing him now is as easy as flipping one's hand over. Even a Nirvana Realm warrior can easily kill him."

After his words were spoken, many disciples of the Three Gods Sect

flashed up with consideration as if they could now understand the scheme in Tang YuanNan's mind. Each of them nodded one by one, praising their Hierarchy for being wise.

This elder who had been defeated in the fight with ShiYan revealed a cold sneer, assuming that he had guessed Tang YuanNan's mind accurately. He clasped his hand and said, "Hierarchy, this kid's spirit has temporarily drifted to the Outskirt. Can I obliterate him now? After that, you can take action, depriving the Star Martial Spirit and then choose the new inheritance of the Star God."

While speaking, he subconsciously walked toward the Star Lake, assuming that Tang YuanNan would praise him for his intelligence.

Surrounding the Star Lake, many of the Three Gods Sect's disciples quietly nodded, looking at ShiYan with unfriendly eyes.

ShiYan's power and domineering deeds had dissatisfied many of them. In their eyes, ShiYan was too presumptuous, too young, and was not qualified to take on the important responsibilities; thus, it was better to destroy him as early as possible.

To have a new Star God for the Three Gods Sect, the sooner ShiYan had to die, and the more favorable it would be for them.

"Sass." Tang YuanNan coldly harrumphed. The ten-thousand-zhang-high Sun God light diffused from his back. In just a blink, countless God lights had tied the elder up, not allowing him to move even an inch.

The martial spirit on this elder was also the Sun Martial Spirit,

but its level was far less than that of Tang YuanNan. Moreover, Tang YuanNan had a God Realm cultivation base, and thus, as soon as he swung his arm up, that elder was instantly detained while the strength of his body was like being frozen.

"Hierarchy..." The elder looked frightened, looked at Tang YuanNan with puzzled eyes, and felt deeply wronged at heart.

"When did I say that I want to kill him?" Tang YuanNan looked cold. As soon as he triggered his mind, many flows of Sun God lights went directly into the elder, burning his hair and beard into ashes, making his body violently tremble.

"Hierarchy, please spare my life." He finally felt panic, hurriedly kneeled down, and kept kowtowing Tang YuanNan, begging for his mercy.

Tang YuanNan coldly snorted, slightly increasing a little more power to hurt the elder, and then stonily said, "Such short vision."

"Hierarchy mercy, Hierarchy mercy..." The elder continually kowtowed for mercy and no longer dared to say anything further.

When other surrounding elders of the Three Gods Sect saw Tang YuanNan's rage, all of them were as mute as a fish, not daring to utter a word to seek mercy for that elder.

Tang YuanNan usually had a mild temper, but none of the elders dared to disrespect him. That year, to become the Sun God, Tang YuanNan had killed many of his opponents. In recent years, because

of the Three Gods Sect's development, Tang YuanNan had to humble

himself, and thus, his cruelty had reduced a lot. Therefore, people seemed to forget his brutal years earlier.

He presently looked stony and coldly took actions, which made many elders remember his ruthlessness before. Thus, they didn't

dare to say anything.

"I haven't nodded for approval; you dare to move forward ready to take actions as I am nothing. As you do not respect your Hierarchy, your title 'Elder' is removed, and you are not allowed to get involved in any matter of the sect for one hundred years." Tang YuanNan emotionlessly looked at that elder and, delivered his sentence. After that, he revealed a sneer, retrieved his hand, and said indifferently,

"ShiYan is probably the strongest Star God in our Gods Sect's history. His future achievements will surpass all of the other predecessors. Because of the Three Gods Sect's future, a Sun God like me can still

humble myself, bow my head, and call him God. For the Three Gods Sect's future in unifying the whole Endless Sea, even the Grace Mainland, honor is nothing. You have disappointed me deeply."

After these words, the faces of the Three Gods Sect's disciples, including the group of elders, all changed in fear. After that, they came to their senses and understood Tang YuanNan's cares and worries.

For the future of the Three Gods Sect, as the person in power of the Three Gods Sect, Tang YuanNan even willingly bowed to concede. Such a heroic figure also painstakingly sacrificed himself. That made

all the disciples of the Three Gods Sect feel so ashamed.

"This is the best time for the Three Gods Sect. We have already had a new Moon God who has accumulated a thousand years of moonlight. Once she enters the God Realm, she is surely comparable to Cao Qiu Dao and Yang Yi Tian. Also, we have ShiYan who is an exceptionally

outstanding talent; his future achievements will go beyond any

ancestors. This precedent has never happened in the Three Gods Sect's history before. The existence of these two people will bring a limitless successful future to the Three Gods Sect. One day, the

Endless Sea and the Grace Mainland will be immersed in our Three

Gods Sect's radiant light." Tang YuanNan raised his head looking at the curtain of light, including the Sun-Moon-Star with dreaming eyes, "Our era can witness the flourishing time of the Gods Sect. We have to consider ourselves fortunate and put all of our efforts to complete this goal tirelessly for our great future."

Everyone sincerely kneeled down and kowtowed, looking at Tang YuanNan with respect.

Chapter 345: Open the inheritance

It was a gorgeous Star Sea.

Countless sparkling stars filled the entire sky like a boundless sea of stars.

There were only stars in this place. They were sometimes very close but sometimes seemed to be extremely far away from each other.

ShiYan's host soul appeared here in this immense Star Sea, where many strange dots of light glittered and flew out from the stars, penetrating his body. Each dot of light brought along a trace of memory which had been preserved deep inside the host soul.

It was like he was wandering in the Star Sea aimlessly, feeling himself being drawn into the universe where nothing could be seen except for the starry sky.

With numerous stars going into his body and those memories gathering, he gradually understood the mystery of the stars.

The moving trajectory of the stars in the Star Sea was still taking place normally. ShiYan suddenly flew up and stood on a star, seeing the dots of starlight covering his body. Although they didn't penetrate

his body, he could feel tremendous star power and sense the eternal aura of the stars.

He moved like a shooting star dashing forward as if he could break through the boundaries of space with his indescribably fast speed.

In the Star Sea, he kept jumping and dancing and gradually had more

dots of light gathering on his body, forming a huge star encasement wrapping his entire body.

The Star Encasement reflected the images of the stars, which were somewhat similar to what was displayed on the halo of the desolate palace. The difference was that the sun and the moon didn't appear on the Star Encasement.

During his movement, he rubbed the dots of light, changing them into clusters of stars.

The starlight in his hand could be changed into any shape. He could pull them as long as noodles, or he could ball them into a group and divide them into many strands of noodles.

He became used to the star power, becoming more skillful in handling them.

When he triggered his consciousness, numerous stars shot down from the sky. Under his control, the starlight fell like rain and every dot of starlight contained energy that surprised him. These energies

could follow what his mind asked them to do or could form into ancient spiritual mind formations that went beyond his understanding.

In the strange Star Sea, he flew at breakneck speed, perceiving the mystery of the Star Sea and the principles of the moving stars in his body. Then he was gradually familiar with the star power.

He had comprehended some deep meanings...

It was unknown how long it took for him to suddenly realize that the stars in the sky no longer had dots of light flying toward him and that his use of the star power had reached a profound realm.

At this time, he also realized that in an extremely remote place, there seemed to be a sun which was shining all the way here.

He subconsciously flew toward the sun, following the moving trajectory of the stars to cross the distant galaxy to get closer to the sun.

However, after a long pursuit, he still couldn't see the sun nor any place that generated the lights.

But, during the process of seeking the sunlight, he had profoundly perceived more about the star power.

In the Star Sea, his soul was fluttering in the wind as if it was in a dream without the concept of time. It seemed that it had been a long time already as he felt that his soul was gradually getting tired, and thus, he had the intention of leaving.

His consciousness wanted to get out of the Star Sea. It finally became blurred again and fell into a channel, moving faster and faster.

ShiYan suddenly woke up.

Looking around, he realized that he was still in the Star Lake. His host soul had returned to his Sea of Consciousness. Many dots of

light in the Star Lake seemed to be much smaller than before while the light became dimmer.

The light curtain on the top of his head was still creating many milky-white water droplets, dripping into the three lakes Sun—

Moon-Star.

The water in the Star Lake remained just as clear as before, but the coldness was not there anymore. Looking at the Star Lake and the

light curtain above his head, his eyes were dazed, seeming to be in meditation for perception.

A long time later, his eyes gradually restored consciousness. He saw Tang YuanNan and many disciples of the Three Gods Sect gathering

around the Star Lake, looking at him stunned.

"Are you awake?" Tang YuanNan beamed a smile and asked, "How do you feel?"

"Very good. It was like entering the Milky Way, staying in the Star Sea to bathe for a while. This feeling is hard to put into words." ShiYan looked at Tang YuanNan, while he was in a daze for a while, and then revealed a friendly smile, nodded, and said, "I thought it was your trick. I thought that I would never wake up."

As soon as ShiYan said those words, the expression of many of disciples of the Three Gods Sect became instantly strange.

Tang YuanNan's face remained unchanged. He laughed and said, "To get what?"

ShiYan didn't answer him immediately. He closed his eyes for a moment, and then his eyes suddenly brightened up again. He

slowly left the Star Lake Sea. As he triggered his mind, plenty of dots of starlight in his heart flashed up altogether.

In his body, the dots of starlight were gorgeous, and they then vanished into thin air.

Under the numerous eyes of the Three Gods Sect's disciples, ShiYan suddenly disappeared.

The crowd subconsciously looked around to find his trace in the desolate palace. They felt that he was everywhere but also nowhere.

Starlight!

Following the rules of the stars, opening the Star Martial Spirit would make the stars move much faster as if the light had extended across all space and boundaries.

That was one kind of Body Shifting Technique, which was even faster than the Electric Shift and could be compared with the starlight. This technique took advantage of the Star Martial Spirit and the star power. Once the mind was triggered, the body would be like the starlight, which was the same as Tang YuanNan when he could

disappear into thin air, traveling thousands of miles away.

His mind was ignited again.

Countless starlight from his body emerged, forming a light shield covering his entire body. This light shield had plenty of stars.

Star Shield!

After he had gathered the star power and condensed it into the Star Light Shield, this Star Light Shield would absorb the star power, making the Star Shield solid and immune to fire and water, and allowing it to withstand all kinds of energy impact.

His consciousness slightly moved. The dots of starlight quickly transformed.

Many dots of light in his palm changed according to his consciousness. All of them flew up straight into the sky altogether, forming a scene which looked like a small galaxy in the void.

Plenty of lights gathered, sometimes changing in accordance with the star trajectory, creating a variety of star formations that ran following the principle of the Sky and Earth, and released the star power that gave people palpitations.

Star Manipulation He now could freely use the star power and the movement of the stars to form marvelous star formations.

Star Light, Star Shield, Star Manipulation.

In this wonderful state, he had learned countless esoteric star powers, which had no difference when it was played out in reality.

These three kinds of secret memories used the force that came from the Star Martial Spirit.

He could now perform them skillfully as if he had actually known them and had just temporarily forgotten. Once he recalled, it was easy for him to master them thoroughly.

The Three Gods Sect's disciples attentively looked at him with astonished faces.

Only Tang YuanNan revealed a smile as he seemed to have already known in advance that after ShiYan woke up, he would become this way. He was satisfied within his heart as everything was going as

he had planned.

"You have opened the Star Martial Spirit and have gotten the three great esoteric inherited meanings of the Star God." Tang YuanNan beamed a smile while looking at him.

"Star Light, Star Shield, and Star Manipulation have taken advantage of the profound meanings of the Star Martial Spirit to cast out, which is similar to martial techniques. However, the way you are performing them is merely borrowing the star power. Wait until you

enter the Sky Realm, you can fuse the star power and Profound Qi. At that time, you will be able to realize numerous wonderful things."

ShiYan was startled as he secretly remembered it. He would try this fusion when he broke through the Sky Realm.

"You have entered the Second Sky of the Nirvana Realm, not far from the Sky Realm." Tang YuanNan looked at him and suddenly said in a low voice.

ShiYan was convulsive, slightly shouting, "What?"

"Hahaha, you really didn't notice it." Tang YuanNan laughed, "The Star Martial Spirit has been opened, your soul has fallen into the immense Star Sea, and you have perceived the moving principles of the star power in the world. Unknowingly, it has been seven days. You were formerly at the First Sky of the Nirvana Realm. After seven days of perceiving the principles, your soul was sublimated, and thus, making another step further is something

logical and obvious."

"The Second Sky of the Nirvana Realm..." ShiYan was suspicious, attentively looked at his hand and limbs, then said, "Why don't

I feel anything strange?" "Your soul can fly out of the body, which is a sign to recognize the Second Sky of the Nirvana Realm. Your soul has penetrated the Star Sea through the Star Martial Spirit. So, if it is not the Second Sky of the Nirvana Realm, what is it then?" Tang YuanNan laughed and said.

ShiYan was surprised. The breakthrough this time was a little more simple, which made him somehow puzzled.

"When you were still in the Earth Realm, you had already formed the Sea of Consciousness, and the host soul was being refined. That is the cultivation way for a warrior to enter the Nirvana Realm. Even

before reaching the Nirvana Realm, you had started cultivating the host soul and the Sea of Consciousness. Once you officially have a breakthrough, the cultivation speed will be very fast." Tang

YuanNan explained.

Listening to what Tang YuanNan said, ShiYan totally came to his senses. It turned out that when he was in the Earth Realm, he had cultivated the Sea of Consciousness and the host soul, and had subconsciously entered the Nirvana Realm. It was just that he hadn't been aware of it.

"Plenty of warriors outside are searching for you. Many forces in the Endless Sea are also looking for you. Numerous people want to kill you." Tang YuanNan stopped smiling and said with a solemn face, "During this time, you better not go out, just stay here for now. Otherwise, you will be hard..."

"Boom."

Before Tang YuanNan could finish his talk, the halo above their heads exploded, transmitting a loud explosive sound. The moon

which had been on the halo disappeared all of a sudden.

Tang YuanNan raised his head looking up; his face dramatically changed.

Chapter 346: Star Wings

Above the desolate group of palaces, the curtain of light burst out, producing an explosive sound. In that echoing sound, the moon disappeared.

The Sun and the Stars were still there, but the Moon had vanished into thin air. The disappearance of the Moon led to disharmony of the scene.

Tang YuanNan raised his head looking at the scene before him with a pale face and exclaimed, "This is not good!"

ShiYan didn't understand either as he held his face up looking at the halo and asked, "What is happening?"

"The Moon Island has been destroyed." Tang YuanNan gritted his teeth and angrily said, "At least, the formation on the Moon Island has been smashed down. Otherwise, the halo would not change like that. The Moon God is still on the island. I don't know what her current situation is. I have to go there to see. The situation in the Endless Sea is now extremely chaotic. Perhaps I have been staying here for too long."

After he spoke, Tang YuanNan was about turn and leap up.

ShiYan immediately spoke up right before Tang YuanNan left, "Bring me with you. I don't want to stay here either."

The more chaotic the Endless Sea was, the greater the chance he could have. He wanted to take advantage of this opportunity to reinforce his Realm and borrow the dead's energy to strengthen himself.

After waking up from his marvelous state, he realized that the beam of Profound Qi light had stopped absorbing the energy from the swirl in his abdomen. Although the power which had been created by the fusion of the Holy Spirit God, the Ice Cold Flame, and the Earth Flame

was huge, it still faded away with time.

He understood that the reason he was able to compete with Ma QiDun and freeze the elder of the Three Gods Sect was for the mysterious effect of the swirl created by the integration of the Holy Spirit God, the Ice Cold Flame, and the Earth Flame.

The icy power of the Ice Cold Flame could transform an island into an icy river while the Earth Flame was like ten-thousand-year burning fires (Hỏa viêm chi Linh) which had accumulated the power of the Sky and Earth. Meanwhile, the Holy Spirit God had been created by fusing with the Icy Crystal Bone Dragon and had gathered a large amount of force of faith from many believers of the Holy Spirit Sect simultaneously.

However, this force didn't really belong to him.

He vaguely felt that the fusion of the three great living forms would soon end and that their energy would quickly fade away. Once

their energy separated from the swirl, his true ability would be exposed.

Taking advantage of the time when these three great living forms were still in that swirl and when he still had the strength, he had to take part in the chaotic war happening in the Endless Sea. He needed

to kill some people to get their aura through the mysterious martial spirit so that the mutation of the martial spirit in his body could be completed.

Looking at his red-purple right arm, ShiYan felt excited, thinking that the Petrification Martial Spirit could be completed this time.

"You want to go up there?" Tang YuanNan asked as he was going to the Transfer Formation in the middle of the desolate palaces but suddenly turned around and frowned. "Seven days ago, when you

and Ma QiDun fought, the group of GuShao, Yuqin, Cao ZhiLan, and ManGu were on the mountain peak of the Gu family and watched your entire battle through the Huyền Tinh. Your strong potential agitated them. I could feel their fear. Seven days after I brought

you away, the Gu family and the Heaven Lake Divine Land all knew that the pagans who had formerly followed you were now under

the Demon Dweller's command. They immediately united with other forces in the Endless Sea to hunt you down."

ShiYan's face suddenly darkened.

"Presently, in the Kyara Sea, the Demon Dwellers are engaged in many fights with all of the forces from all over. If you come out this time, I think that both sides will be very excited to target you. As long as they find your trail, they will send their masters to kill you. Even though you now look powerful, I know that it is not your true strength. I believe that you cannot maintain that power forever. Once this force disappears, you will soon be killed."

Tang YuanNan looked solemn and sincerely advised, "Stay here for now and wait until the situation is stable, then you can leave. Furthermore, after going out, it's best for you to leave the Endless Sea

quickly. Momentarily, the Endless Sea cannot cover for you."

"I need to go out to the battlefields." ShiYan didn't want to explain

and also explain the mystery of the martial spirit in his body. He stepped inside the Transfer Formation.

Tang YuanNan was astonished.

"I have my reasons." After having contemplated for a while, ShiYan looked at Tang YuanNan and said, "Don't be worried. I will not die that easily. On the contrary, those who want to kill me

have to pay a high price."

Tang YuanNan seemed to be puzzled and carefully looked at ShiYan. After a long while, he nodded and said, "It seems that you already have a plan of your own. If so, I will not be reluctant anymore."

Without saying anything further, eighty-one sun beams suddenly burst out from Tang YuanNan's body. Every ray of light accurately hit the Transfer Formation.

A group of dazzling lights flashed up.

Tang YuanNan and ShiYan left the seabed and appeared on a deserted island.

The deep sky was filled with countless glittering stars. When each star flashed, it seemed that some kind of energy was descending from the sky and was infiltrating ShiYan's body.

In the night, ShiYan raised his head to look up at the sky, feeling the absorption of the Star Martial Spirit toward the starlight in the sky. He slightly triggered his mind and realized that many dots of light were moving inside his heart, coincidentally following the principle of the Sky and Earth.

"Ah!" ShiYan's face changed as he looked at the moon which was like a silver plate in the sky. He couldn't help but scream, "That is..."

In the night, the silver moonlight appeared and quickly gathered, creating a big flow of light, projecting a beautiful figure that was floating around in the air.

That pretty figure was drifting around in the moonlight. The small charming body was enveloped in a curtain of light, looking like a legendary fairy in a dream that gave people an unreal feeling.

She seemed to be able to absorb the essence of the moonlight and gather it.

Although he was standing tens of thousands of miles away, ShiYan still felt the vastness of the misty fantasy and felt that the moon's reflection was not real.

"The new Moon God is indeed an outstanding talent." Tang YuanNan was convulsive. His eyes were flooded with joy and excitement, "She has entered the Spirit Realm. With the anomaly of the Moon Martial Spirit which absorbed a thousand years of the moonlight, once she enters the Spirit Realm, she can be compared with the innate heroes like Cao Qiu Dao and Yang Yi Tian of the Endless Sea. This is really the best time of our Gods Sect."

"The Spirit Realm..." ShiYan dazedly looked at that vague beautiful figure under the moonlight and then mumbled to himself with a lower voice before looking at Tang YuanNan again and saying, "I think your worry is redundant. If she has reached the Spirit Realm, she will surely be safe."

"It is obvious. Unless Cao QiuDao and Yang YiTian take action, no one in the Endless Sea can harm her." Tang YuanNan laughed joyfully and then turned around to look at ShiYan, "You have met her before, haven't you? I am sure you two have met. When you arrived at the Sun Island, she wanted to see you, but after that..."

"Forget it. I have something to do." ShiYan interrupted Tang YuanNan, turned his head around to identify the direction and then said, "I am going to the Snow Dragon Island to see the current situation over there."

"You don't know how to aerial travel, do you?" Tang YuanNan was astonished.

ShiYan beamed a faint smile, activating the Star Martial Spirit. People could only see many dots of starlight gathered around his body, forming into a thin circle of light.

As soon as this circle of light had been created, ShiYan controlled it and divided it into two, forming into two wings which were as thin as that of a locust. In just a split second, he had leaped up to

the sky and turned into a beautiful starlight, flying away.

Star Wings!

This is the derivation of the Star Shield. It took advantage of the division of the Star Shield to form a pair of starlight wings and borrowed the star power to help Nirvana Realm warriors pierce the sky and fly freely. It was indeed wonderful.

Under innumerable stars, when displaying the Star Wing, ShiYan could feel many star powers that he hadn't recognized before pouring into the Star Wings.

To use the Star Wings, it required the Star Martial Spirit. Once the Star Wings were condensed and refined, they would keep absorbing the star power from the sky which helped ShiYan fly.

Therefore, he didn't consume any of the Profound Qi when using the Star Wings to fly.

The speed of the Star Wings depended on the magnitude of the starlight contained within. The stronger the star power was, the faster the speed of the Star Wings could be.

When all the starlight in the Star Wings were stimulated, it would form the Star Fleeting, which could move one thousand miles in

just a blink.

In the night sky, ShiYan urged the Star Wings to head to the Snow

Dragon Island. He looked at the sky from time to time, feeling the star power's infusion, quietly activating the Star Manipulation, trying a method of controlling the Starlight.

Beautiful combinations of the Star Formations continually emerged from within his palm. While flying, he also used his mind to perceive the star's principles.

A violent life fluctuation suddenly came in from the reef area

which was eight hundred miles ahead.

Indulging in the comprehension, ShiYan suddenly woke up, his Sea of

Consciousness slightly moved as his host soul spread out the soul consciousness.

A marvelous feeling appeared within his heart all of a sudden.

He found himself being as though he had countless eyes which allowed him to see the entire scene clearly with the spread of his soul consciousness.

In all directions, the sky was clear, and the sea was blue. Wherever the soul consciousness passed through, the scene of those places openly emerged in his mind.

It was an amazing kind of comprehension.

Previously, when he had released his soul consciousness, he could still have perceived something, but it was like the blind groping for things, as he could only feel the object and perceive the existence of it.

It was different now. Wherever this soul consciousness was, it was like he himself was present there as he could clearly see every single commotion.

Each flow of soul consciousness was like one Heaven Eye of his. As soon as his soul consciousness spread through the area with familiar life fluctuation, he suddenly recognized a few acquaintances.

Chapter 347: Slaughter

On a boat of the Spirit Treasure Wonderland sailing in the sea, the group of ChenDuo and Dong FangHe was fighting with around ten Demon Dwellers of the Black Scales Tribe.

The ten Demon Dwellers of the Black Scales Tribe were covered with black scales, and their cultivation base was not low. All of them were holding sharp weapons of the Demon Area, constantly attacking ChenDuo and Dong FangHe.

Among these Demon Dwellers, there was a guy with a cultivation base similar to ChenDuo's, the Sky Realm. He was holding a big curved horn.

This curved horn was obviously from a demon beast. It was three meters long and could produce many ear-piercing sounds, hurting many disciples of the Spirit Treasure Wonderland so much that they

had to cover their ears and screamed out in agony.

ChenDuo's fingers were filled with many rings. He stood on the boat motionlessly while his rings flashed up with plenty of colorful lights.

People could see a small silver sword, three blue square stones, one red fireball respectively hanging in front of his chest, behind his back, and on the top of his head. These three strange secret treasures seemed to have some spiritual relation with ChenDuo. Following his

mind, these secret treasures transformed, rotated, and sometimes flew toward the Demon Dwellers who were besieging and bombarding his group with their attacks.

The three beautiful square blue stones were only moving around the top of his head, scattering out blue lights that were wrapping around him.

The red fireball and the small silver sword took turns to besiege and attack the Demon Dweller who was holding the curved horn.

Holding the curved horn in his hand and waving it violently in the air, the Demon Dweller of the Black Scales Tribe furiously roared and didn't seem to be intimidated by ChenDuo's attacks. His curved horn looked to be quite heavy and didn't seem to be easily broken by anything. ChenDuo had to scream out every time his small silver sword collided with the curved horn.

ChenDuo focused his power mainly on the Demon Dweller with the curved horn. The secret treasures on his body flashed up from time to time to help the Spirit Treasure Wonderland's disciples around him. When he saw them encountering danger, he immediately used his secret treasures to help them.

As Dong FangHe's cultivation base was lower than that of ChenDuo, his opponents were usually the Nirvana Realm Demon Dwellers.

The other five or six disciples of the Spirit Treasure Wonderland, who were probably ChenDuo's servants, only had the Disaster Realm cultivation base. Hence, they looked extremely panicked as they seemed to lack brutal combat experience. Currently, there were three

corpses of the Spirit Treasure Wonderland's disciples on the boat. Their flesh and blood mixed, which looked like they had been crushed and torn apart by the Demon Dwellers; and thus, their bodies were not intact.

There were two Demon Dwellers' dead bodies of the Black Scales Tribe floating on the sea. They had probably died not long ago. Blood was still gushing out.

Two females of the Yin Yang Wonderland, who were wearing beautiful clothes and exposing their appealing bodies through their thin blouses had blushing faces, and their eyes were flooded with panic. They were covering their mouths but couldn't stop

themselves from screaming.

ShiYan released his Star Wings and quietly hovered above the heads of the people who were fighting below. He beamed a faint smile while his face remained cold.

ChenDuo suddenly felt something was wrong and couldn't help but raise his head to look up at the sky, and frighteningly cry out loud, "ShiYan!"

Dong FangHe's face changed in fear. He suddenly grinned, looked at the Demon Dwellers in front of him and said, "That guy is ShiYan of the Yang family. I am sure that you have also received the order to kill him at all cost." Dong FangHe pointed to ShiYan who was hovering in the sky, disclosing his identity.

After hearing so, the two Demon Dweller leaders who were fighting with ChenDuo and Dong FangHe subconsciously held their heads up looking at ShiYan and then quickly talked to the rest of the Black

Scales Tribe's Demon Dwellers. After that, all of the ferocious Sky Realm Demon Dwellers brutally roared, ignoring ChenDuo and storming toward ShiYan.

ChenDuo's fat face shook while he kept sneering. He didn't hesitate either, quickly pulling out his small silver sword and the red fireball. They flew up to the sky together and were aimed at ShiYan.

The other two Sky Realm warriors, who were fighting with the Demon Dwellers, also changed their targets after hearing what Dong FangHe had said.

ShiYan had initially intended to play the role of a fisherman. However, as he saw both sides were taking actions at the same time, he suddenly laughed with a cold look on his face, "That is very good."

Starlight!

As soon as he triggered his mind, his body changed anomalously, and

instantly descended on the boat.

The surging power from the swirl in his abdomen, which had been created by the fusion of the Holy Spirit God, the Earth Flame, and the Ice Cold Flame, burst out. The tremendous power quickly ran along

his left arm.

After a short moment, the skin and flesh of his left arm cracked open, which was extremely painful.

The power from the fusion of those three living forms was incredibly mighty and far surpassed his limit. These energies flowed to his left arm, which caused him to encounter the backfire. Even his bones popped a brittle sound and apparently broke afterward.

The Life Seal!

This violent force finally fell into his palm, and each huge handprint appeared one by one.

Seven handprints, each of which was as big as a mountain with beautiful crystal radiance, instantly stacked over each other, while the tremendous power soared up many times.

Seven seals merged into one. The crystal lights of the huge handprint shot out everywhere. An earth-shaking power appeared.

The Life Seal with its overwhelming, destructive power rushed toward ChenDuo which made him extremely frightened. His ten fingers moved crazily. Different kinds of the best secret treasures flew out, forming more than ten formation techniques to resist one strike of the Life Seal strenuously.

However, the Life Seal, which had been formed by the three living forms, was unbreakable. It instantly smashed down all

formation techniques. The Seal's impetuous power dashed straight to ChenDuo's fat body.

"Boom."

ChenDuo's obese body suddenly flew up and broke the boat's terrace, which was like shells shooting straight up to the sky. Blood splashed everywhere.

Some disciples of the Spirit Treasure Wonderland that were standing next to ChenDuo also couldn't escape from the same consequence. They were crushed into meat pies by the Life Seal and died on the spot.

The two female disciples of the Yin Yang Wonderland, who were as beautiful as flowers, were scared to death, screaming loudly while quickly avoiding that blow. As these two girls were quite far away

from ChenDuo, they were lucky enough to escape from this fatal strike.

As Don FangHe was opposite to ChenDuo, he didn't get affected by that strike, but his face was ashen, and his heart was frozen like ice.

Having launched only one blow, ShiYan had brutally killed ChenDuo. Without waiting for ChenDuo's fat body to fall into the sea, ShiYan suddenly flashed up and instantly appeared behind Dong FangHe.

"You dare to touch me? I will make you regret this." Dong FangHe screamed in fear.

ShiYan remained as calm as if he didn't hear this threat. He lifted his right arm, launching a blow on the opponent's nape.

"Bang."

Dong FangHe's head burst like a watermelon, splattering everywhere. Blood splashed all over ShiYan's body.

After Dong FangHe had died, ShiYan kept displaying the Starlight, following the moving trajectory of the stars to continue the slaughter.

Horrendous power on his right arm was quickly activated. The strange thing was that his arm was safe and sound, not having a backfire, which was different from what happened to his left arm. The Life Seal appeared again and instantly covered ChenDuo.

ChenDuo's body had been crushed into pieces of flesh meat, scattering everywhere.

In an instant, ChenDuo and Dong FangHe were easily killed. ShiYan slightly laughed, turned around looking at the flock of Demon Dwellers. However, after turning around, he realized that more than ten Demon Dwellers were all long gone. They must have run a few miles away already.

The Sky Realm Demon Dweller, who had formerly fought with ChenDuo, threw the curved horn out while his body was still in the air. That curved horn turned into a bunch of demon lights bringing along an unprecedented momentum. With a quick glance, its power seemed to be pretty strong.

Raising his eyebrows, ShiYan was ready to take action but then realized that the curved horn which was approaching him had mysteriously disappeared.

At the same time, that Sky Realm warrior had also vanished.

Releasing his soul consciousness, ShiYan detected that the flock of Demon Dwellers appeared to be ten miles away, using all of their effort to escape.

He coldly harrumphed within his heart. He wasn't in a hurry to chase after them. Instead, he collected the dead bodies of ChenDuo and the others, throwing them to a corner of the boat. After that, he stood motionlessly, looking at two beautiful female disciples of

the Yin Yang Wonderland with strange eyes.

"Don't, don't kill us. We will serve you." One of them licked her red lips, uttered with a soft voice, but she couldn't hide the fear in her eyes.

The body of the other one trembled, slightly gritting her teeth while her face was pale.

ShiYan's fiery cruelty frightened these two girls out of their wits. They didn't have any idea of how to escape. They could only use their 'godsend properties' to beg for their lives.

ShiYan didn't say a word; his eyes were cold without any emotion. He quietly absorbed the auras of the group of ChenDuo and Dong FangHe.

After one had died, the aura would disappear shortly, returning to

Heaven and Earth. Therefore, he had to absorb the aura before it disappeared. Otherwise, if he missed this best time, he would get nothing.

Because of this reason, he hadn't hurriedly chased after the Demon Dwellers when he saw that they had run away.

ChenDuo had the Sky Realm cultivation base. Dong FangHe was in the Second Sky of the Nirvana Realm. Together, with the other Disaster Realm disciples of the Spirit Treasure Wonderland, their auras satisfied ShiYan very much.

The aura from ChenDuo's body was several times much more than that of the others. ShiYan could feel pain when ChenDuo's aura seeped into his meridians, and thus, he knew how powerful it was.

The auras of Dong FangHe and the other disciples had been entirely absorbed while only one-third of ChenDuo's aura had gone into ShiYan's body. That made ShiYan extremely pleased.

After a while, when the group of ChenDuo and Dong FangHe became dry mummies, ShiYan satisfyingly released a sigh.

He then suddenly moved to the two female disciples of the Yin Yang Wonderland. With each of them in hand, he activated the Star Wings and flew away, disappearing in a blink.

Chapter 348: Mutating again.

Reef area.

Looking at the mummies lying on the broken boat of the Spirit Treasure Wonderland, the faces of the five Spirit Treasure Wonderland's warriors were grave and darkened.

The leader, who was the elder XuHao of the Spirit Treasure Wonderland, took off the the rings on ChenDuo's fingers one by one

and then murmured, "Elder ChenDuo, what kind of demon dwellers did you encounter that you couldn't even escape?"

As being also one of the elders of the Spirit Treasure Wonderland, XuHao knew ChenDuo's tricks as well as his secret treasures. Some of them could help the user instantly get out a thousand miles away from the battlefield. ChenDuo was a cautious person. If he didn't see that he could win, he would use his secret treasure to flee right away.

Besides, he also had Dong FangHe of the DongFang family, who was famous for his ruthlessness and also had some life-saving secret treasures. The death of these two guys frightened XuHao very much. After having examined the situation carefully, he took out a Yin Stone and reported the situation.

But, he was dead...

Even though it was one sea away, the news of ChenDuo's death was quickly transmitted to the Spirit Treasure Wonderland in the Black Water Sea. After having received the news, the Palace Master of the

Spirit Treasure Wonderland, QiuXun, immediately contacted GuShao.

"It's ShiYan." On the Thousand Swords Peak of the Gu family, when GuShao carefully listened to QiuXun explaining the

situation, Cao ZhiLan instantly reacted and said with astonishment, "How can you know it was him?"

GuShao stroked the three-bu-long sword (1 bu is equivalent to 1.66 meters) and looked at a cluster of white clouds in the sky. His two fingers slightly moved and the blue sword instantly shot out, piercing

another God Sword.

The God Swords on the Thousand Swords Peak were like a living resonance, bursting out into strange sounds.

The Sword lights flashed up under the moonlight. The sword lights in the sky above the Thousand Swords Peak were interwoven with each other, creating a brilliant sword curtain. The sword aura was sharp and it could make the auras of Heaven and Earth shake.

Song of the Divine Sword!

"When we entered the Chasm Battlefield, we had fought with ShiYan.

The warriors who died under his hands all had this same appearance. The auras of their bodies disappeared, and they became dry corpses."

Cao ZhiLan gently released a light sigh. Her beautiful eyes flashed a trace of stress, but she finally spoke up, "This is probably a kind of evil secret technique, or it might be caused by some secret treasure. ChenDuo and Dong FangHe used to have conflicts with him when they

were on Sun Island. Tang YuanNan had covered for him. This ShiYan will not have mercy if he is strong enough to kill his opponents."

Looking at the formation technique on the Thousand Swords Peak, GuShao slightly nodded, "Alright, I will inform this news of ShiYan's appearance in the Endless Sea to other forces and tell

them to be aware of his whereabouts. Even if he has the God Realm cultivation base, as long as his trail is revealed, he cannot escape from the pursuits from all directions, not to mention the fact that Demon Dwellers were also searching for him."

Cao ZhiLan was helpless and wanted to say something but finally decided to keep silent; only her eyelids slightly shivered.

Looking at the twinkling stars of the night, she had a surging feeling of bitterness within her heart. Following her family's orders, she had to realize the reality in the struggle of reason and emotion. And, her

reason had won.

On a crumbled rock heap.

There were dark-red rocks with odd shapes scattered everywhere. Under the moonlight and the starlight, these rocks were like phantoms lurking in the warrior's hearts.

Two graceful female bodies were lying down on a flat rock. Their clothes had been torn apart; they were lying on their side on the rock; their faces reddened. They were powerlessly gasping for breath while gazing at the mesmerizing sky with dazed eyes.

Ten meters away from there, ShiYan was sitting on a square stone with his bare upper body. He slowly closed his eyes while some red lights were moving on his body.

Between him and the two female disciples of the Spirit Treasure Wonderland was a pile of torn clothes.

Under the starlight, ShiYan looked solemn while he was cultivating in the Selfless Realm, not paying attention to the situation around him. Nobody knew what he was condensing with all of his strength.

Vague white mist floated around him without dispersing, moving along with the sea breeze like drifting clouds.

A long while later.

The two female disciples of the Spirit Treasure Wonderland had recovered a little bit of their strength, leaning their back against the rock, exchanging looks. They saw traces of teeth and scratches on each other's breasts. However, they didn't feel embarrassed as it was a normal thing, and wasn't worthy for them to be angry.

The wild scene earlier flashed across their minds. ShiYan had been like a violent beast violating them; his glowing red eyes had extremely frightened them.

The two of them quietly looked at ShiYan who was meditating from a distance. Although they didn't say anything, they were using their eyes to communicate.

Gradually, a trace of ruthlessness appeared in their eyes as they felt that this was their only chance. One of them attentively observed ShiYan's commotions, while the other one sneakily gathered her Profound Qi, restored the strength of her numb limbs and then quietly stood up.

Suddenly, these two girls leaped up to the sky. A jade dagger and bronze brooch simultaneously shot out icy lights toward ShiYan.

When their attacks almost hit ShiYan, the starlight abruptly appeared, instantly condensing into the Star Shield. Countless star points moved accordingly to the mysterious trajectory of the Star Shield, shortly converging to form a fist-sized star point.

The two girls' attack sharply hit right at that point of light.

The star point burst out. Plenty of broken smaller star points followed the dagger and the brooch to penetrate their bodies.

"Boom."

The soft bodies of the two girls from the Spirit Treasure Wonderland suddenly trembled as their bones burst out like firecrackers. Everything was crushed; even their internal organs

were fragmented.

Their paralyzed bodies fell on the ground. The ruthlessness in their eyes had all gone. Fear from their souls spread out all over their bodies while their auras were instantly emptied out, becoming two shriveled bodies.

ShiYan, who was sitting upright, cultivating devotedly on the square rock, suddenly opened his eyes. He threw a glance at the two girls' corpses and beamed a sneer from the corner of his mouth. He then slowly closed his eyes again and continued his devoted cultivation.

Many rays of red-purple light on his left arm were moving inside his muscles, making the left arm much heavier as if it had been tied up with one thousand kilograms of rocks.

The red-purple light on his left arm was becoming more and more beautiful. ShiYan's body slightly trembled; even his Sea of Consciousness was also compulsive.

His left arm became purple red. The strange, mysterious force and Profound Qi in his entire body had fused with each other, slowly transforming his two arms.

Mutant Martial Spirit.

Once the mutation started, it couldn't stop. Unless it had absorbed all the peculiar force and his Profound Qi, it would not end.

The mysterious force at seven hundred twenty acupuncture points and the Profound Qi crazily spewed out and then turned into many flows of light which moved like lightning, quickly condensing the fusion at his two arms and carrying on with a marvelous transformation.

The Profound Qi ancient tree in the middle of the swirl now became vague. With the loss of Profound Qi, it turned to be

transparent, gradually shrank, and completely disappeared in the

end.

ShiYan was still silent, indulging in the mutation of the Martial Spirit.

... ..

Under the moonlight, the Moon God Ouyang Lou Shuang was like a moon fairy. The moonlight covered her entire body while she was silently meditating in the middle of the bright lights.

On the Moon Island, numerous Demon Dwellers from the Fourth Demon Area with brutal and bloodthirsty eyes all raised their heads looking up at the sky.

Two Demon Masters SinDa and Arig were standing on the bone boat; 'Divine Craft Demon God'. They came here from the Sun Island.

Under the moonlight, the Moon God seemed to be immersed in a miraculous scene and didn't know that the enemy was coming close. With the moonlight enclosing her body, she was indulging in an immortal perception.

The white bone Divine Craft Demon God shook violently.

On the bottom of the boat, Jiao HanYi's body, which was lying in the ice crystal coffin, was suddenly wrapped by rolling demon aura. The host soul of Demon King ChiYan descended and borrowed Jiao HanYi's body to enter the Endless Sea.

A stream of demon light flashed up as the coffin stopped in front of the Moon God Ouyang Lou Shuang

ChiYan indifferently looked at the Moon God who was submerged in the moonlight, and didn't say anything while his ten fingers pressed down from the void.

"Heavenly Demon Binding Net"

Along with ChiYan's shout, his ten fingers spread out infinitely. His ten fingers were like ten big nets, each of which seemed to be

woven from Demonic Dragon's tendons and shining black lights, that covered the sky. These nets, which were like ten huge Heaven nets shielding the moonlight, approached from all directions enclosing Ouyang Lou Shuang.

The moon was bright, but its brilliant lights were totally blocked by those ten nets.

On the Divine Craft Demon God, when the two Demon Masters SinDa and Arig saw ChiYan display "Heavenly Demon Binding Net", their faces instantly loosened and they felt that this new Moon God would soon be exterminated.

The moonlight was like silver water, with Ouyang Lou Shuang as the center, diffused around, striking ChiYan's nets.

Silver lights and demonic lights collided. Beautiful dazzling lights sparked in the dark. It was like fireworks were set off in the sky above the Moon Island as many colorful lights burst out.

In the strange lights all over the sky, ten of ChiYan's nets combined in an attempt to tie up the opponent tightly.

After the ten nets completely locked the sky, ChiYan concentrated his mind to have a careful look, and then his eyelids slightly shivered.

The Moon God Ouyang Lou Shuang had escaped from the space blockade and had left from the Heavenly Demon Binding Net.

"Master ChiYan, that woman..." SinDa flew over from the Divine Craft Demon God, stood behind ChiYan and couldn't help but ask.

"She's fled."

ChiYan knitted his eyebrows, turned around throwing a glance at Sinda, and then said, "From now on, in the Endless Sea, except for the three people including Yang Yi Tian, Cao Qiu Dao, and Yang Tian Emperor, there is another one who can be a threat to our great plan. Remember, if you see her next time, as long as you feel the situation is not good, you will have to escape immediately. Do

not hesitate." SinDa looked aghast.

"The Corpse Soul Bridge has only one step left to be completed. You have to pull forth all of your effort to overcome the obstacles and search for ShiYan's trail at the same time. Kill at first sight." ChiYan said.

"Master, is ShiYan important?" SinDa was puzzled and asked, "He has relied on the external force to injure Ma QiDun. So, once that external force is gone, he will not have anything left and become an ordinary kid. Is he worthy of your attention?"

"The Boundless Demon Saber that BoXun has gotten from another space is one of the three great Demon Sabers from the Remote Antiquity, yet it has still been destroyed by that kid's sword. If he enters the God Realm one day, with that God sword, no one in the Endless Sea can stop him." ChiYan coldly snorted and said.

After a short pause, ChiYan continued, "Even I cannot."

SinDa was startled, kneeled down on the ground, and said in fear, "I understand."

Chapter 349: Mentality change

ShiYan woke up worried.

The quiet night hadn't completely disappeared yet. The first ray of the morning sunlight slowly sprinkled on his bare upper body.

The daylight was like water bringing along a feeble flow of power that seeped into his body, moving toward his heart.

Peacefully raising his head to look at the sunrise, ShiYan felt quite calm and natural.

The auras of the group of ChenDuo and Dong FangHe had been transformed into a strange, mysterious power. They then fused

with the Profound Qi of his body, pouring into his two arms, helping the right arm complete the mutation, letting his left arm turn into red-purple hue and be heavier than one thousand kilograms.

A part of the strange power infiltrated into the Martial Spirit, making it even more mysterious, being able to absorb solar energy.

Looking at the morning sunlight, ShiYan remembered what had happened in the Chasm Battlefield.

In the peculiar desert there, he had gotten the Sun Refined Spirit. Even the mysterious giant sword in the Blood Vein Ring also came from there.

The mutation that time had made his Martial Spirit was different from before. After having returned to the Endless Sea from the Chasm Battlefield, whenever the sun shined at noon, he felt that his body was absorbing its energy.

However, that feeling hadn't been quite clear, which made him think that it might be just an illusion. Right now, he was not the same anymore.

The sunlight shone on his upper body, bringing along the solar

energy which penetrated his body and went into his heart, making him heat up. This feeling was real, not just an illusion.

Just like that, he held his head up looking at the sky, quieted down his mind, and meditated.

After a long while, he was certain that under the strange power, in addition to his ability to absorb the star power, he could also begin to absorb sun power.

It was obvious that his ability to absorb the Sun power was still far less than Tang YuanNan's; it couldn't even be compared with a majority of the Three Gods Sect's disciples.

He understood that point well, but he still felt extremely magical and incredible. In the Three Gods Sect, no one had ever absorbed both the star power and the Sun power in the Three Gods Sect. No one had ever heard of it.

ShiYan silently stood up and tried to swing his left arm, feeling a tremendous power hidden inside. His eyes brightened.

The mutation had spread to his arms. As long as he continued killing, he believed that his whole body mutation would be completed very soon. At that time, every part of his body would be full of horrendous power, and he would be much stronger than he is now.

The Profound Qi ancient tree in the swirl in his abdomen still continued to disappear. However, when he stood up, the swirl, which had been created by the fusion of the Ice Cold Flame, the Holy Spirit God, and the Earth Flame, began to spin again. A large amount of the Sky and Earth aura spread out from that swirl and was transformed into the new Profound Qi, pouring into the strange space.

That strange space was the source of fundamental weapons.

ShiYan knew that the proliferation of the Sky and Earth aura was related to the Holy Spirit God.

This strange living formation had the ability to gather the nearby Sky and Earth aura. It in itself could be considered the condensed pure energy body. With its existence, ShiYan no longer had to worry about not being able to gather the Sky and Earth aura.

The sun was getting sultry.

ShiYan stood in a daze for a while, indifferently glancing at the two beautiful bodies. After that, he started the Star Wings and flew up to the sky.

... ..

Underneath Star Island, in a white stone chamber, laid a Star Ocean Diagram. The Sun God Tang YuanNan slightly bent down while talking to the Moon God Ouyang Lou Shuang. The moonlight fully covered the entire body of the Moon God. Fluttering mist brought other people a fantasy of the unreal creature like a fairy in a dream.

She silently looked at each life-like star in the Star Ocean Diagram, listening to Tang YuanNan's narration without stating her own opinions. She seemed to be thinking of something.

The Star Island had long been barren. There was no one on the island; many formation techniques had mostly vanished. No one had been allowed to enter this place in the past; even the Three Gods Sect's disciples didn't dare to step on the island. However, to Demon Dwellers, this constraint was invalid.

The Divine Craft Demon God suspended in the sky above the Moon Island and Star Island. Plenty of Demon Dwellers riding demon beasts were flying around. Many of them had come to Star Island but found nothing, and thus, they had left the island.

No one knew that under Star Island was a Hidden Star Palace. It stayed hidden deep inside Star Island and was protected by twelve formation techniques, which could prevent souls from exploring and blockading. Even Demon King ChiYan didn't know the

existence of the Hidden Star Palace, and thus, he couldn't know that the Sun God and the Moon God were right beside him.

As the Three Gods Sect has survived and stood firm for thousands

of years without collapse, they had become the strongest force in the Endless Sea, which meant their background was not ordinary.

"Temporarily, let the core disciples hide in the secret land on the seabed. Do not go out for a while. Keep contacts with the leaders of other forces in the Endless Sea, and discuss the plan to deal with the Demon Dwellers together."

The Moon God's voice was clear but cold. She turned her back toward Tang YuanNan and said, "As for ShiYan, just pay attention to his whereabouts and do not let him out of sight. Presently, all forces are searching for him to kill him. This is a danger but also an opportunity. If he can survive, he is then qualified to be crowned as the Star God. If he dies, you have to inform me immediately. I will have to take his heart back to preserve the Star Martial Spirit's heritage."

Tang YuanNan's face became solemn. He slowly nodded.

"Just by borrowing a Sky Realm warrior's body, ChiYan has such a powerful strength. If he comes here on his own, not many people in the Endless Sea can defeat him. I have just entered the Spirit Realm, and I need more time to reinforce it. Don't disturb me during this time." The Moon God continued.

Tang YuanNan silently nodded and didn't say anything more. He bent down to conduct a ceremony as his figure gradually disappeared.

... ..

On the seashore of the deserted island, ten mummies were floating in the sea, including males, females, demon dwellers, and human beings.

A fleet of three twenty-meter- long ships quietly docked on the shore. The ships were all empty. The heads of two strange demon beasts had been smashed with blood splashing everywhere.

The air faintly smelled of blood that permeated the air. Blood was also spread all over the sea.

A majestic figure with two wings on its back was drifting around in the air for a while and then dashed away.

A long while later.

In a small city under DongFang family's command, a person appeared in the largest brothel name 'Drunk Dreams'. He ordered three plump girls to serve him and solve the savage aura on his body.

At night, he quietly left the brothel and reappeared in the sea that Demon Dwellers and warriors haunted. He would be merciless no matter which one it was. He would slaughter everyone he saw.

Among these people, if there were beautiful women, he would take them away to the brothel to enjoy them.

Time flew. Half a month had passed.

In just half a month, the number of Endless Sea warriors and Demon Dwellers that had died in his hands was more than one hundred, including seven or eight Sky Realm warriors and more than ten Nirvana Realm warriors.

Warriors of the Endless Sea and Demon Dwellers that died in his hands would become mummies floating here and there; sometimes one or two, sometimes more than ten. The quantity was different every time.

As long as they saw those mummies, both the Endless Sea's forces and the cruel Demon Dwellers would all be terrified to the point that their bodies felt a chill. They subconsciously observed all directions to see if that person was in the vicinity or not.

That person was ruthless and cold. His fame had spread out among the entire Endless Sea.

Regardless of whether it was Demon Dwellers or warriors of the Endless Sea, they all considered him the most terrible opponent like a lurking cunning beast in the dark.

... ..

On the deserted island, in a dark stone cave.

A naked person with dark red eyes and a ferocious face was gasping for breath. Meanwhile, a female demon dweller of Dragon Horn Clan was bouncing on his body.

In the Dragon Horn Clan, males were ugly and ferocious, but females were very appealing and mesmerizing.

Although they all belonged to the Dragon Horn Clan, the appearance of males and females were totally different. If it weren't that all of them had horns on their heads, no one would think they were from the same tribe.

Beside him, two hot females of the Dragon Horn Clan were quietly lying on the ground, still displaying a look of satisfaction, but not breathing anymore.

Half an hour later, he roared like a wild beast while his majestic body trembled.

When his whole body vibrated, his upper body emitted red-purple light. Each of his sturdy muscles, which were as hard as steel, were full of tremendous power that mesmerized that female.

However, right at this moment, the female of the Dragon Horn Clan suddenly reacted. Her eyes were flooded with crazy hatred as her sharp nails quickly stabbed his neck.

"Bop bop bop."

That female's fingernails all burst out; her hand bones were also fragmented while her face was still overwhelmed with

consternation. Her lower body struggled as her long limbs seemed to be about to explode.

At the moment when the energy was spreading, she suddenly screamed in human language, "Go to hell, crazy brat!"

The male sitting on her revealed a ridiculing trace on his face. He then concentrated his power, forcefully pressing it into the female who was lying under him.

The female's body was instantly frozen, turning into a sculpture as her amorous face remained.

Suddenly, something bounced up from his heart. He immediately stood up, took a gown out of the Storage Ring which was bound around his waist, and then went out of the gloomy cave with his bare upper body.

There was a noble, beautiful woman in her snowwhite clothes outside the cave. Her eyes were as beautiful as the autumn water, which flashed up with profound mysteries.

On her back was a pair of snowwhite wings, which were around five or six meters long, quietly dangling just above the ground.

Chapter 350: My way

"Master..." A beautiful woman was standing in front of the cave entrance with a complicated face. She called out gently.

With her realm, she could immediately sense that there were three corpses in the cave just with one quick glance; she and also knew what had happened to them.

The male with his bare upper body was much stronger than an average person. His body was as hard as steel and was filled with power that could charm many beauties.

"What are you here for?" ShiYan's face darkened while his soul consciousness spread out, covering the deserted island. After having realized that it was only YuRou, his face relaxed a little bit, but he was still vigilant and said, "Your Wings Race is now one of the Demon Dwellers' branches. When Demon Dwellers invaded the Snow Dragon Island, perhaps they didn't give you a hard time?"

YuRou revealed a smile and nodded, "Demon Dwellers haven't troubled us indeed."

"How did you find this place?"

"It is not me who found it. It is the three people of Yi TianMo's group. The Snow Dragon Island is not far away from here. Yi TianMo's group and you have a soul connection; they have the ability to join souls. Therefore, within this short distance, as soon as you appeared here, they could already sense you."

"Why are you here then?"

"Master..."

"You still call me Master?"

"Our oath is not that cheap."

ShiYan was silent; his eyes glinted with a trace of irony.

"Sigh..." The matriarch of the White Wings Clan, YuRou, slightly released a sigh and sadly said, "After you left, something came up on the Snow Dragon Island. When Demon Dwellers occupied the island, we knew our true identity. It turns out that the two races have bonded with Demon Dwellers."

ShiYan frowned and quietly looked at her.

"They are assimilated..." YuRou let out a sigh once again, "Many pagans have shown their loyalty toward Demon Dwellers after they knew their identity, especially when Demon King BoXun appeared and used demon aura covering the entire Snow Dragon Island. Through absorbing the demon aura, many of our pagans realized that their bodies

could adapt well with the aura which helped increase their power significantly."

"BoXun will probably enter the Endless Sea."

"It is his White Bones True Body. However, even if DiShan and I unite, we are not a match. BoXun's mightiness has frightened our two tribes' pagans. After he revealed our identity and released demon aura penetrating the Snow Dragon Island, our pagans have benefited a lot from it, and thus, the situation on the island has quickly changed."

ShiYan's face slightly changed.

"Although DiShan and I are the patriarch and the matriarch of the Black Wings Clan and the White Wings Clan, we no longer have control of the situation. After realizing the transformation in their bodies, our pagans have considered themselves Demon Dwellers and started having hatred toward humanity. It has been challenging for us to restrain them." YuRou said reluctantly.

"Did you and DiShan gain any benefits from the demon aura?" ShiYan's face was sullen, silently sensing for a moment and suddenly sneered, "How come I can feel that you are much

stronger than before?"

YuRou nodded, forced a smile and said, "That's right. DiShan and I couldn't resist the enchantment, and thus our strengths have substantially increased. By absorbing demon aura to refine our bodies, we have had a big harvest indeed."

"So, what did you come here for?" ShiYan said indifferently.

"I come here to tell you that you shouldn't return to the Snow Dragon Island. The White Bones Truth Body of Demon King BoXun was on the island. You are not his match. Once you appear, he will kill you immediately." YuRou advised ShiYan with a heavy face, "Master, your potential is limitless. I think that your achievements in the future will far surpass those of ChiYan and BoXun. However, before having that ability, you should... We all know how their abilities are now."

ShiYan frowned but didn't say anything.

"Leave the Endless Sea. It is too chaotic here. Someone will find you sooner or later." YuRou looked at him and advised, "The fact that we have followed to serve you before actually came from our sincerity. Even after the Demon Dwellers invaded the Snow Dragon Island, we still wanted to find a chance to take our people and leave there. Unfortunately, we have underestimated the power of Demon King BoXun. Currently, all tribes are assimilated. We have no other ways."

After a short pause, YuRou continued, "Anyway, we cannot give up our people."

ShiYan was stunned and then nodded after a long while. His face regained the calmness while he said indifferently, "You can go. I will remember your good will of coming here to inform me. From now on, you and the Demon Dwellers should get along well. Perhaps it is the best way for you. I understand it."

"Master, please leave Endless Sea. The Corpse Soul Bridge is

almost complete. At that time when the three worlds can connect, the Endless Sea's warriors cannot withstand the Demon Dwellers' invasion."

"I will leave but not now," ShiYan contemplated a little bit and then beamed a faint smile, "I haven't killed enough."

YuRou was startled and bewilderedly looked at ShiYan, feeling his malevolent intent. She then shifted her eyes to the three dead bodies in the cave and was stunned for a moment.

After a long time, YuRou suddenly said, "Master, your murderous intent is too strong. You seem to enjoy the killing. You have fallen in a 'Possessed by the Devil' state..."

ShiYan was still calm, shook his head, slightly laughed, and said, "It is an evil way to you, but it is the way of my heart."

YuRou was astonished; her eyes were full of inexplicable suspicion. Her soft body gradually flew up, turned into a white dot, and disappeared into the horizon.

Ten minutes later.

YuRou stopped in the middle of a cluster of white clouds.

DiShan was holding He QingMan in one hand and bowed his head looking at the deserted island below with a cold face.

"I have told him everything." YuRou released a sigh, "According to his attitude when we were talking, he will not go to the Snow Dragon Island, but he will not leave the Endless Sea soon either."

DiShan nodded, "I knew that he would do so."

YuRou was surprised.

DiShan didn't explain anything, shifted his eyes toward He QingMan's gloomily beautiful eyes and said, "He is there right on that deserted island. I can let you go now. You choose the destination for yourself."

"Let me down on that deserted island." He QingMan pondered for

a while, and then her eyes suddenly became determined.

"Little girl, it has not been easy for us to protect your life, and you still want to go down there now?" YuRou asked with doubt, "Currently, either Demon Dwellers or Endless Sea warriors are hunting him down. Going with him is not different from finding death."

He QingMan nodded.

DiShan frowned and didn't say anything further. He brought He QingMan down to the island and then flew away with YuRou.

He QingMan stood alone as her graceful body gently shivered. She then suddenly flew away like a burst of breeze.

In front of the cave entrance.

ShiYan was indifferently looking ahead.

Not long after that, He QingMan's prominent figure appeared.

ShiYan slightly squinted, looking at the beautiful figure that was approaching him. His eyes brightened while he secretly complimented her in his thoughts.

It was unknown when He QingMan had reached the Nirvana Realm, but her Sea of Consciousness had formed, and the aura inside her body was vigorous. The wind sound resounded, howling nonstop around her, producing an impressive momentum.

"What are you doing here?" ShiYan grunted and coldly sneered, "You are lucky to be able to survive on the Snow Dragon Island.

Why do you come here? I think you should know my current situation."

"I have survived because DiShan and YuRou have regard for you."

He QingMan quickly dashed toward ShiYan and said with a gloomy face, "I obviously know your current situation."

"So why are you here then?"

"I have nowhere else to go."

ShiYan was silent.

"Everyone is dead." He QingMan miserably shook her head and held her face, crying, "All the people of the He family died when Demon Dwellers invaded the Kyara Sea. My father, my brothers, and all of my relatives have all been killed. Our fellows have betrayed us; our houses have been destroyed. In this huge Endless Sea, we have no place to stay. You tell me, what should I do now?"

He QingMan was crying and slowly crouching down. Her shoulder slightly shivered as she looked lonely and helpless.

"How is this related to me?" ShiYan looked indifferent without any trace of the slightest sympathy. He didn't agree with her nor comforted her.

LinDa and Xia ShengChuan had been killed right in front of him. The Yang family in the Demon Area probably have more bad things than good things. He didn't know if YangMu's group was still alive in the Chasm Battlefield.

It seemed that there was no good ending for people who were with him. Thus, his originally calm mind had a subtle change.

When he had arrived in the Endless Sea, he had gained a lot but also lost a lot. Watching the people beside him die one by one, he felt regretful at heart. If he hadn't come to the Endless Sea, perhaps all these things would not have happened.

After going through many things, he realized that if he wanted to survive in this world, he had to be stronger than others. Only overriding others would allow him to take control over his fate and not let his beloved ones be bullied.

"I want to take revenge with you." Tears flooded in He QingMan's eyes, but she raised her head stubbornly, looking at him. Her beautiful eyes were full of hatred while she spoke up with a resolute face.

"You are not qualified." ShiYan coldly shook his head, refusing.

"Do you remember our bet on the Fire Cloud Island?" He QingMan's face was now covered with tears, but she still strongly said, "As I have told you, if you saved XinYan-jie sister, I would let you see my body. I will fulfill that promise now."

As soon as she had finished her words, her clothes fell on the floor, and her perfect snow white body was exposed under the sun.

Chapter 351: Seeking wealth from danger

Under the sunlight, He QingMan's snow-white body emitted jade-like lights, proudly exposing itself in the air, dazzling others' eyes.

Her big, white breasts were flawless. Fragrant grass spread all over her forbidden privates. This mesmerizing posture could make any man stunned and salivate. She was incredibly gorgeous like a delicate, beautiful piece of art, making others not dare to destroy nor even touch her.

She was standing naked in front of ShiYan. The appealing and heart-stirring curves of her body were revealed.

However, her eyes were dull and miserable as if they were covered by invisible clouds. It meant that she wasn't in a good mood as she couldn't find the right direction to go.

ShiYan was hypnotized as he looked at the perfect naked body in front of him. His eyes flashed up with a hot beam of lust.

However, in just a moment, his eyes regained their alertness. He nodded and said, "Very beautiful."

"Take me with you to kill all the pagans of the Short Demon tribe, and then I will belong to you. They have exterminated the He family on the Fire Cloud Island." He QingMan let his presumptuous eyes stare at her naked body without a trace of embarrassment. Her eyes were as cold as ice while she spoke.

ShiYan shook his head and said, "You should go and find Cao QiuDao or Yang YiTian. Only the true hegemony of the Endless Sea can meet your requirements."

"They are old men and they have gone through all kinds of experiences in life. Although they are still alive, their minds have been as static as stagnant water." He QingMan forced a smile, but her heart was full of bitterness. Their pursuit was not the same

with that of youth. My beautiful face cannot leak into their eyes."

After having finished talking, He QingMan bowed down in front of him, crossing her arms so that her breasts slightly bounced, which was extremely mesmerizing. She looked at ShiYan and said, "If you promise me, I will let you touch me as long as you do not cross the limit. I will not mind..."

Her demeanor looked very charming. However, her eyes didn't display any trace of love, but instead, it was still cold and relentless.

ShiYan released a sigh within his heart and quietly shook his head. The Storage Ring on his finger flashed up, and a set of rough linen clothes suddenly flew out. He QingMan was surprised as he put the clothes on her and immediately launched the Star Wings, flying away.

"Leave the Endless Sea. The Grace Mainland is no longer just a gathering place for warriors. Your heart is dead here; you need to leave so that your heart can re-bloom its vitality." ShiYan's voice came up from the sky. The tone was full of emotion as if it was not only to advise her but also to persuade himself.

He QingMan's beautiful eyes were overwhelmed with surprise as she looked at ShiYan who had turned into a bunch of lights drifting away. An indescribable feeling churned up in her heart.

Being stunned for a while, He QingMan knitted her eyebrows and took off the linen clothes. She then put a set of silk clothes on her mesmerizing body.

As soon as she was about to throw the linen clothes, she suddenly thought of something; her face blushed because of embarrassment. She didn't throw the clothes away but retrieved them to put in the Storage Ring while beaming a faint smile.

Going into the cave, looking at the three naked female corpses of the Dragon Horn Clan's pagans, and seeing the trace of teeth on

their bodies, she obviously understood what had happened.

He QingMan was a little startled when she saw the satisfaction on their faces.

She had heard about the sexual drives of demon females. People had also said that it was very rare to find males who could satisfy their needs. People had even said that they needed five males taking turns in the battle to be able to satisfy a demon female, making them sublimate.

Looking at the three girls, He QingMan was secretly scared.

... ..

Cold Wind Island.

This was an island which was shrouded by dark clouds and heavy yin aura all year round.

That was the territory of the Gu family. Momentarily, it was the temporary residence of the Corpses God Sect.

On the flank of a tranquil mountain, there were many human-made caves. The Corpses God Sect disciples took shelter in those caves.

In a cave, the elder of the Corpses God Sect, YinHai, was sitting on a Yin Wooden Coffin with his eyes closed, gathering yin aura and pouring the yin power of Profound Qi into the two coffins.

YiHai suddenly opened his eyes as his face became odd.

"Shriek shriek shriek."

The sound of nails scratching on wood resounded from the two coffins. Two Sky Corpses didn't want to be under YinHai's control but wanted to get out of the coffins.

YinHai was startled, immediately took out a Yin Stone to pass out the news of this abnormality.

Not long after that, another three figures flew over YinHai's cave

from another cave.

The Hierarchy of the Corpses God Sect, QingMing, wore a green mask and asked with a cold voice, "YinHai, is it true?"

YinHai bent down to conduct the ceremony and then pointed to the two coffins without saying anything.

Strange sounds came out from the two coffins, giving people a hair-raising feeling.

However, the three people who had just arrived were not scared; they even displayed joy on their faces.

"That little rascal is nearby." QingMing snorted and slightly grinned, "It seems that he couldn't wait anymore. He will take action this time for sure. Maybe his target is here."

The Queen of Sky and the King of Earth of the Yin Yang Wonderland harrumphed and nodded together while their eyes were as cold as ice.

"We have spent a lot of effort to catch this little rascal, but it has been unable to find him. Now, thanks to these two Sky Corpses, we have found out his whereabouts." The Queen of Sky licked her pink lips and said, "In just a short time, more than thirty disciples of Yin Yang Wonderland have died in his hands. Even my two most favorite female disciples have been tortured to death. He has indeed considered the Endless Sea a piece of meat for him to mutilate and release his anger. I, of course, want to kill him this time."

"He will die this time guaranteed." The King of Earth coldly snorted, "Even if he has

comparable power to Ma QiDun's, we can still destroy him with the three of us united."

"Don't worry. The King Corpse is still under the ground, and we are well prepared this time. As long as he dares to enter this Cold Wind Island, he has no way back." QingMing said with a grin and

said,

"I want to absorb all of the forces in his body until he leaves this world and dies." The Queen of Sky clenched her teeth and then laughed out loud as if she was an excited bloodthirsty animal.

"YinHai, you stay here and don't make any move that makes him suspicious. The three of us will be concealing ourselves closeby."

QingMing contemplated a little bit before giving his commands.

"I understand."

The three God Realm warriors quickly discussed together and then flew out to find a place to hide, secretly waiting.

YinHai continued observing the coffins, reaching out to touch them, and said with a low voice, "It's time to pay."

... ..

In a Sea near the Fire Cloud Island.

The formerly calm sea suddenly churned. On the seabed, a person was swimming like a fish toward Fire Cloud Island.

He raised his head up looking at the sky and used his soul consciousness to check his surroundings.

Two strange surging flows of energy came up from the Fire Cloud Wind which seemed to be calling him to come over.

After meditating for a while, he used his fastest speed to reach to the edge of the Fire Wing Island, but didn't rush to get on the island right away. Instead, he stopped and observed everything around him for a moment.

After a while, he quietly got on the shore, looked at the black clouds on the sky, and then slowly closed his eyes, sensing the volatility of the Sky and Earth aura to see if there were any abnormalities.

He realized the existence of the two Sky Corpses, which meant

that YinHai, the elder of the Corpses God Sect, was also on the island.

In the past, if he had known that there were Sky Realm warriors there, he would not have dared to take risks to enter the place.

However, as the Holy Spirit God, the Ice Cold Flame, and the Earth Flame were currently in the fusion state, he would not be scared but be even more excited.

His Martial Spirit was in the mutation process, which had been covering his arms and his upper body. After killing some more Sky Realm warriors and then using their pure tremendous aura to break through, he was certain that he could complete the mutation of his lower body. Therefore, Sky Realm warriors were indispensable supplements for him.

Recently, as his upper body had completed the mutation, it seemed that he couldn't bear the strength of his body anymore. When every part of his body was mutated, he felt that the heaviness was like a mountain. The bones of his lower body seemed to be out of his bearing. Every time he moved, his legs produced abnormal sounds.

He had to complete the mutation quickly. Otherwise, his body would become weirder. This imperfect form would affect his strength in a battle.

After days and nights passed by, the forces that had been created by the fusion of the Holy Spirit God, the Ice Cold Flame, and the Earth Flame would slowly be gone. This was something that he couldn't stop.

He guessed that it would not be long until the integration of these three living forms would be finished. At that time, he would be back to his normal state, not having the ability to kill Sky Realm warriors anymore.

Right now, the Endless Sea's situation was extremely chaotic. If he lost the power that was comparable with a Sky Realm warrior, his life in the Endless Sea would be miserable, and perhaps he would be pursued and killed.

Time was not waiting for him anymore.

Looking at the gloomy sky, he clearly knew that the island might be dangerous, but he was determined and ready to take a chance with fate.

Seeking wealth from danger!

His ruthlessness surged inside his heart. He no longer hesitated, immediately activating the Star Wings and displaying the Star Light, teleporting him near the mountain.

"You are finally here."

When he appeared, QingMing's cold, fake laughter suddenly came up from the underground. A silhouette leaped up and appeared in front of ShiYan.

At the same time, the Earth thundered, and a hairy ape-like monster appeared.

Chapter 352: Using malicious tricks to hurt a woman

The King Corpse.

This hairy monster was around three meters tall and was the fundamental foundation of the Corpses God Sect and the King Corpse.

King Corpses were the highest level corpse slave. They had the innate ability to use the power of the Five Elements as well as an iron body which was immune to most swords, sabers, and other secret attacking techniques.

Each King Corpse had spent tens of thousands of years underground refining the Corpse Technique and absorbing plenty of corpse aura. Thus, they were one of the most terrible creatures in the world.

As soon as the King Corpse appeared, the cold corpse aura, which was as dense as thick litter, spewed out from the underground and gathered by the King Corpse.

The Cold Wind Island had another name called Burying Island, which was the ancient burial place of the Gu family.

All Gu family's dead warriors were buried in Funeral Island, and thus, numerous warriors' corpses had been buried in this place. With the typical circumstances that the sunlight didn't reach this place, the corpse aura always stayed hidden in the ground instead of dispersing.

QingMing had chosen the Cold Wind Island to be his temporary shelter as he had seen this island's special feature.

The King Corpse had sneaked into the ground, absorbing the corpse aura here and quietly cultivating. Just after a few days, it had already had significant improvement.

Standing in front of QingMing, the Kind Corpse showed a very sharp and long fang jutting out from the King Corpse's mouth, while its fingers were like ten sharpened swords of one-meter-long nails. A plump corpse aura was like a long earthworm that flew out from those nails and moved constantly, which was inexplicably strange.

The King Corpse had white-gray eyes, looked at ShiYan in a daze as it seemed to be waiting for QingMing's order.

Two Palace Masters of Yin Yang Wonderland also quietly appeared; one in front, one behind, surrounding ShiYan.

The Queen of Sky Fan Xiang Yun was wearing purple clothes. Her pants tightly attached to her legs and only covered to just above her knees, exposing her two white, jade-like feet. The tight pants revealed her fully round butts and her slim waist. Her firm big breasts were protruding as if they wanted to split out of her clothes, which gave people a fulfilling feeling.

With her full red lips, her beautiful watery eyes, and her appealing body, she was laughing out loud, looking at ShiYan, who was like a nasty woman indulging in her erotic dreams.

The King of Earth was standing behind ShiYan, but he didn't say anything. He suddenly sat down, flapping a white fan in his hand, sometimes spreading the fan and sometimes folding it. The fan had a painting of 'a hundred birds surrounding the Phoenix' on it. He looked like an old scholar with a profound study.

QingMing still wore the green mask with yellow fangs. While his body stayed hidden in a loose black tunic, his green eyes were like poisonous snakes that were looking for opportunities to bite other people.

Some warriors of the Corpses God Sect and the Yin Yang Wonderland quietly came out, besieging ShiYan and coldly watching him.

YinHai was one of them.

He was holding a silver mourning stick; his face was white-gray like death while his mouth revealed a cruel smile. It seemed that he wanted to see how ShiYan would die.

There were a total of three God Realm warriors and more than ten Nirvana Realm and Sky Realm warriors.

As ShiYan saw everyone surrounding him, he shuddered while his face became dull and darkened.

It was a trap, a trap that was reserved for him.

He had somehow understood after seeing QingMing's appearance. When the King Corpse, the Queen of Sky, and the King of Earth appeared, his heart felt like it was sinking to the bottom of a glass. He knew that it would be pretty hard to leave this place in one piece.

"Little brother, as you have killed many men of our two forces, you seem to be in good shape." Fan Xiang Yun smiled indifferently as her soft body swayed with the wind while her breasts were heaving like an earthquake, and her eyes were glistening.

Invisible mesmerizing consciousness spread out, which was like a magnetic field covering the entire area.

The Corpses God Sect's followers and male Yin Yang Wonderland's disciples surrounding her were like inadequate sexual people being granted stimulating drugs. Their faces and ears were all red, their eyes ignited with a flame of lust, staring at her without a blink, feeling regretful that they couldn't storm forward and give her prominent breasts a bite.

Even the King of Earth was also affected. A flame of lust burned up in his eyes while he gasped for breath.

ShiYan's eyes became dazed.

Standing in front of Fan Xiang Yun, he suddenly felt the scene around was changing.

The surrounding mountains turned into a gorgeous palace, and the ground under his feet became a luxurious carpet.

The young heart-stirring woman suddenly appeared beside him. She started opening up the buttons of her clothes. Her belt fell on the ground. Her breath was as fragrant as orchids while her full red lips slightly shivered. Her round breasts protruded, and her eyes were full of deep affection as she wrapped him up tightly.

This fascinating scene could stir everyone's lust. It could turn a person into a wild beast as the evil mind churned and swallowed all of his wisdom.

Fan XiangYun smiled tenderly. Her body swayed while she was performing the Sacred Martial Technique of the Yin Yang Wonderland, Ecstasies Dream Land to its extreme. Her laughter and mesmerizing eyes brought ShiYan into a dream from which he would never wake up.

For those who were nearby, as long as they were men, all of them would be affected.

Regardless of whether they were the Corpses God Sect's followers who made friends with corpses or male disciples of Yin Yang Wonderland, even if they were in the Sky Realm, they would be mesmerized, not knowing who they were, just blankly staring at Fan XiangYun.

Even the King of Earth was slightly affected as his mental state was one level lower than Fan XiangYun. No wonder he always had to ask for her opinion on important decisions in Yin Yang Wonderland.

QingMing was the only person who wasn't being affected QingMing. His green eyes were still ruthless without any abnormal change.

"Queen of Sky, don't tell me that you like him?" QingMing looked at her for a while and then spoke up with a hoarse voice, "Don't waste everyone's time. I will now command the King Corpse to exterminate him so that we can avoid unexpected things."

"Don't." Fan XiangYun revealed a faint smile as she excitedly winked at ShiYan, covered her mouth and said, "As I have said, I want to drain off this little rascal's Yang Qi until he is dead. Right now, he is in a dream without any sense of autonomy. No matter how I move or touch him, he will not resist, and will only obey me."

After having finished talking, she laughed out loud, walked over to ShiYan, and started taking off his belt.

A trace of disgust flashed across QingMing's eyes. He coldly snorted and said, "This little kid is only in the Nirvana Realm, so how much benefit will you get even if you can take all of his Yang Qi?"

"He cut off one of Ma QiDun's arms. There isn't merely just the power of the Nirvana Realm in his body." Fan XiangYun slightly chuckled. Her beautiful eyes became cold, displeasingly glancing at QingMing, "If I can completely absorb the Qi of this kind of warrior, I will certainly reap great benefits. QingMing, you have to accept this. Don't you want me to live happily?"

"Alright, his body is yours, but his other things belong to me." The Hierarchy of the Corpses God Sect frowned and said.

"As for the passion of secret treasures, we will talk about it later." Fan XiangYun revealed a broad smile, but her eyes were even colder than earlier. "You can take the Heaven Flame but don't dream about that God Sword."

After saying those words, Fan XiangYun moved to the side of ShiYan, kissed him on his cheek and then pushed him down on the ground.

A dark red circle of light suddenly spread out from her Storage Ring, covering her and ShiYan. It prevented other people from seeing the activities inside.

The dream was really magical. No one in this fantasy could differentiate between good and bad; they could just let go of all trauma and show their lingering primitive affections.

In this circle of light, Fan XiangYun laughed out loud, looking at ShiYan. She quietly observed the transformation in his eyes as she gently took off his clothes. When his towering privates were exposed, Fan XiangYun's smile was even more brilliant.

Slowly taking off her clothes, Fan XiangYun revealed a smile, swayed, and lowered her round butt.

"Ah!" Fan XiangYun suddenly screamed out loud; her charming face full of panic. She quickly wanted to stand up.

The coldness spread out all over her entire body from her lower body, freezing her internal systems. The mysterious chill burst out to every corner and every bone in her body.

ShiYan's dazed eyes abruptly glinted with a feeling of emotionless and ruthlessness.

Without hesitation, he raised his hands seizing her prominent white breasts as his handprints launched at the same time. Her breasts were deformed and then burst out.

"Boom."

Fan XiangYun's naked body pierced through the circle of light, flying straight out.

Her straight legs had been frozen, and her lower body had become ice crystal. Her appealing breasts had bloodily burst open.

There was no trace of charm in her beautiful eyes; only fear remained. Crazy screaming, she covered her breasts as if she wanted to stop them from exploding. However, blood kept flowing

out

through the slits between her fingers. Trickle of blood dripped on her white body and then ran down her abdomen and instantly formed into ice, which was very peculiar.

In the circle of light, ShiYan displayed a cold face, grinned, and put all of his strength in storming straight to Fan XiangYun who was still floating in the sky.

He wanted to carry on his annihilation.

Chapter 353: An ambush in adversity

Two great God Realm warriors, QingMing and the King of Earth, who were still waiting for Fan XiangYun to absorb all of ShiYan's power, suddenly heard her miserable screams. Instantly, they saw her body fly straight up to the sky while blood splashed everywhere.

After that, they saw ShiYan grinning like a mighty, bloodthirsty beast and then pierce through the sky like a sharp, pointed sword. He was very ferocious, looking like he had to exterminate Fan Xiang Yun at all costs.

"Do you want to die?!" The King of Earth shouted ear-piercingly. The white fan in his hand suddenly flew out. The painting of a 'hundred birds surrounding a Phoenix' seemed to be revived. Different kinds of colorful birds leaped out of the fan, singing out loud altogether, and crazily speeding to attack ShiYan.

These birds were not big, but their feathers were beautiful, and their flying speed was as fast as lightning. In just a blink, they had already scratched the void, striking ShiYan.

Numerous attacking ways like Frost, Flame, Venom, Sharp Drift abruptly sprayed out from those birds' mouths. Although it was individually not a strong attack, they intertwined together like a spider net, and that was where the extremely powerful attraction force came from.

Horrendous power inside ShiYan's body from the three fierce living forms flowed out, while the Second Sky of Rampage and negative forces all churned up in his body.

At this moment, he burst out his full power to attack. He was determined to kill or seriously injure that partly frozen body at all cost.

The Life Seal was on one of his hands, while the Death Seal was

on the other hand. Two seals integrated into one, creating the Life and Death Seal that contained vigorous attacking power.

However, he suddenly realized that a sky-piercing sucking force was starting up. The power was interwoven together like a quagmire that could entangle all kinds of creatures without the slightest struggle.

Blood streamed down the chest of the Queen of Sky Fan XiangYun. Her breasts had burst open where her sticky flesh and tendons there could now be seen. Her face was dreary, and half of her body was frozen. She was condensing her forces to thaw the frozen part of her body.

ShiYan rushed toward her from below. Even though he was very close to her, he suddenly stopped and began to sink slowly.

The craziness appeared in Fan Xiang Yun's beautiful eyes. Her full red lips let out an earth-shaking scream. Her hands on her chest clustered and formed into two light balls; one was purple one, and one was green one, both emitting a vast light.

Fan Xiang Yun had refined the god soul to create two small figures inside the two light balls. Those small people had the same appearance as her, but their temperament was completely different.

It seemed that the person inside the green light ball had an upright and dignified appearance. The two hands came together, forming a cross as if one was worshipping some illusory god. The figure in the purple light ball had no clothes, always wore a lustful smile, and continually performed provocative dances.

Radiant beams from the two light balls burst out. The two people in the balls gradually grew; their eyes were simultaneously looking toward ShiYan.

Suddenly, the eyes of the two people inside the light balls changed. They exchanged looks before flying out of the light balls

like the illusion of ghosts. Their bodies were like smoke, floating out and drifting toward ShiYan.

Among those two people, one was arrogant righteousness, and the other was lustful evil, which instantly dashed into ShiYan's eyes.

ShiYan's head began violently convulsing. He felt like his body was split into two illusions, each of which had its own consciousness; one was upright and the other one was ruthless. Even ShiYan's soul seemed to be divided into two and constantly fighting with each other.

Everything happened in a split second. As soon as he felt something wrong he fell onto the quagmire, which had been created by the flock of birds earlier.

All kinds of exotic power instantly penetrated his body. The flock of birds continued to glow; their pointy beaks continually pecked at ShiYan.

ShiYan's thigh appeared with several holes of blood. His body couldn't bear the pecks of those birds' pointy beaks. Blood and flesh mixed and bones could be seen.

However, a sharp sound resounded when the birds pecked at his upper body and his two arms. Those parts of his body were not affected at all.

The King of Earth was motionlessly sitting on the ground, revealing a cold smile while watching the flock of birds peck at ShiYan.

QingMing had originally been about to take action, however, when he saw ShiYan being constrained by the Soul Division Technique of Fan XiangYun and the King of Earth, he wasn't in a hurry to assist. He just observed crazy Fan XiangYun.

Fan XiangYun's body was suspended in the air. Her blood had been frozen into blood crystals. There was no trace of charm left

on her face, leaving only cruelty and bitterness.

When she waved her hands, the two light balls suddenly burst out and turned into numerous dots of light, flowing into the frozen places on her body and dissolving the ice energy.

The illusory ‘Thực cốt mộng cảnh’ was broken by her miserable, crazy scream.

The surrounding disciples of the two sects woke up from the illusion. Everyone surprisingly looked at her and then at ShiYan’s blood-dripping body.

These people didn’t know what had happened. However, when they saw Fan XiangYun heart-stirring body miserably dilapidated without any trace of beauty left, they were terrified and shifted their eyes toward ShiYan with a look of fear on their faces.

"Don’t kill him right now. I want him to bear the extreme humankind tortures. I want to detain his soul and torture it to death." Fan XiangYun clamored crazily. Her two pupils shot out the perniciousness preventing the King of Earth from taking action.

Anyone who looked at her in the eyes at this moment would be in a panic. Even the face of the King of Earth was discolored, and he didn’t dare to go against her request.

The blue and purple dots of light flowed into Fan XiangYun, making her tremble and the cold air from the ice swirl. She used her power to force the icy power of the Ice Cold Flame out.

God Realm warriors were God Realm warriors after all. Although she had been neglectfully injured, once she reacted, even the power of the Ice Cold Flame couldn’t do anything.

Fan XiangYun with her disheveled hair and bloody breasts was like a banshee showing her fangs and claws as she stormed toward ShiYan.

At this moment, she was no longer the Queen of Sky who could

mesmerize tens of thousands of men. She was now a woman who became crazy because of the humiliation she received.

A sign of horror flashed across ShiYan's eyes.

Two strands of consciousness of the two people who had been created by Fan XiangYun appeared in ShiYan's Sea of Consciousness and continuously attacked his host soul.

His Sea of Consciousness churned. Under the influence of those two phantoms, the Five Devils in the Sea of Consciousness crazily came out. However, they didn't stop those two phantoms but stared at ShiYan's host soul instead.

All of a sudden, the glabella of his host Soul, the place between his eyebrows, suddenly jerked as a white eye was cracking his flesh and skin and slowly emerged.

In that eye, a group of flames was jumping peculiarly. A flow of air that could kill all creatures and souls came up sharply.

At the same time, a bunch of bright silver lights instantly rushed to Fan Xiang Yun's two strands of consciousness and covered them. Silently, those two phantoms' souls perished and scattered leaving no sound or trace. .

ShiYan's formerly surging Sea of Consciousness regained its normal state.

ShiYan awakened. The feeling of being divided in two had disappeared. His eyes also restored their consciousness.

Right at this moment, Fan Xiang Yun with her disheveled hair, who was showing fangs and claws, abruptly waved her ten fingertips. A bunch of blue-purple light bloomed, dashing toward ShiYan's neck from a close distance.

ShiYan shuddered. Even before he could react, the Star Martial Spirit activated the Star Light. A beam of light flashed while his body was instantly shot one mile away and re-appeared in front of YinHai's cave.

"Confine!"

The ability of the Star, Profound Qi, Yin power, negative powers, and the swirl that gathered the power of the Ice Cold Flame, the Earth Flame, and the Holy Spirit God simultaneously flowed out altogether, forming a Gravitational Field, which was like an invisible prison confining YinHai.

YinHai's face changed. When he was about to take action with his full power, he suddenly felt his body being controlled. Some unknown force had detained him.

His strength became turbid, and there was no way to calm it down.

Without the strength to protect himself, YinHai's body was cut into pieces by the Gravitational Field. Each piece of flesh, one by one, quickly detached from his body.

The Gravitational Field was a typical secret technique. The more types of power poured in, the greater power it had. Right now, there were seven kinds of power inside ShiYan's body. When they blended, even a Sky Realm warrior like YinHai wasn't able to bear them, and his body's strength was totally restrained.

ShiYan knew that if it continued like this, the Gravitational Field would cut off YinHai's body until he was dead.

He couldn't wait any longer.

ShiYan threw himself into the Gravitational Field and launched a blow striking YinHai's head. After that, he flew in the cave where the two Yin Wooden Coffins were placed.

His two hands had soon condensed the Life Seals. Seven Life Seals flew out, merged into one, and then divided into two flows falling into the two respective coffins.

"Aooooo wailing."

The two Sky Corpses, which were confined inside the Yin

Wooden Coffins by a secret technique, suddenly howled up. The Yin Wooden Coffins were broken. The two Sky Corpses got out and appeared in front of ShiYan.

ShiYan was overjoyed. In adversity, he burst into laughter, not able to hide his cheerfulness.

Chapter 354: Frenzy

That year, at burial plot number 93, ShiYan printed the Life Seal on these two Sky Corpses, causing them to mutate. It was like opening their spiritual consciousness, which created a miraculous contact between him and the two corpses.

After that, he had to think for a long time to understand the magical effect of the Life Seal as well as the reason why he could have such relationships with the two Sky Corpses. The reason was due to the Life Seal.

Seeing these two Sky Corpses again after many years, he used the Life Seal once again. However, this time was much different from before because now the Life Seal had been fused from the power of the three great living forms and his Profound Qi, making the connection between him and the two Sky Corpses stronger.

The two Sky Corpses were standing in front of him. Their bleary eyes gradually displayed intimacy, looking at him with astonishment like they were waiting for something.

The feeling was fantastic.

As ShiYan had a feeling that he could freely command these two Sky Corpses, he tried to release a flow of spiritual consciousness and stretched his hand, pointing to the herd of Yin Yang Wonderland's disciples who were standing opposite him.

Expectedly, the two Sky Corpses were like two ferocious beasts immediately flying up, rushing straight to the Yin Yang Wonderland's disciples. The dead aura massively rolled out with amazing momentum.

ShiYan was overjoyed. When he flew into the Gravitational Field, the strangling force of this field pulled him into a quiet place where YinHai's body was still floating around. He then absorbed YinHai's aura entirely, but because of the Gravitational Field's

existence, YinHai's body remained floating around behind him.

Although the Gravitational Field existed, it was invisible to the naked eye. Thus, in the eyes of Yin Yang Wonderland's disciples, YinHai's floating body looked extremely strange, giving those who were watching it a bone-chilling feeling.

Still staying in the Gravitational Field, ShiYan flew to the opposite mountain. He took advantage of the swirl in his body once again. As he could feel the surging power pouring into his body, he calmed his mind and passed his consciousness into the Blood Vein Ring.

"Come out!"

The strength of ShiYan's body burst out with monstrous momentum. He suddenly roared.

He wanted to use the insight he had gathered during that time to summon the mysterious giant sword. To do that, he needed to have enough powerful forces.

Sure indeed.

When his strength had reached a certain level, and his body tendons began to feel pain, the mysterious giant sword finally flew out of the Blood Vein Ring.

With one hand clutching the sword, a violent sucking force instantly absorbed the power of his body as strange eyes opened on the sword.

Whenever there was an eye opened, more evil aura was added to the sword. It was like an ancient troll who had been dormant for one billion years climbing out of that crazily sucking Gravitational Field.

While ShiYan was holding the mysterious giant sword, his host soul trembled, and his Sea of Consciousness was as bright as a mirror, irradiating even the smallest commotions of the energy fluctuations around his body.

Each ray of soul consciousness inside the Sea of Consciousness was like a mirror. Without releasing the soul consciousness, he could still feel the energy fluctuations of the warriors standing around him.

The moving trajectory of the energy inside the surrounding warriors became very clear. No matter what kind of martial technique it was, as long as they released their forces, he could recognize them immediately.

ShiYan's eyes were as bright as a shooting star, splendid and lively.

In his eyes, the world now was different from before. The gossamer of the Sky and Earth corpse aura from underneath the surrounding mountains, including the aura of vegetation and a variety of energy in the world, seemed to be revived. Even naked eyes could see it.

It was marvelous!

Holding the giant sword and seeing through the sword's opened eyes, he could view the true nature of things, which was like the moonlight exposing itself again after the fog had dissipated.

At the same time, a stream of evil aura, along with the sword, infiltrated his Sea of Consciousness and fused with his host soul. A desire to destroy all creatures arose from deep inside his consciousness; it was uncontrollable and irremovable. If all the people here were not dead, ShiYan would never be able to stop this desire.

His red eyes were full of bloodthirsty craziness. Under the urge of the evil desire, ShiYan couldn't help but hold his face up roaring like a demon from Hell who liked to show off its ruthlessness.

Qingming's face suddenly changed.

Fan Xiang Yun was stunned; she then hastily cast all kinds of spiritual illusions to agitate ShiYan's mind, pushing him into a

fantasy.

However, hallucinating Secret Technique of Yin Yang Wonderland instantly lost their effects as soon as they met ShiYan's eyes. His eyes smashed down any kind of fantasy.

Fan Xiang Yun was aghast. She was born with the Soul Martial Spirit, which not only helped her easily grasp all sorts of Charm Martial Techniques of Yin Yan Wonderland but also enhanced her power several times.

Over many years, the combination of the strange Mind Martial Spirit and the Enchanting Secret Technique of Yin Yang Wonderland had affected numerous warriors, who then had to kneel down in front of her.

Nevertheless, a Nirvana Realm warrior like ShiYan had unexpectedly broken her enchantment. When he held the mysterious giant sword in his hand, his soul seemed to be thoroughly immune and was no longer affected by the attacks of others.

This major change frightened Fan Xiang Yun very much. Her innate Martial Spirit had lost its efficacy. It was no different from a blow that seriously injured her, so it took all of her courage to rush forward and start a fight with ShiYan.

The King of Earth was aghast as he quickly stood up. When the hand holding the white fan flipped, a whirlwind instantly appeared, birds flew around, and a splendid golden sword emerged in his palm.

The one-hundred-meter-long golden sword's light burst out and turned into a long Dragon King. Many birds flew out from there, penetrating the Dragon King's body. The energy of those birds gathered all in one place.

The Dragon King twisted and turned, with scales on its body discharging many colorful lights. The Dragon King flew toward

ShiYan with an imposing, arrogant appearance.

At the same time, Qingming screamed out, giving a command to the King Corpse.

The three-meter-tall King Corpse held its face up releasing earth-shaking roars. Even the originally dead mountains trembled from its roars.

Among the howls, the King Corpse leaped up while his mouth spurted out groups of Five Elements Twilight. Five huge light columns condensed in the void, turning into the Five Elements Twilight, which could bind all creatures. This Five Elements Twilight started to wrap around ShiYan's legs.

As soon as the Dragon King and the Five Elements Twilight appeared, the deserted island instantly had a big change. Dark clouds, which had existed there all the time, were pressed down, making it look like the sky was about to collapse.

ShiYan held the giant sword in his hand, raised his head up to glance at dark clouds above his head, and realized there were countless insects' corpses, which often appeared on dead bodies, which were wiggling and absorbing the corpse aura rising from underneath. Those insects' corpses were controlled by the King Corpse, tearing and swallowing each other to become even bigger. Each new insect's corpse had a volume ten times bigger than before, and their power also skyrocketed.

Millions of insects' corpses wriggled, devoured each other, and then formed into tens of thousands of fat insects' corpses like snow-white maggots. There was still sticky snow-white liquid on their bodies, which looked extremely nauseating.

Staying inside the Gravitational Field, ShiYan stood still, sensing all kinds of energy which were bursting out and impetuously pouring into the giant sword.

When one-third of the eyes on the sword had opened, it stopped

absorbing the power from his body.

Right at this time, ShiYan swung the sword slashing that one-hundred-meter-long Dragon King's head.

"Crack crack crack."

When the giant sword was swung up, the void began to break apart. It was like an extremely evil eye that brought along exotic, wicked forces that were infiltrating the sword.

The mysterious secret giant sword suddenly emitted bloody red light, turning the sky above the deserted island into a sea of blood. One-third of the number of the opened eyes had also turned a pink hue.

With the giant sword as the center, a flow of evil, destructive aura turned into a bunch of sticky blood light splashing and spreading out all directions.

That flow of blood light was as if it had its own life, flying to the exact caves that have the disciples of the Corpses God Sect and the Yin Yang Wonderland inside.

When the blood light entered the body, the disciples of the two sects screamed out miserably as their bodies quickly dissolved and turned into a puddle of blood.

Nirvana Realm warriors could resist for a short while but had to bear the extreme pain. They helplessly looked at the blood light that was gradually eroding their bodies and then turned them into a puddle of blood in the end.

Sky Realm warriors had faster reactions than the others. As soon as they saw the blood light coming, they hurriedly turned around and ran away, escaping from the fatal blow.

If a warrior got hit by the blood light, he would definitely become a puddle of blood sooner or later. Their aura didn't dissolve but was absorbed by ShiYan's Mystery Martial Spirit.

"Hahaha! Hahaha!" ShiYan suddenly held his face up to the sky and laughed out loud. His laughter was extremely wild and fierce. He felt the spiritual aura infiltrating his body. He slightly swung the mysterious giant sword as a flow of sharp blood light shot out and instantly slashed the Dragon King into half.

Dozens of birds flew out from the Dragon King, but the evil forces of the blood light spread and quickly cut them into pieces. Thus, the strand of god consciousness from the King of Earth was erased.

The birds finally disappeared like a puff of smoke.

ShiYan swung his sword once again. The brutal sword pierced through the sky as if it wanted to cut a deep bottomless abyss.

The insects' corpse hiding in the dark clouds were swallowed by the abyss in the sky even before they could use their forces. They then permanently disappeared into that chaotic space.

"This is my power. I'm so comfortable and so happy!" Crazy laughing out loud, ShiYan was holding the mysterious sword in his hand, slightly swaying his head with satisfaction. He was getting crazier and crazier.

The three God Realm Qingming, the King of Earth, and the Queen of Sky were bewilderedly watching ShiYan while they had a bone-chilling feeling in their hearts.

Chapter 355: I give you freedom

Above the deserted island, ShiYan was crazily laughing. The mysterious god sword in his hand swung up and the sharp blood light quickly hacked down on the opposite mountain. The blood light minced the mountain as if it smashed a piece of tofu, splitting it into two halves. The mountain collapsed shortly after.

Holding the mysterious giant sword in his hand, ShiYan felt a wonderful pleasure as if he was grasping the whole world. His forces spread out, and the scene appeared clearly in his soul consciousness. He couldn't suppress the desire of destroying all creatures, regretting not being able to kill everything with just one slash.

It was an indescribable joy.

From a distance, two Sky Realm warriors had been lucky enough not to be killed under ShiYan's sword. They were wearing panicked looks on their faces and didn't have the courage to take actions anymore, not daring to come closer as they felt extremely insecure.

In these Sky Realm warriors' eyes, ShiYan now was like an undefeatable Demon God. Only avoiding him could save their lives. Even the three God Realm warriors QingMing, the King of Earth, and the Queen of Sky felt frightened, silently watching ShiYan laughing out loud, not knowing what they should do.

Only the ten-thousand-year King Corpse of the Corpses God Sect was not scared of ShiYan's impetuous momentum, quickly rushing toward him. In the dazzling Five Elements halo, condensed by the Five Elements forces of the world with blazing light and surging power, the King Corpse instantly appeared in front of ShiYan.

"Hahaha." ShiYan grinned while raising the mysterious giant sword. The thick blood light spread out in all directions, which was not different from the fresh blood that flowed out from the

sword. The eyes on the sword were glowing scarlet, shooting out ferocious looks while the pupils were rolling as if they were waiting for him to launch an attack.

The sword aura tore the sky apart, creating a big hole. Numerous strange lights shot out from that hole like shooting stars, zoomed straight for the corpse insects, drew them in and then they soon disappeared into the huge space hole, no longer existing in this world.

"Aowwww wailing."

The King corpse raised its head up roaring. Following the roar, the Five Elements force massively gathered, then fused with layers upon layers of dead aura, and poured into the Five Elements halo. After having received more power, the Five Elements halo, which looked like a huge multicolored cloud, became vigorous and suddenly stormed toward ShiYan. The King Corpse turned around, passed into the Five Elements halo, and then strangely disappeared.

ShiYan sneered; his face was as cold as ice. When the sword swung up, evil blood lights burst out from the eyes on the sword and hacked straight to the Five Elements halo. Wherever the blood lights passed through, the Five Element halo was swiftly split into pieces, which was as simple as tearing a rag apart.

The faces of the Queen of Sky and the King of Earth changed dramatically. A trace of panic flashed across their eyes. QingMing's eyes glinted with a green light, and green flames shot out from his pupils. Looking at the Five Elements halo, he raised his hands with gloves forming a cross sign and then launched a strange hand seal.

Strands of consciousness suddenly flowed out from QingMing's mind like streams and instantly infiltrated the Five Elements halo. After having received QingMing's consciousness, the Five Elements halo, which had originally been split into pieces earlier, slowly condensed with the speed that was visible to the naked eye.

On that Five Elements halo, the King Corpse's ferocious body suddenly flashed up like an electric light. As soon as it appeared, the pair of eyes, which didn't have human emotions, glimmered with a flickering green flame. At this moment, through the corpse flame, the King Corpse formed a delicate connection with QingMing as if QingMing's spirit had been consigned to it.

The King Corpse's pupils turned green, his eyes suddenly became strange. The hair on its three-meter-tall body, which looked like an ape, began to quiver even without the wind. Each strand of hair contained tremendous aura. The King Corpse's body suddenly trembled as its hair fell, as hard as steel needles, shooting straight at ShiYan like a shower. The attacking range covered the entire space around him.

"Swoosh swoosh swoosh."

Innumerable hairs from the King Corpse blanketed the sky and then crashed into ShiYan's body before ShiYan could react.

"Bang bang bang."

Hair that hit on his upper body was like hitting steel, producing sonorous sounds. None of them could injure him.

However, as his lower body hadn't been mutated yet, the King Corpse's hair could quickly pierce through it. ShiYan's two legs, which already looked ugly as they had been pecked by the flock of birds of the King of Earth earlier, now had been drilled by those strands of hair, and thus looked terrible. Although the bones had not been damaged yet, blood and flesh had already been blended up.

Following the King Corpse's hairs, millions of flows of corpse aura spread out and destroyed ShiYan's legs. After the corpse aura had penetrated his body, it quickly ran along the tendons and rushed into his waist. ShiYan slightly shuddered, hastily urging the swirl on his abdomen along with gathering the fire power of the Earth Flame at the same time. After that, he pushed that power

toward his legs and struggled with the corpse aura, preventing it from invading his body.

"Ow ow ow."

After the first blow had been launched successfully, The King Corpse continued roaring and dashing forward. When he used his innate Secret Art of Cadaver, countless corpse aura was condensed inside its claws, making them ten meters longer. Its claws flashed up and snatched at ShiYan.

Surging corpse aura filled the entire sky and massively rolled toward ShiYan. This blow of the King Corpse was extremely sharp and contained the resentment of millions of creatures in the world. This evil blow also influenced ShiYan's soul.

ShiYan tried to press down the pain on his legs. The Star Shield was launched, countless starlight flashed up and wrapped around his body, giving it full protection. He then glided over and attempted to release one slash.

"Cling cling."

The King Corpse's devil sharp claw was cut off. Although its nails were also broken, they were still very stinging, looking like ten sharp swords full of horrendous momentum dashing towards ShiYan.

"Puff puff puff."

The sharp, long nails pierced the Star Shield, shaking numerous star dots causing them to burst out altogether. The King Corpse's nails exploded together with the Star Shield and gradually dissipated.

However, there were still ten half-a-meter-long fragmented nails left stabbing ShiYan's chest with undiminished speed.

"Ptsui."

Ten pointed sharp nails like ten small swords struck his mutant

body, piercing three centimeters into his body.

It was only three centimeters.

Ten sharpened nails strangely shook all of a sudden. The strength of those nails constantly penetrated ShiYan's chest but was intercepted by a mysterious barrier.

The King Corpse's claws could raise the mountain and destroy the Earth. It could be described as one of the strongest attacks of the King Corpse or could be compared to the full-power Spirit Leveled Sharp Sword. It was even difficult for a God Realm warrior with a full defense to resist it. If the warriors were not cautious, this blow could pierce them to death.

QingMing also believed that ShiYan would certainly be dead under this blow. He had witnessed many powerful warriors being pierced through just by one claw of the King Corpse. There was no exception.

However, the result this time gave him an inexplicable horror.

It was only three centimeters.

No matter how hard those ten nails had tried or had gathered plenty of corpse aura around, they couldn't move forward any further, not even one centimeter.

QingMing was aghast.

ShiYan's face also changed. He suddenly felt a strange power in his countless muscle fibers releasing a violent counterattack that not only prevented the attack of those ten nails but also defiantly resisted the opponents.

Billions of muscle fibers interweaved into numerous hands and slowly pushed the King Corpse's claws out of ShiYan's body.

"Aowwww wailing."

The King Corpse roared and howled crazily. It barged forward one more time. The broken nails grew again and reached ten

meters in just a blink. It was bizarre.

ShiYan's eyes slightly changed, and he suddenly revealed a strange smile. One of his hands pushed forward, and the crazy power of his body instantly churned up, fusing with the Ice Cold Flame, the Holy Spirit God, the Earth Flame, and the Profound Qi of his body, which condensed into a huge hand print like an enormous mountain crashing toward the King Corpse.

When the King Corpse rushed toward ShiYan and was only about five meters away from him, the King Corpse was suddenly grasped by a Life Seal as big as a mountain. The King Corpse's three-meter-tall body was tied up tightly, and a vibrant living aura infiltrated his body.

The King Corpse was originally ferocious but now became stagnant and motionless. Its pupils turned bleary and blankly stared at ShiYan.

At the same time, a subtle connection between ShiYan and the King Corpse appeared.

"Kill, kill, kill."

An evil intent came up from the King Corpse's mind and instantly went into ShiYan's Sea of Consciousness. ShiYan's eyes flashed up as he quickly moved that ferocious aura to his host soul. Without waiting for the King Corpse's response, ShiYan connected the King Corpse with the host soul in the Sea of Consciousness to open the third eye at his glabella.

A bunch of silver light shot out from the third eye, zoomed across the space, and directly fell into the King Corpse's brain. That silver light instantly found the Soul Controlling Technique's seed which QingMing had placed inside the King Corpse's brain.

The silver force, which belonged to the Nine Serenities Soul Devouring Flame, shone exactly on the Soul Controlling Seed. It was not different from the method that ShiYan had applied on Fan

XiangYun's consciousness, which was shining the dazzling light at it and burning it to ashes.

The force that had imprisoned the King Corpse disappeared into thin air. The murderous intent inside the King Corpse's head, which was formerly inflamed, now gradually calmed down.

After having been under the Soul Controlling Technique's confinement over tens of thousands of years, the King Corpse finally took back its initiatives and restored its spiritual knowledge.

"Who, who are you?" A strand of consciousness followed the King Corpse's soul coming into ShiYan's Sea of Consciousness.

"Don't ask who I am. I am not your enemy." ShiYan was overjoyed as he hurriedly forged iron when it was still hot. "I have removed the Soul Controlling Technique which had existed tens of thousands of years inside your brain. I give you freedom. From now on, you can choose your own life; no one will enslave you anymore."

"Freedom, freedom..." The King Corpse's spirit churned up. Some kind of force burned up in its bleary eyes and wiped the green fire out of its body.

"Ptui!" Hierarchy of the Corpses God Sect QingMing suddenly spurted out a mouthful of blood while his eyes showed his fear.

He blankly looked at ShiYan and then shifted his eyes to the King Corpse that was gradually coming to his senses. He hysterically screamed out, "No, it's impossible! Absolutely impossible!"

Chapter 356: Looking forward to your growth

QingMing had never been this panicked before.

King Corpse was the fundamental foundation of the Corpse God Sect, and thus, the King Corpse's mightiness was related to the Corpses God Sect. Thanks to its existence, QingMing could be one of the dominators in the Endless Sea.

It could be said that without King Corpse, QingMing would not have had his status today. Regardless of whether it was now or in the future, King Corpse was the assurance of his strength.

Without King Corpse, he would lose his current status and his position in the Corpses God Sect might be under siege as well. The cultivation of the Corpses God Sect's secret techniques had some relations with King Corpse as well. Once King Corpse was out of his control, it would be difficult for him to break through the next realms and he could never make any further step for the rest of his life.

The King Corpse's abnormal change was tens of thousands of times harder to accept than ShiYan killing him by a sword.

Having seen King Corpse gradually restore his consciousness, QingMing was totally panicked. He was truly terrified.

He had lost everything.

"You are free." In the middle of the void, ShiYan held the mysterious giant sword and transmitted his consciousness continuously, waking up The King Corpse's spiritual mind that had been bound for tens of thousands of years.

His efforts soon received an effect.

King Corpse no longer took actions toward ShiYan, and the murderous intent in the King Corpse's soul also disappeared. It

was blankly standing in the void while its soul seemed to gradually regain vague memories as if it just remembered something extremely important.

QingMing was roaring nonstop beneath, but he had no way to influence the King Corpse anymore. The King Corpse's originally empty eyes slowly regained human emotions, looking like it was sinking deep in thought and searching for something...

ShiYan didn't say a word nor took the opportunity to take action. He was vigilant while continuing to send his friendly intents to it.

That year, he had used his consciousness to contact the Ten Thousand Year Earth Flame. Right now, he was using the same way to build a good relationship with the King Corpse.

It was unknown whether it was ShiYan's persistence or his friendly consciousness that had an effect on the King Corpse, who had formerly been stunned and was suddenly ignited with killing intent.

However, its target now was not ShiYan, but QingMing.

The Five Elements halo under ShiYan's feet churned up, looking like a big light net dashing to cover QingMing.

The Queen of Sky and the King of Earth were aghast and subconsciously ran far away, but were still afraid of becoming the King Corpse's target.

As they were warriors of the Tuta Sea, they clearly knew how terrifying the King Corpse was. In recent years, QingMing had taken advantage of the King Corpse to kill many high-class warriors.

Being able to use the Five Elements Force as well as being invulnerable to sabers or spears, King Corpse could be immune to any kinds of attack; it could control the corpse aura and turn it into a steady stream of power.

On this island, once King Corpse started the slaughter, even Fan

Xiang Yun was frightened.

A trace of despair flashed in QingMing's eyes.

The King Corpse relentlessly attacked him like a sword smashing down his last hope, making him realize that from now on, King Corpse would no longer be under his control.

He understood the King Corpse's mightiness better than anyone else.

As soon as the King Corpse took action, QingMing desperately stared at ShiYan with pernicious eyes and roared angrily, "ShiYan, I will kill you sooner or later. I want you to taste the fiercest torture in the world."

While releasing an ear-splitting scream, a green flame burned up in QingMing's eyes, forming a strange fire. Inside that flame, numerous creeping corpse shadows launched strong evil forces.

QingMing's inky black tunic gathered the corpse aura around him, forming a bunch of sharpened streams of light that quickly zoomed toward the west and instantly disappeared into the horizon.

When the King Corpse descended from the sky, bringing along the Five Elements halo, QingMing had already vanished, leaving no trace.

The Queen of Sky and the King of Earth exchanged looks and they both chose to retreat. Their bodies simultaneously emitted dazzling lights that distorted the space around and then disappeared into thin air.

God Realm warriors had the ability to transport tens of thousands of miles in just a blink. By either using secret treasures or bursting their body strength, they could not only move thousands of miles but also hide their auras and souls.

Except for someone who had the ability to detect the souls or cast their supernatural powers to catch up, it was challenging to find

them again. To pull up the roots, one should have supernatural strength as well as a higher cultivation base than that of the opponents to identify their souls.

ShiYan obviously didn't have that kind of ability.

That was why he could only helplessly watch the Queen of Sky and the King of Earth disappear.

Right after QingMing, Fan Xiang Yun, and the King of Earth left, ShiYan was about to take action against the other warriors around but then realized that they had left or hidden themselves a long time ago. Some of them used secret treasures, some used secret techniques, and others burst their body strength to flee away.

ShiYan's face darkened. He only had Nirvana Realm cultivation base and thus couldn't detect the opponents' souls. If he had Sky Realm cultivation base and used the advantage of his host soul, it would allow him to find one or two Sky Realm warriors; and if he had God Realm cultivation base, he could surely pursue and find the souls of QingMing, Fan Xiang Yun, and the King of Earth.

Unfortunately, his Realm now was just the Second Sky of Nirvana Realm.

After all the warriors had completely disappeared, there was only a flock of corpse slaves, two Sky Corpses, and himself.

After destroying the Gravitational Field, ShiYan stood in silence, surrounded by dead mountains while continually absorbing the Sky and Earth aura around him.

He had killed around ten warriors at the Nirvana Realm or lower using the mysterious giant sword. Their auras all rolled into his body. These auras were very precious to him as they could help him complete his mutation process. Thus, he would not let them slip away.

When the King Corpse had contact with him, it transmitted an amount of corpse aura which wrapped around ShiYan's legs. Now,

it started retrieving that aura, revealing ShiYan's stickily bloody legs. However, under the Immortal Martial Spirit's effect, his wounds began to recover.

During the process of developing and reconnecting muscles and tendons, he had to endure a great pain. However, thanks to the Immortal Martial Spirit's effect, the wounds healed very quickly.

The Immortal Martial Spirit was really worthy of the Sacred Martial Spirit. The more severe the wound was, the faster the healing speed would be. If one got a minor wound in battle, it could be healed immediately.

Standing in the void and sensing the healing process of the Immortal Martial Spirit, ShiYan sneered, feeling relaxed.

Right at this moment, the mysterious giant sword suddenly slipped away from his hand, turned into a flow of blood light, and then drilled into the Blood Vein Ring, staying there silently motionless. When the giant sword was gone, ShiYan felt extremely fatigued; even lifting his arms or legs was very hard and heavy to him.

That was the aftereffect of the Second Sky of Rampage.

As he could feel an impetuous aura pouring into his body as well as the great pain when his meridians were being torn apart, his face immediately became discolored. The number of warriors who had died in his hands was quite big; moreover, their realms were quite profound. Thus, the auras exuded after they died were far beyond ShiYan's endurance. They penetrated into his meridians, bringing along numerous negative emotions of fear, despair, and resentment that gradually affected his mind.

Using his experiences, as soon as ShiYan felt he was about to be unable to bear it anymore, he immediately left and found a way to give vent.

From below, the King Corpse was standing together with the two

Sky Corpses, one male and one female, staring at ShiYan, seeming to say something.

ShiYan frowned. Even though he had the ability to connect with them, he still had a feeling of insecurity. He wasn't sure when he would lose his consciousness or burst out while those three Sky Corpses were not truly obedient yet. He also wasn't certain whether they would do anything to him when he lost his mind.

These three Sky Corpses were intimidating as they already had their own intelligence. With the passage of time, the wisdom of the King Corpse would increase. ShiYan understood that once the King Corpse recovered its spiritual wisdom, very few people in the Endless Sea could control it. Even QingMing who had been studying Corpse Controlling Technique for many years had run away. So, who else dared to confront it?

Perhaps only he could. However, his situation was very special as he could lose his mind or give vent at any time. He needed time to release the harshness inside his body.

In the meantime, if the three corpses were on his side, he didn't know what would happen.

He didn't dare to take risks.

Therefore, after weighing his odds, he immediately made a decision.

"You are free. From now on, you can choose your own path of evolution. I liberate you and don't want to bind you as your former master did. Thus, you don't need to follow me. It is the best for your evolution. Take care. I hope you will become the worlds' top new species. I hope we will see each other again. If you can speak by that time, we can be partners and friends." After having sent out his consciousness to the three Sky Corpses, ShiYan didn't wait for them to reply but instantly started the Star Light, turning into a beam of light flying away.

The three corpses looked at the sky, a trace of reluctance flashing up in their eyes. They seemed to want to catch up, but they didn't move.

Chapter 357: Fame of brutality

King Corpse and the two Sky Corpses raised their heads looking at the sky, standing motionlessly.

After a while, the Sky Corpses' eyes glinted with a strange light as if they had been enlightened about something.

The King Corpse suddenly leaped up, quickly moving around the Yin Wooden Coffins in the mountain caves, seeming to remove the Corpse Controlling Technique to help the corpse slaves inside awaken.

Not long after, the Yin Wooden Coffins, one by one, followed the King Corpse's instruction to fly west.

The other two Sky Corpses seemed to have reached a delicate connection with the King Corpse, keeping up with the others. When they arrived at the west side of the Yin Wind Island, they saw the King Corpse sitting on a Yin Wooden Coffin, floating on the sea.

The two Sky Corpses flew over to their Yin Wooden Coffins. The lids of the two coffins suddenly opened and the two Corpses got in and lied down.

When they got in their Yin Wooden Coffins, the King Corpse's body also shrank and lied down in his coffin.

More than ten coffins were floating on the sea, quietly moving forward to the west at full speed.

Their direction was headed toward the headquarters of the Corpses God Sect.

On their way, any warrior who saw this strange scene fled.

A row of coffins not under control of the Corpses God Sect was floating on the sea, which gave those warriors a chilling feeling as they didn't know what happened that these corpses could become

this weird.

... ..

The Gu family on the Thousand Swords Peak.

At this moment, the Thousand Swords Peak had become the base where forces in the Hengluo Sea gathered to deal with Demon Dwellers.

GuShao, YuQin, and the master of the Dong Fang family - FangJue also assembled here. Even Cao ZhiLan and ManGu brought their fellows here.

In recent days, with the Thousand Swords Peak as the center, all top-class warriors from big forces of different Seas gathered and discussed the detailed plan to deal with Demon Dwellers altogether.

The sea in front of the Thousand Swords Peak naturally became the vehement fighting area between Demon Dwellers and warriors. Both sides put their great forces into this area. Half a month had passed, and many high-class warriors and Demon Dwellers had died in battle.

Presently, the group of GuShao, YuQin, and Dong FangJue were happy due to some small victories of recent wars.

In the past few days, the master of the Cao family, Cao QiuDao, with the Palace Head Master Yang YiTian had responded; their forces had started departing from the Tuta and Sky Seas, approaching Hengluo Sea.

That news elated everyone. The group of GuShao and YuQin clearly knew the mightiness of Cao QiuDao and Yang YiTian, and that their appearance would give the situation an earth-shaking change.

The Demon Dwellers' massacre of warriors in the Hengluo Sea seemed to have aroused the anger of the two of them to the point that they had decided to unite and deal with the Demon Dwellers,

although they hadn't been in contact with each other for decades.

It was unknown whether the Demon Dwellers had also received the news because their attacks had slowed down in recent days as if they were waiting for something.

The wind blew strongly, and rain fell heavily as a big storm was on the horizon.

The Hengluo Sea was like a huge feast of strength, a place where high-class warriors from different Seas gathered.

Everyone's face was excited as if they saw the dawn of victory. They started to discuss what would be the next step in attacking the opponent. While everyone was delighted, QingMing, the Queen of Sky, and the King of Earth all wore dark eyes as if they had just had a dead child.

"QingMing, is that little rascal ShiYan dead?" GuShao was sitting neatly on a God sword, revealing a rare smile. "You guys had previously sent a message saying that you could kill ShiYan. With the unity of the three of you, together with the Queen of Sky's illusory soul, it should have been very easy to obliterate him."

YuQin and Dong FangJue also looked toward the other three, instantly feeling shocked and surprised when seeing their eyes.

Cao ZhiLan was sitting at the Cao's seat, and Qu Yan Qing was standing behind YuQin. They both immediately shifted their attentive eyes toward those three when they heard GuShao's question.

After arriving here, QingMing, the Queen of Sky and the King of Earth all kept silent with dark eyes as they found a place to sit down. Under the other's attentive looks, they simultaneously sighed.

Everyone was stunned; their expression became eccentric. As they felt something strange, they paid even more attention to the other three.

"QingMing, you guys couldn't kill him?" GuShao was startled, not believing that was true, then asked with surprise, "Even though his strength can be equivalent to that of a God Realm with the help of external forces in a short time, that little rascal surely cannot escape from the unity of the three of you. I know that QingMing's King Corpse has also been on the Yin Wing Island and we all know how intimidating it is. The King Corpse alone is enough to kill that kid. Is there something else that happened unexpectedly?"

As soon as GuShao mentioned the King Corpse, Fan Xiang Yun and the King of Earth instantly shuddered with their extremely odd faces as if a sword had stabbed them.

QingMing's eyes were flooded with resentment like someone touching his wound. He suddenly stood up, looking toward GuShao.

GuShao was astonished, he felt awkward as he didn't know what to say for now. "How was it?"

"The King Corpse has gotten out of QingMing's control." The King of Earth shook his head, revealing a smile, and then reluctantly said, "Only ghosts know what happened in the end. That little rascal launched a strike on the King Corpse, and it immediately turned and tried to kill QingMing, and forced us to run away..."

"Run away?" The surrounding warriors who were thrilled suddenly became dazed when they heard the absurd story.

Cao ZhiLan shuddered, secretly gritting her teeth. Her beautiful eyes were flooded with fear and incredibility.

Qu Yan Qing was also stunned as he looked bewilderedly at the weird faces of the three people of QingMing's group; she was frozen for a while and didn't know what had happened.

After that, many warriors noisily screamed out 'myth' as they

felt that the three people of QingMing's group had lost their minds and talked nonsense.

"Ah, Queen of Sky, what happened to your body?" YuQin of the Heaven Lake Divine Land discovered the abnormal things, surprisingly asked, "You, what happened...?"

Fan Xiang Yun was still wearing a green skirt. Her big firm breasts, which made other women envious with admiration, had been deflated...

It wasn't just a normal deflation. It became totally flat.

What had happened?

How come the Queen of Sky's enormous bosom that made men crazy and women jealous has completely disappeared?

In the palace, after having heard YuQin say this, a majority of warriors all looked toward Fan Xiang Yun with eccentric faces as if they had discovered a new continent, secretly exclaiming and continuously guessing.

Fan Xiang Yun's enchanting face suddenly became livid as if she had just been poisoned, becoming contorted, terribly changing without any trace of the charm that she used to have. The instant change made other people freeze.

Any warrior who looked at her breasts felt stinging in their eyes. Some warriors with low cultivation base had to hold their heads to keep them from rolling on the ground.

"Queen of Sky, what are you doing?" Dong FangJue's face changed color. His question was like thousands of beasts roaring, breaking the illusion in the palace. As he saw the group of warriors behind spurting out mouthfuls of blood, the Dong Fang family's people all stood up, shouting out loud.

Fan Xiang Yun's face was distorted. She clenched her teeth, bowed her head gasping for breath, seeming to try to restrain her extreme rage.

"Let it go, let it go. Don't fight with each other." As YuQin felt that the situation was intense, she rushed out and made peace. She then looked toward the three people of the King of Earth's group and calmly asked, "What happened after all?"

The King of Earth constantly shook his head with an odd face. He looked at Fan Xiang Yun who was about to carry on a massacre and then threw a glance at QingMing who wanted to use his Heaven Flame; he sighed, shook his head and said, "That was the consequence from the deed of that rascal ShiYan."

"ShiYan?" Everyone lowered their voices, murmuring his name while their faces were overwhelmed with fear and surging waves burst out inside their heart.

How could it be?

Just using the external forces to have the strength which could reluctantly be comparable to that of God Realm warriors, what did he rely on to make those famous master warriors not only not succeed in killing him, but also fall into such a desolate end?

Was it the truth?

Warriors inside the palace suddenly quieted down as if there was an invisible soundproof wall enclosing everyone. Even the sound of a falling needle could not be heard.

"This thing... can you tell us more details?" GuShao hesitated a little bit, carefully choosing every word to avoid irritating QingMing and Fan Xiang Yun. "We don't know what tricks that little rascal used. If it keeps going like this, I am afraid that we will not be able to kill him next time either."

The King of Earth looked at QingMing and the Queen of Earth, seeing their uncomfortable faces, he revealed a wry smile and said, "That kid's tricks were very strange. His sword is even more devilish. There's nothing he could not break as it smashed down all obstacles we came at it with. The most frightening thing is that

we don't know what method he used to help the King Corpse escape our mind control. It was partially because the rebellion of the Sky Corpses that the Mind Martial Spirit of the Queen of Sky lost its effect, and we eventually had to flee. Sigh, it was such a terrible thing to remember. If you guys encounter that little rascal, you must be very careful. You cannot just use your common sense to deal with him."

Those warriors' faces immediately changed when they listened to his last sentence.

"If we do not eradicate this rascal, we will not live in peace even if you can expel the Demon Dwellers." After contemplating, Fan Xiang Yun gritted her teeth and resentfully said.

QingMing agreed with a nod, coldly saying, "We can delay the fight with the Demon Dwellers for now. We need to obliterate this rascal. We can't let him continue living. If he leaves the Endless Sea and escapes our pursuit, he will return and massacre all of us. No one can stop him, even Cao QiuDao and Yang YiTian. Right now, he is even more terrible than the Yang Tian Emperor."

"I agree." Fan XiangYun said with resentment.

"I agree too." said the King of Earth.

Everyone was all stunned like wood.

A long time after that, GuShao looked at YuQin and Dong FangJue and realized a trace of fear deep inside their eyes. They were obviously beginning to be scared.

Chapter 358: Blessing and peril linked together

On the Wind Cloud Archipelago.

It was an island situated in the chaotic area between the Hengluo Sea and the Black Water Sea, which now became the gathering place for ordinary people of the Hengluo Sea. Under the arrangement of the Three Gods Sect, Gu family, and Dong Fang family, they had been migrated here.

The Sky and Earth auras on this island were a little diluted, unsuitable for warriors to cultivate. Meanwhile, the Hengluo Sea was recently engaged in battles frequently. As the Demon Dwellers kept hunting and killing ordinary mortals, those three big forces united and gathered their people to move here.

This place was packed and boisterous, and obviously not lacking pleasuring places.

Although there were around one million people seeking refuge on this small island, they all lived in simple wooden houses or tents inside the barren mountains.

In order to survive, ordinary people naturally would not care about this. What they wished was that they could quickly leave the Demon Dwellers' territory.

There was a small market on the island where various types of daily necessities like grains, rice, wheat, and fresh water could be found.

In the market, there was a brothel named Spring Breeze Pavilion. The business there was not going so well recently as the ordinary people's interest in pleasure had decreased. The money that they earned was used to purchase food and other necessities for their daily life.

However, in the past two days, Spring Breeze Pavilion had

welcomed a special guest who spent very generously, paying for all the ladies there. It had already been one day of enjoying lustful pleasure, but he still wasn't exhausted.

The face of Spring Breeze Pavilion's hostess was full of joy. She held a heavy bag of crystal coins and felt happy, thinking to herself that she had to meet all the requirements of that guest.

Many women with typical appearances kept going in and out from a standard room. The women leaving the room all displayed excitement and satisfaction on their faces. However, every one of them had to hobble out of the room although they all had walked in the room normally.

The hostess Yun-jie stood right in front of the room with the bag of coins in her hand and peeked inside the room from time to time.

Not long after that, a lady who was about twenty years old stepped out with her naked breasts. She staggered out of the room with a blushing face. Just after a few steps, she released a scream 'ah' and hurriedly stretched her hand holding onto a nearby column.

"Xiao TaoHua, how was it? Is he continuing?" Yun-jie rushed forward to support the girl whose limbs were all numb as she asked with surprise.

The girl shyly nodded with a blushing face and watery eyes. She prettily said, "That young master is not human..."

"His payment is very generous. He has spent so much already." Yun-jie slightly chuckled and supported the girl to another room to rest. At the same time, she threw a quick glance into the room, seeing five women sleeping deeply and mumbled with a low voice, "Not enough girls. I have to tell HongYing to send some more girls over. If things continue like this, in another day and night, all of these girls will be exhausted."

"Yun-jie, what is the master's identity?" Xiao TaoHua asked with

her red face leaning against the window as she lightly yawned. "It has been two days, but he hasn't taken any rest. Our sisters have taken turns to serve him but couldn't knock him out. If it continues like this, I won't be able to stand anymore. Yun-jie, please call someone else. I have to rest tomorrow. He has exhausted my body, and thus I have no strength to do it again."

While muttering, she secretly gritted her teeth and then suddenly giggled. No one knew what wonderful part she was thinking of.

Yun-jie cursed under her breath, but her face was full of kindness and gentleness, "If HongYing brings more people here on time tomorrow, I will not bother you. However, if her people are late, you will have to do it again. We absolutely cannot stop. Otherwise, he might destroy our Spring Breeze Pavilion."

Xiao TaoHua was astonished while her eyes were as bright as stars. She then said with a hazy face, "He is a guy that can make people love and hate him at the same time. If he lays his eyes on me, I will leave everything to follow him."

"Well," Yun-jie sneered and said, "I am sure that with his strength, you will not survive more than one month as he will kill you on the bed. You better not have that thought."

After having listened to these words, the girl was shocked, contemplated a moment before shaking her head, and then forced a miserable smile.

Yun-jie went out, helped another girl who was shaking and took her into the room to rest.

At night, she arranged seven charming ladies, who had been brought here from other brothels to serve that guest one by one.

Either day or night, there were always heart-stirring sounds coming from that room as if there was a tireless monster continually battling inside.

Another day had passed, and that room had begun to quiet down.

"No one is allowed to disturb me. Otherwise, bear your own consequence." A voice came out from the room.

The last girl staggered out of the room. She just screamed out 'ah' and suddenly fainted, completely exhausted.

Three days had passed in just a blink.

During these three days, that guest didn't have any requirements. He didn't call any girls in to serve him nor did he have meals or drinks sent in. He just stayed in the room.

Yun-jie was secretly scared but didn't dare to visit and check on him.

After three days of rest, the girls gradually restored their strength. They surprisingly realized that their skin became smoother and the wrinkles on some thirty-year-old girls had disappeared. Their faces were snow-white and glowingly healthy.

A few frail girls also recognized that their bodies were much better, no longer weak as before.

All the girls gathered, twittering on about their discoveries. They all felt several years younger as there were no more wrinkles on their faces; their skin renewed its vitality, and even their strength was much better.

These discoveries surprised them greatly. They were now grateful to the guest who had tortured them badly the past few days. They gathered in front of that guest's room to see if he needed anything else.

After having learned that those girls had some physical changes, Yun-jie was secretly astonished. Waves of love surged up again after many years of restfulness.

She waited for another day but didn't hear any commotion from the room. She couldn't wait any longer nor cared about that

guest's rules; she pushed open the door of the room and entered.

The room was empty with only a heavy bag of crystal coins set on the table.

After having heard the news, the other girls all rushed to the room and then discussed boisterously together. As that mysterious guest had secretly left, they were embarrassed and resentful at the same time, blaming him for being ruthless.

... ..

A small light boat.

A sturdy young man with a solemn face was sitting on a three-meter-long wooden boat. He was looking straight ahead with his cold eyes.

There was neither sail nor oar in the boat, but it was moving very fast on the sea like a fish swimming.

This man was ShiYan.

During the battle on Yin Wind Island, he had borrowed the strength of the three great living forms and used the mysterious sword to kill more than ten warriors with a high cultivation base while having been surrounded by the three God Realm warriors Qingming, the Queen of Sky, and the King of Earth. He had harvested vigorous aura from the dead warriors.

That significant amount of aura was unimaginable. During the Mystery Martial Spirit's purification process, he had once again fallen into a backfire that was much crazier and fiercer than before.

Reluctantly, he had gone to Spring Breeze Pavilions to give vent to his sexual desire in three days and nights, releasing all of the crazy lust in his body. He had also balanced his mind and had completed the mutation process.

At this time, three hundred sixty-nine acupuncture points and

more than six billions of his muscle fibers in his body had completed their mutation.

After the mutation had finished, he could feel the perfection and balance of his body.

Previously, when the mutation wasn't complete, he had often felt dizzy like having a constant hangover. His two legs couldn't bear the terrible weight of his upper body, and thus his bones had usually made cracking sounds as if they had been about to break at any time.

After the mutation was complete, he realized that the weight of his body could be compared to a mountain that was hundreds of meters high and weighed tens of thousands of tons.

However, he didn't have any abnormal feelings. He just felt that the inside of each muscle fiber and acupuncture point contained some sort of violent, bursting power.

Although he didn't use Profound Qi or Martial Spirit, he still believed that he could defeat a Second Sky of Nirvana Realm warrior in a battle.

The power inside his body surprised him a lot. The mutation of the Petrification Martial Spirit had reached its extreme.

Once he used his strength, his body would instantly show a purple hue while the surging power from three hundred sixty-nine acupuncture points and six billion muscle fibers irresistibly spewed out.

The power really belonged to him. It was not from the external force anymore.

The external force from the fusion of the Ice Cold Flame, the Holy Spirit God, and the Earth Flame would be consumed after each battle. After the completion of the mutation, they split off, which made him a little bit depressed.

At this time, the Ice Cold Flame, the Holy Spirit God, and the

Earth Flame had come back to the Blood Vein Ring. As they had been exhausted, they had entered their long-term dormant state. He had no way to communicate with them.

That made him feel a little guilty, but he didn't know what else to do. He thought to himself that when he reached a certain extent of the realm, he would make it up to them.

The boat was moving effortlessly on the sea. ShiYan was going to an island in the Black Water Sea today. He had asked around and knew that some people of the Xia family were residing there.

After contemplating for a while, he leaped up from the boat and then descended on the island. He stayed hidden in the mountains and searched for those he wanted to find.

Chapter 359: Tell her that I am still alive

Deep in the mountains.

ShiYan wandered erratically like a ghost toward the forest.

He flew incredibly fast through the woods, not following a straight line but an arc instead.

Recently, he had tried both the Electric Shift and Star Light, and luckily he had discovered that these two techniques could be combined, which helped enhance his flying speed one step further and made his flying trajectory more unpredictable.

The Electric Shift moved in a straight line, taking the instantaneous burst of Profound Qi as a motive. Star Light was synchronized with the stars' moving tracks in the sky. The directions and timing both had marvelous changes.

In a fight, Star Light had a miraculous effect which made people unable to distinguish between an attack and his whereabouts. However, it was such a waste if it was just being used as an ordinary means of transportation.

After having combined Electric Shift and Star Light, he used Profound Qi as a motive as well as relying on the flying rule of Star Light to follow an arc-shaped track. By doing that, not only did he consume less of his strength but the flying speed was also faster. Moreover, he could change the trajectory instantly and shift to Star Light at once.

Therefore, if he encountered enemies on the way, he could confidently move forward, relying on the unpredictable Star Light to sabotage all of the enemies' attacks.

The news of many forces in the Hengluo Sea uniting to exterminate him had been spread throughout the Endless Sea. All warriors had heard about this.

During this time, ShiYan had searched for the whereabouts of

the Xia family's people and received the news along the way.

After the three strange living forms had separated, he had no power to confront God Realm warriors.

In this situation, he had to make wise choices. Moreover, the mutation of his body had completed, so he didn't need to continue taking risks anymore, and thus, he chose to leave the Hengluo Sea to find Xia XinYan.

On the way, he was always vigilant. Once he detected warriors with a higher realm, he would proactively avoid them, preventing his whereabouts from being revealed.

In the forest, he effortlessly flew like a misty smoke, appearing and disappearing like a ghost. Gradually, he entered deep inside the forest.

Lush, verdant, immeasurably high ancient trees were everywhere. Although the Sky and Earth auras inside the forest were not rich, plants and trees still grew very well; some beasts also appeared from time to time. However, most of them were low-grade beasts, and thus, he didn't really care about them.

Not long after that, a figure slowly appeared, vigilantly looking around. That person's eyes suddenly brightened up when looking toward where he was hiding.

"Friend, where do you come from?" ZhouYu took a deep breath and was secretly alert while he concentrated Profound Qi in his two hands.

"Rustling rustling."

ShiYan pushed the dense leaves and stepped outside. He looked at the Sky Realm consecrator of the Xia family and asked, "Are you a Xia family member?"

"Why you need to ask when you already know?"

ZhouYu snorted while his hands emitted a flow of dazzling

purple light suspending like misty, miasmatic smoke in a swamp, dashing toward ShiYan.

In that smoky light, numerous broken green points collided with each other, bursting out a tremendous power, enlarging the covering range of the smoke further. A powerful binding force came out from the purple smoke and enclosed ShiYan in a scope of fifty meters.

ShiYan looked worried. His eyes flashed up with a strange light, and his skin instantly turned purple.

ZhouYu's eyes lit up while he felt astonished. He couldn't help but be about to take actions again.

This person clearly only had the Nirvana Realm but still was able to break down his Binding Net that he had cast out. Moreover, not many Nirvana Realm warriors had that kind of strength.

The fact that a Nirvana Realm warrior could give such pressure to a Sky Realm warrior like ZhouYu made him immediately change his contemptuous look toward ShiYan. He was about to put forth all of his powers to kill that unidentified little rascal.

"I am ShiYan."

Just as ZhouYu was ready to release a brutal blow, the young man on the tree suddenly spoke up with a low voice and solemn face.

ZhouYu, who was gathering his strength, instantly ceased the attack as he heard his words. His eyes brightened up, and his face changed to be cheerful, "You are young master Yan?"

ShiYan slightly nodded, carefully observing the expression changes on ZhouYu's face. He waited until he was certain that ZhouYu was honest and sincere. When he felt assured he then jumped down from the tree, stood in front of ZhouYu and said, "I want to know where your Lady is."

"I don't know." ZhouYu shook his head, forced a faint smile, and

said, "Several days ago, while we were on the way to the Snow Dragon Island, we received news from our Lady saying that we had to stop going to the Snow Dragon Island and return to the Hengluo Sea. After having received that news, we immediately went back, and since then, we haven't had any other news from her. We don't know where she is now."

ShiYan's face suddenly darkened.

"Young master Yan, there is a rumor about you... I don't know if it is true or not.

A trace of grief glimmered in ZhouYu's eyes.

The rumor that ChiYan had killed Xia ShengChuan had spread out through the Hengluo Sea. However, ZhouYu didn't want to believe it was true; he just assumed that it was just some trick of the Gu family and the Dong Fang family used to split up the Xia family.

Seeing ShiYan right now, ZhouYu could no longer bear the doubt and thus finally asked.

"The rumor is true." ShiYan nodded with cold eyes. "That ChiYan destroyed his soul right in front of me."

ZhouYu's eyes immediately turned red. He gritted his teeth, stiffened his face, not saying a word.

"And you guys, how are you now?" ShiYan kept silent for a while and asked again.

"The Xia family has been divided into two sides. One side is led by Xia RuiXing. After having heard about Master's death, they have chosen to submit to the Holy Spirit Sect and the Spirit Treasure Wonderland of the Black Water Sea. Our side continues to stay in some peaceful sea areas and wait for our Lady. However, she is still not here yet, so we are very worried, not knowing if something has happened to her..." ZhouYu said.

"Nothing will happen to your Lady. Perhaps she will come back

to find you soon." ShiYan spoke to ZhouYu after having contemplated a little bit. "Don't tell anyone that I have come here. Currently, all forces in the Endless Sea want to kill me. You guys need to be careful. If your Lady sends out some news here, please let her know that I am still alive."

"Young master Yan..." ZhouYu was astonished, wanted to say something but then stopped.

"Alright. That's it. Take care. The Xia family will not have to hide for so long anymore. I believe the Xia family will rise again soon."

ShiYan didn't mention Xia JingHou as he was afraid that he might have given ZhouYu too much hope; if Xia JingHou didn't get any better after using the Vain Spirit Pellet, ZhouYu would feel extremely disappointed.

After having finished his words, ShiYan waved his hand and left determined without lingering or waiting for ZhouYu to ask anything further.

ZhouYu dazedly watched ShiYan's figure gradually disappearing with a complicated face. This was the first time he met ShiYan, and he felt that ShiYan was indeed worthy of being Yang Tian Emperor's descendant; he had something to be proud of.

"ZhouYu, who has just come?" A figure appeared. Xia ShenMou flew over from the rear of the mountain and then asked with a cautious face. "Was it the people of Xia RuiXing coming here to persuade us again? I don't care if they leave, but convincing us to yield to the Holy Spirit Sect and the Spirit Treasure Wonderland is too much. They don't feel ashamed. That year, when the Xia family was still strong, the Holy Spirit Sect and Spirit Treasure Wonderland were always under our oppression. But right now, Xia RuiXing and his men even surrender to those two forces. They are shameless. If eldest brother knew this, he would certainly be mad."

"Master is dead." ZhouYu's eyes were reddened. He muttered, "He has just confirmed it. It is true that ChiYan has killed Master."

His soul has been scattered and perished."

Xia ShenMou's body shook violently as if he was hit by a fatal blow. He staggered backward a few steps and then glassily said, "Impossible, impossible. This is not true, not true..."

"The person who has just come here is ShiYan." ZhouYu released a sigh, "He is worthy of being the strongest one of the Yang family. He has reached the Nirvana Realm, and his power now is terrifying. He will not just stop at his current realm."

"It seems the rumor is true."

Another consecrator of the Xia family came out, holding a letter in his hand and said in fear, "Our informant has just sent more news, saying that ShiYan has killed hundreds of warriors even though he has been alone in the Hengluo Sea. Those warriors were from different forces in the Endless Sea, including Demon Dwellers. The most unbelievable thing in the letter is that he has cut off one arm of Demon Master Ma QiDun and has also injured the Hierarch of the Corpses God Sect and the Queen of Sky Fan XiangYun of Yin Yang Wonderland."

"What?" the bodies of Xia ShenMou and ZhouYu were shivering violently. They simultaneously screamed out loud while their eyes glinted with a trace of both joy and fear.

On a light boat.

ShiYan was sitting straight on a boat with an emotionless face, avoiding crowded seas, moving toward the east.

Glittering starlight shone down. He quietly perceived the marvelousness of the Star Martial Spirit, using it to absorb the star power of the Sky and Earth, indulging himself in the Star Martial Spirit, feeling the stars' trajectory, and experiencing the moving principle of the stars in the world.

Flows of spiritual power that were invisible to ordinary people gradually penetrated his body, becoming nutrients for the Star

Martial Spirit.

The painful lesson on the Sun Island had taught him that only superior strength that went beyond all others would allow him to dominate this world and do whatever he wanted. Only breaking through new realms would make things happen as he pleased.

He didn't want to see his beloved ones become dead bodies. The death of Jiao HanYi, LinDa, and Xia ShenChuan had ignited an ambitious flame of becoming powerful inside his heart.

After leaving the Sun Island, everything he had done was to enhance his body strength.

Killing Demon Dwellers and warriors of the Endless Sea or ravaging others was the goal of becoming stronger as fast as possible.

Every day, every night, every hour, every moment, he was always sinking deep in thought. He thought about the marvelousness of different Martial Techniques, experienced the essence of various strengths, and tried to perceive and comprehend all of them.

He never relaxed.

Instead, it looked like he was possessed by the Devil.

Chapter 360: The Northern Dipper Net

The Sun went down and then came up again.

ShiYan was sitting on the wooden boat. He closed his eyes meditating during the day and watched the starry sky at night with fascination.

In the desolate God Palace of the Three Gods Sect, he had soaked himself in the Star Pond, opening the Star Martial Spirit, through which he learned how to use the power of Star Light, Star Shield, and Star Manipulation.

Star Light was a martial technique that followed the magical trajectory of the stars in the sky. Star Shield used the star power to release Star Wings to escape. Star Manipulation could be obtained after having comprehended the stars, using the star power as an attacking method.

He assumed that he had thoroughly comprehended the meaning of Star Light and Star Shield, as he could combine these two types to exert power in a battle and increase his combat effectiveness.

As for the Star Manipulation, the most profound one to master thoroughly, one was required to understand the operation rules of the stars in the sky and also know their true meaning in the Heaven and Earth.

Therefore, ShiYan put more effort to study Star Manipulation as he felt that it was very mysteriously unpredictable and seemed to contain endless possibilities.

It was as if the true mystery of the Star Martial Spirit stayed hidden on the Star Manipulation. Thus, it was only until he had a profound understanding of the Star Manipulation that he would then truly comprehend the Star Martial Spirit and be able to perform it everywhere to reach a new realm.

Late at night, stars were like gems shining and twinkling in the

dark velvet sky.

In the primitive age, when the Grace Mainland had just been established, the stars in the sky had existed as early as anyone could remember; maybe since the beginning of time. The history of those stars was far older than that of the Grace Mainland.

Endless mysteries and many truths about Heaven and Earth stayed hidden in the vast sea of stars.

The more he watched the stars, the smaller he felt in this world.

He had a premonition that once he understood the mystery of the stars in the sky, he could escape the confinement of the Grace Mainland and enter the galaxy to explore the infinite mysteries there.

His restful mind submerged in the ethereal realm. He looked at the stars, which looked like gems filling the entire sky while feeling a marvelous connection with them through the Star Martial Spirit.

The connection was very delicate. He tried to release a small trickle of his soul consciousness toward the sky, slowly penetrating the immense sea of stars.

However, every time his soul consciousness drifted above the clouds in the sky and was about to escape the constraint of the Grace Mainland, his mind became sluggish and distracted. The strand of soul consciousness, which had been released, would instantly return to his body.

There always existed a wall in the dark. This wall seemed to exist at the horizon of the Grace Mainland and shackled his martial spirit. Every time he wanted to pass through this wall, he was affected by its power, which led to his martial spirit's failure and destroyed all his efforts.

He didn't give up but kept trying again and again. He launched his soul consciousness to the sky every night, trying to get rid of

the wall's barricade.

However, all of his attempts failed. As soon as he was close to touching the wall, he instantly failed.

After countless unsuccessful attempts and innumerable failures, he finally came to a conclusion, which was that it must be due to his unqualified realm.

Without reaching a certain realm, his soul consciousness would be affected by the wall's power. Once his soul consciousness came close to the wall, a force would immediately push it back to his body, and thus he would no longer be able to feel the existence of the wall.

He gradually affirmed that only when he had increased his consciousness and upgraded his realm, he could touch that wall, drilling through it to enter the vast sky and understand the true meaning of the stars' operation.

Although he had encountered many failures, it didn't mean he gained nothing. Numerous trials of releasing the soul consciousness to the sky were also a process of condensing the soul consciousness, making it grow stronger.

Thus, the covering range of his soul consciousness expanded a little, and the method of using the soul consciousness became more profound than before.

Previously, when he had released his soul consciousness, he could only sense some volatilities of life within a radius of a few hundred miles. After many attempts, his soul consciousness could now cover a range of thousands of miles.

Except for warriors with a profound cultivation base who could retrieve their soul fluctuations, nothing could escape his induction, whether it were human fluctuations or beasts' activities.

Although Shiyan temporarily left the soul consciousness'

penetration in the vast sea of stars aside, he still kept concentrating, watching, and studying the stars. During the day, he rested his mind and meditated, experiencing any changes of the Star Martial Art. At night, he continued gazing at the stars.

While watching the stars, he engulfed his spirit into them, checking the changes of the Star Martial Spirit in correspondence with the stars in the sky; feeling their connections, studying the related mysteries, and trying to discover a higher level of Star Manipulation.

There were countless star domains in the sky. Plenty of stars created the Star Manipulation. With mindful observation, a star domain looked like a natural, mysterious star formation, which had its typical trajectory and its own marvelousness.

When he could understand that the stars in the sky were divided into different star domains, and each of which had its own unique magic, he would not waste more time paying attention to the entire star sky. Instead, he would focus only on just one star domain.

He then put all of his mind and effort to study the closest star domain, where he could easily perceive the Big Dipper. He concentrated his eyes and mind only on the Big Dipper's star domain, watching seven twinkling stars.

It was unknown how many nights had passed.

One day, when the night fell, the Big Dipper appeared in the star domain that he had been gazing at. The Big Dipper, formerly as small as a piece of grain, now seemed to gradually enlarge.

The distance between him and the Big Dipper seemed to be shorter.

The Big Dipper's twinkling dots started to appear in his eyes. The Star Martial Spirit in his heart also had seven stars, which somehow corresponded with the Big Dipper and made a

connection with the stars in his eyes.

The Big Dipper used to be as small as a piece of grain, but now it was getting bigger in his eyes.

It was unknown how much time had passed, under his attentive look, the Big Dipper's light in his eyes had suppressed all the other stars in the sky.

The Big Dipper had been very small, just like a grain of rice, but it now suddenly became as big and dazzling as seven mountains.

In his eyes, the Big Dipper in the sky had become seven enormous Star Mountains, and the distance between him and them was now extremely close.

Abruptly, the Star Martial Spirit in his body flashed up at the same time as the seven stars in his eyes.

In the dark, the Big Dipper also seemed to transmit seven streams of light, creating a connection with him.

Something in his head convulsed. When he was in a daze, a light suddenly flashed up.

At this moment, his soul consciousness suddenly flew out and attached to the seven stars. He felt like his soul consciousness was wandering around the Big Dipper, leaving the Grace Mainland and entering the vast star domain of the Big Dipper.

He silently perceived all of these during an unknown amount of time, through an unknown number of spaces, passionate and tipsy as if he was possessed by the Devil.

Fading at night and reappearing in daylight, however, in his mind, the Big Dipper was always bright and immortal regardless of day or night. It seemed to be a long-term phenomenon that had existed for countless years.

His host soul flew out from his head, quietly suspended in the Sea of Consciousness. He raised his head looking at the sky, feeling like

the Big Dipper was at his fingertips.

With such a state of mind, his body didn't move, his eyes didn't even blink, as he stared at the sky. He was in a stupor for more than half a month.

Within half a month, it seemed like he had entered a secret scene where he then realized the truth of Heaven and Earth. Profound Qi in his body continued flowing down to the wooden boat, which was quietly sailing on the desolate sea, moving toward the east.

Time flew by.

Late at night.

ShiYan was still looking at the sky. The brighter the seven stars in his eyes were, the more frantically his heart was pounding.

Seven streams of starlight, which naked eyes could see, looked like seven springs pouring down from the sky, crossing the space barriers, and appearing above ShiYan's head.

Seven transparent streams of starlight like springs flooded down. Although ShiYan couldn't directly absorb them, he could still feel the mysterious intimidation.

Seven springs condensed into seven meteorites, forming and maintaining the Big Dippers's formation while moving continually.

His eyes and the Star Martial Spirit suddenly were ablaze. ShiYan sat straight on the wooden boat as if he could control the seven meteorites. Wherever his eyes moved, the meteorites flew accordingly.

Standing in front of his eyes was a reef that looked like an imposing mountain emerging from the sea. When his eyes moved over them, the seven meteorites were still revolving, emitting starlight to all directions, and then suddenly rushed toward him.

"Boom Boom."

An earth-shaking impact occurred when all seven of the meteorites collided on the jugged reef.

Countless beams of starlight sparked on the reef, turning a mountain-like rock into ashes, and thus the reef no longer existed in this world.

In the huge explosion, Shiyan's eyes restored their consciousness. The seven stars gradually disappeared, but his eyes were full of stars glowing in the dark.

"Since the borrowed power of the Big Dipper displayed the profound meaning of the Star Manipulation, I will call it Northern Dipper Net," ShiYan murmured with a low voice and bowed his head, revealing a smile.

Chapter 361: Top-class warriors

Late at night, the moon appeared like a silver tray hanging over the Thousand Sword Peak.

GuShao, YuQin, Dong FangJue, QingMing, the Queen of Sky, and the King of Earth, were closing their eyes, sitting with solemn faces on the Thousand Sword Peak; they appeared to be waiting for someone.

Not long after, dazzling fires came from the west as the Sun God Tang YuanNan rode alone on the Flame Unicorn, stopping among the six God Realm warriors. He looked at them coldly and then spoke up, "I don't know why have you called me here." When Tang YuanNan was talking, the sun power of his body condensed a scorching aura slowly spreading out from his body, covering everyone.

The six people of GuShao's group suddenly opened their eyes and looked toward Tang YuanNan simultaneously.

"Bring ShiYan out!" GuShao took a deep breath. His pupils looked like two sharp swords, dashing toward Tang YuanNan.

Tang YuanNan's face slightly changed. He looked at GuShao, shifting his eyes to the others, and said coldly, "Is this the decision of all six of you?"

The group of them nodded altogether with unfriendly manners.

"I don't have him," Tang YuanNan snorted, revealing a cold smile. He shook his head, "If you couldn't find him, why would you rely on asking me? Is the Three Gods Sect that easy to bully?"

"Hierarchy Tang!"

QingMing shouted solemnly. Clusters of green fires flickered in his eyes, which were glinting with a vicious trace.

"After the battle between that little rascal and Ma QiDun, you

were the one who took him away. Although he has come out later, you certainly have a connection with him somehow."

The Queen of Sky Fan XiangYun also sneered, "During this time, we have been searching the entire Hengluo Sea. We have even checked around in the Kyara Sea, but we couldn't find that little rascal's whereabouts. The Endless Sea is very big, and many of us have exerted our God Realm cultivation base to search for him. However, we couldn't find anything, not even a trace. If you didn't hide him, who else did? Was it the remnant of the Yang family?"

"As I have said, he is not in my hand," Tang YuanNan beamed a cold smile and continued, "The three of you have united to deal with him but still let him escape. And now, you assumed that you could use your soul consciousness to find him? Although I don't know how mysterious he is, I think if he could escape your siege, he would absolutely be able to avoid the search of your soul consciousness. You come to me after you couldn't track him down yourselves. How rational is that?"

"Hierarchy Tang!" YuQin revealed a faint smile and said, "We have not only united, but we have also borrowed secret techniques, using the God Realm's soul consciousness together with secret treasures of the Spirit Treasure Wonderland to carry the search to the entire Hengluo Sea and the Kyara Sea. However, we still couldn't find his trace. Not to mention that little rascal has only the Nirvana Realm, so even if he had the God Realm cultivation base, he shouldn't be able to escape from us when we join forces. Only the God Palace on the seabed of the Three Gods Sect with strange formations can prevent our soul consciousness. If he is not at your place, where else can he be?"

"Don't waste time talking with him," QingMing was livid with rage, standing up while the Superb Adjoin Corpses Flame was burning up in his eyes. "If we unite together, destroying the Three Gods Sect is not a difficult matter. After Demon Dwellers had invaded the Endless Sea, the Three Gods Sect hasn't joined forces

with us nor participated in our actions. Apparently, they have wicked intentions. That little rascal progresses every day, and thus his intimidation is growing larger every day. When he really grows up, none of us can survive."

"That's right," Fan Xiang Yun also stood up and said. "Instead of being wary of him day and night, we'd better solve it completely once and for all."

The faces of GuShao's and YuQin's group looked unfriendly; they seemed to have the intention of joining forces to kill Tang YuanNan.

But at this moment

The moon in the sky suddenly brightened up. A pretty figure quietly appeared under the moonlight.

A beautiful silhouette flew out from that full-moon-shaped circle of light.

That circle of light absorbed the moonlight in the air and then fell to a five-thousand-meter-high mountain beside the Thousand Sword Peak.

"Boom boom boom."

That circle of light hit that five-thousand-meter-high mountain, and thus instantly split and was broken down into countless stones.

Interwoven with the moonlight, a full-moon-shaped circle of light like the Moon God's Sharp Blade quickly flew to the mountain, crushed it into innumerable broken stone pieces, and thus made it collapse instantly.

A horrible oppressing pressure pressed down from that beautiful silhouette, enveloping everyone.

The moonlight in the sky hastily condensed and congregated at that shadow, making her momentum soar crazily and endlessly.

The faces of the group of GuShao and YuQin were suddenly discolored. They looked at that beautiful silhouette with fear.

"Want to destroy my Three Gods Sect? Are you ready to receive your own sect's consequences?" the pretty silhouette was vaguely floating in the moonlight. The voice was clear but cold, containing a cruel and frightening tone, clearly showing a threat.

Six God Realm warriors all quieted down.

"ShiYan is not in the Three Gods Sect. If you really want a war, then we are willing to serve you," being surrounded with the moonlight that beautiful silhouette coldly said. "Demon Dwellers' threats have not been solved yet, but you still want to destroy our Three Gods Sect. And then you assume that you are those who can save the Endless Sea? It is ridiculous."

After having finished talking, that appealing silhouette turned into a streak of moonlight and left.

The Sun God Tang YuanNan sneered coldly and said to the people of GuShaos' group, "It is my honor to introduce to you, the Moon God, Ouyang LouShuang. She has just entered the God Realm not long ago. Before that, she had absorbed the one-thousand-year moonlight and had been able to integrate the moon power of the ether. In this vast Endless Sea, except for Cao QiuDao and Yang YiTian, I am afraid that no one can match her strength. If you don't believe it, you can try."

After having finished his words, without concerning with the horrified look on the faces of GuShao's group, Tang YuanNan rode the Flame Unicorn, turning into streaks of sunlight and quickly left.

The six people, including GuShao, YuQin, QingMing, the Queen of Sky, the King of Earth, and Dong FangJue looked at each other, and then shifted their eyes to the high mountain that had just collapsed, all quieted down with grimaces on their faces.

... ..

The dark Demon Area.

Fierce, towering white bone columns blockaded the Yang Tian Emperor, making his skin all disappear.

Standing on the bone stage inside the formation technique, Yang Tian Emperor had become a blood-dripping skeleton, which had only tendons attaching it to the skeleton. He looked terrible while his face was a mix of blood and flesh. It looked like he had been tortured to death.

There was a White Bones Dharma Body standing next to the bone stage. At this moment, that White bones Dharma Body spoke up, "Yang Tian Emperor, do you want to feel more comfortable?"

On the bone stage, Yang Tian Emperor's eyes, which were now only bare sockets without skin or flesh, were still just as bright and sparkling as before. He calmly looked at that White bones Dharma Body and then said, "You are just wasting your time."

BoXun revealed a cold smile, "This is your last chance. The Corpse Soul Bridge will be completed in several days. In three days, ChiYan's and my real body will officially step into the Endless Sea. In a maximum of fifteen days, the three great Dark Kings of the Underworld will also enter the Endless Sea. By that time, the Endless Sea's people will be in misery, and it will become the paradise of Demon and Dark Dwellers."

Yang Tian Emperor's eyes finally revealed a glint of terrified light. His bloody face slightly shivered, but he still didn't say anything.

"Yang Tian Emperor, you are very good at playing tricks. I don't know what kind of tricks you used to help the Yang family stay hidden in the Demon Area. I have been searching around but couldn't find anything. If it weren't because you had this arrangement, there wouldn't be a way for them to prevent my soul

consciousness from finding them just by relying on their own ability," BaXun snorted.

"For a thousand years, the Yang family has always gone in and out of the Fourth Demon Area. The time I have stayed here is even longer than our time in the Endless Sea. My understanding of this Demon Area is not less than yours. Even you, BoXun, still don't know there are some strange areas in this land." Yang Tian Emperor proudly smiled and said, "Even if I die, as long as they follow my orders, you will never find them. The area that you explored last time is just a fake one that I set up. After going there, perhaps you suffered quite of a loss."

A flame rose up in the sockets of the White bones Dharma Body. "That's right. We thought that we found the Yang family's hiding place but then realized that it was a trap. Many of my men were killed, but thanks to their death, the progress of building the Corpse Soul Bridge has been accelerated. As you know, I cannot kill my own family members for the Corpse Soul Bridge; because of your arrangement, the completion of the bridge is getting much closer. I actually should thank you."

Yang Tian Emperor's eyes changed afterward.

"You have a good grandson. That little rascal ShiYan has caused us many troubles in the Endless Sea. He has even cut off one of Ma QiDun's arms. I don't know what you have done to that brat so that he, with his Earth Realm cultivation base, could injure Ma QiDun who had the Boundless Demon Saber in his hand." BoXun beamed a cold smile and continued, "However, it is in the past. Once my real body enters the Endless Sea, the only pawn you have left will easily be killed. Your successor will have his soul scattered."

"Cut off Ma QiDun's arm?" Yang Tian Emperor's eyes brightened, and he suddenly burst into laughter, "So after all, it is not a waste to spend the immortal blood for him. He is really the lucky star of the Yang family. I had known that there were some mysterious

things in his body, but I never thought that he could be exceptionally outstanding like this. Ha ha ha, brilliant kid. It seems that I still underestimate him."

"That little rascal is the same as you, making enemies everywhere. Currently, not only are we searching for him but forces in the Endless Sea are also hunting him down. I have heard that he has escaped the siege of QingMing, the Queen of Sky, and the King of Earth; moreover, he has injured the Queen of Sky severely. This brat is too much like you. He doesn't care about life and death or letting someone in his eyes." BoXun looked excited, "Unfortunately, as for human beings, that characteristic is nothing different from bringing the perdition. We can obviously imagine his outcome. Human beings don't respect strong top-class warriors or potential youths. It is your greatest sorrow."

A sign of sadness gleamed in Yang Tian Emperor's eyes. He nodded, "Yes, I know how those people are. I hope he can have my luck this year and overcome all the bad things. If he doesn't die this time, his achievement in the future will surely be much more than mine. Ha ha ha, those kinds of people like QingMing, Fan XiangYun, and the King of Earth used to conceal when seeing me before. I really want to see them being pursued everywhere they go and killed by ShiYan. Ha ha ha, I do believe that day will come."

"Arrogant!" BoXun snorted coldly, "You just wait and see. In a maximum of one and a half year, I am sure I will bring that kid's head to you."

As soon as he finished his words, flames inside the White Bones Dharma's pupils disappeared. BoXun's host soul had left.

Yang Tian Emperor kept silent for a long while before revealing a faint smile and muttering, "Good kid. Wait a little bit more. We will see each other very soon. In this world, who can really confine me?"

Chapter 362: The Strange Land

ShiYan sat on the wooden boat spending sleepless nights trying to perceive the Northern Dipper net, immersing his mind in deep thought. He always used his Star Martial Spirit to connect with the Seven Stars of the Big Dipper, and then borrowed the force from the Seven Stars of the Big Dipper to condense into the Northern Dipper net.

Gradually, he had a deeper understanding of the creation of the Northern Dipper net. Within three minutes, he could borrow the star power to condense seven meteorites out of the Northern Dipper net.

Once the condensation of the Northern Dipper net was successful and he could create the spiritual connection with star power, he could then comfortably control and attack any target he wished.

Once the seven meteorites collided with each other and burst out, the power generated was enough to injure the Sky Realm warrior severely. Although their power was no match for the combination of the three living forms the Ice Cold Flame, the Holy Spirit God, and the Earth Flame, he could freely use it without worrying that it would drain out.

The most important thing was that he somehow didn't feel the current Northern Dipper net at its ultimate form.

ShiYan had a premonition that the more profound his comprehension of the meaning of the stars was, the more powerful the Northern Dipper net would be.

One day, the wooden boat suddenly entered a dark, boundless sea area. The strange and mysterious scene around had woken him up.

Raising his head to look at the gray misty fog, he felt the peculiarity; he then suddenly released his soul consciousness to observe his surroundings.

As soon as ShiYan's soul consciousness left his Sea of Consciousness, it was instantly tied up as if mud was binding it. It didn't dissipate, but it couldn't reflect the surrounding environment to the Sea of Consciousness either.

In this sea area, the murky fog shrouded over his head like a huge cage, which seemed to have strange magic that prevented any warrior who entered this area from using his soul consciousness to sense the situation.

With a slight change in his face, ShiYan rested his mind and meditated. He then suddenly realized that the connection between the Star Martial Spirit and the stars in the sky had been cut off.

He no longer felt the power of the stars in the sky, and he couldn't borrow that power to look through the misty fog. He thus figured out where he was.

The Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist.

It was the extreme eastern edge of the Endless Sea, which was the most mysterious and evil sea area, enveloped by a thick fog for billions of years.

Inside this Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist, soul consciousness couldn't work. Other powers of the Heaven and Earth were also affected by this dark magnetic field and thus had no effect here.

This mysterious sea area could influence warriors' souls, making them fall into strange fantasies.

Heaven and Earth aura didn't exist here either.

Standing on the wooden boat, closing his eyes to sense around for a while, ShiYan was eventually certain that he had come to his desired destination.

On the Sun Island, Xia XinYan used to tell him about both mysterious and strange things in the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist. She said that behind the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist was the center of the Grace Mainland, where many mighty beasts dwelled.

Many strange treasures of Heaven and Earth had disappeared, and many mysterious secrets existed here. It was a good place for warriors to cultivate themselves in following the dark path.

The current situation of the Endless Sea was very complicated. Warriors from all over were searching for his whereabouts. After the division of the three living forms, his real realm was only the Nirvana Realm. Although he was confident that he could endure the Sky Realm warriors, he couldn't withstand God Realm warriors.

Therefore, he had wisely decided to avoid the danger for now and not participate in the chaos in the Endless Sea.

He wanted to enhance his body strength, and thus he was determined to go to the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist before his mutation was complete. On the one hand, he wanted to take advantage of the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist's environment to sharpen his own strength; on the other hand, he hoped that he could find Xia XinYan.

Previously, when he and Xia XinYan had separated, Xia XinYan had gone with Ye ZhangFeng and Lin YaQi who were from the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist.

He had a premonition that Xia XinYan was still staying with them in the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist. Hence, he came here with the hope that he could see his lover again.

The wooden boat was moving slowly on the sea.

Quietly sensing around, ShiYan's face gradually changed. His pupils glinted with surprise.

Without Heaven and Earth aura and under the impact of the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist, other forces of Heaven and Earth couldn't exist in this noxious mist. So, if he consumed all of his Profound Qi, how could he supplement them?

To attain Profound Qi, it required Heaven and Earth aura.

With that thought, ShiYan shuddered and hurriedly sent his spirit into the Blood Vein Ring and took a high-graded Profound Crystal.

Earlier that year, before entering the Chasm Battlefield, YangLuo had brought hundreds of high-graded Profound Crystals and given them to him. He still kept these pure crystals in the Blood Vein Ring, but because his Mystery Martial Spirit could recover its power through murder, he rarely used these pure crystals.

However, when entering such a strange place like the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist where Heaven and Earth aura didn't exist, he suddenly remembered the pure crystals in the Blood Vein Ring.

Holding a chunk of pure crystal in his hand, ShiYan activated his power, trying to absorb Heaven and Earth aura inside it.

Strange things happened.

The Heaven and Earth auras that had just been taken out of the pure crystal were influenced by the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist. They evaporated instantly, not able to turn into condensed aura for him to absorb.

Not effective!

ShiYan's face became dignified. The idea of leaving the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist appeared in his mind.

According to Xia XinYan, there were various kinds of strange and dangerous things in the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist where beasts raged fiercely.

In this place, the only thing he could rely on was the force in his body.

If he couldn't supplement Profound Qi, he would consume all of them really soon.

If things kept going like this, he would be exhausted sooner or later and have no way to survive.

Hence, he had to consider things more carefully.

While he was hesitating, he suddenly raised his head looking around and immediately realized that he seemed to be lost.

There were no Sun, Moon, or Stars to identify the directions here. Surrounding him was the dark sea without any obstacles, reefs or islands.

And the seawater under his feet was not calm. He bowed his head to look and realized that the water flow kept changing, and thus his boat kept moving. He didn't know how many times his boat had changed directions.

In this case, even if he wanted to go back, he was uncertain that he could find the same way to return. Thus, there was only one way, which was going to continue forward going further inside this area, reaching the center of the Grace Mainland.

ShiYan forced a wry smile and subconsciously shook his head.

As God's will was so, it seemed that returning was now impossible. He then had to continue moving forward, hoping to see the mysteries that could surprise him inside the mist.

Thinking in silence for a while, he became relaxed and tried to adapt to the current situation. He sat down, no longer sending his Profound Qi to the boat, but instead, let the flow of water drive it freely.

Without wasting his soul consciousness and Profound Qi, he held his breath, looked straight ahead, while calmly waiting, being aware of any special circumstances.

Without the sun, moon, stars, or concept of time, all he could do was just sit still and let the boat flutter freely on the sea without any idea of where he was heading.

One day later, ShiYan's eyes brightened up.

His wooden boat suddenly floated up into the air and slowly flew

forward.

The strange thing was he wasn't using any force.

In the thick misty fog ahead, he could vaguely see a huge black shadow. This shadow was suspended in the air like a magnificent mountain, which gave people a strange, insecure feeling.

With a tense mind, ShiYan was fully cautious. His eyes flashed up, looking at the huge black shadow ahead. He didn't know what it was.

The wooden boat slowly approached as the silhouette of the shadow gradually became clearer.

It was a mountain indeed.

This mountain was hundreds of miles high, strangely floating above the sea, suspended in the air. There were plants, tree, flowers, but no beasts and other creatures.

It was unknown where this mountain came from. It kept floating in the sky like an air balloon, not seemingly affected by gravity.

ShiYan was extremely astonished.

Quietly sensing around, he immediately realized that there was no gravity here. Not only that, but the sea under his feet also emitted a faint gray smoke which seemed to have some force that made the wooden boat fly up to the sky.

He instantly decided to leave the boat and after having consumed just a little bit of Profound Qi, he already arrived on the mountain peak.

Sitting atop the mountain, ShiYan looked down, observing this miraculous place.

A colorful light beam suddenly flew over from the mountain in front of him. ShiYan watched attentively for a moment and realized that this beam of light had definitely been released from a warrior.

According to the direction of where that light beam came from, he knew that the place was thousands of meters away. However, because of the ineffectiveness of his soul consciousness in this area, together with the thick fog, he couldn't see the warrior who had shot out that beam of light nor knew the opponent's cultivation base.

He continued sitting for a while, observing the mountain and then thought that he should go and check what or who it was. He didn't understand much about the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist, so if he could meet that warrior, he would have many of his questions answered.

With that thought in mind, he immediately used his Profound Qi to move toward its direction with moderate speed.

Chapter 363: Three males and two females

A one-thousand-meter-high mountain was suspended above the sea.

A dazzling light beam dashed over from behind the mountain accompanied by soft sounds, which were like the beasts' roaring in the distance.

ShiYan stopped moving to watch that beam of light with cold eyes and carefully observe it. He then realized that the light contained extraordinary power and the warrior behind the mountain should have the cultivation base in the Second or Third Sky of Nirvana Realm, or maybe in the Sky Realm.

He secretly asked himself how intimidating that realm was and at the same time, he tried to observe if there were God Realm warriors or not. After that, he then felt more secure and quietly moved forward.

Without gravity, when his body moved, it looked like a soft, elegant willow dashing forward with breakneck speed. In only three minutes, he already arrived at behind the mountain.

Hiding under a cliff, he quietly stuck his head out and observed the fight behind the mountain.

Five warriors were holding various secret treasures, violently fighting with three Golden Eye Snow Dragons.

The group consisted of three males and two females. All of them were still very young, around twenty years old. The two girls had beautiful, slender bodies as well as profound cultivation bases which seemed to be in the Sky Realm.

The three males had sturdy bodies and prominent appearances. Two of them had blonde hair, blue eyes, and had the Third Sky of Nirvana Realm cultivation base. They should be brothers, as they looked quite alike. The other one was a little bit younger; his face

was long and pointed; his eyes were cold, and he also had the Third Sky of Nirvana Realm cultivation base.

Three males and two females together fought with three Golden Eye Snow Dragons. They were taking the upper hand in this battle. There was another Golden Eye Snow Dragon's body on the ground on the side. Blood was dripping out from its head. Its demon crystal should have been taken by those people.

Golden Eye Snow Dragon was the sixth level beast, which could be compared to a Nirvana Realm warrior. It had great strength and a sturdy build. Ordinary weapons could hardly injure it, and thus, it was tough to deal with.

These five warriors with their outstanding abilities had jointly killed one Golden Eye Snow Dragon. As for the remaining three Golden Eye Snow Dragons, one of them was severely injured. Its tail had been cut off with blood and flesh blended stickily. It was continually roaring and resisting.

As he watched the fight in front of him, he realized that the three Golden Eye Snow Dragons didn't seem to be able to withstand the others' attacks any longer. They would soon be killed like the other dead Golden Eye Snow Dragon.

It was unknown where these five young warriors came from and how they could have such a profound cultivation base. Together with sparkling secret treasures in their hands, they didn't look like ordinary people.

ShiYan had been watching them for a while, and he was secretly aghast as he realized that the martial technique of these five warriors was quite mysterious. They were certainly one level higher than the outstanding young warriors in the Endless Sea.

"Fragmented Blade"

The female in a silk gown with a piece of sapphire tied on her waist suddenly shouted.

The many sword lights that shot out from her jade-like hand were snow-white, bone-chilling, and very dangerous. They instantly pierced through one Golden Eye Snow Dragon's body.

The five-meter-tall Tuyết Long Sư was abruptly stagnant in the air while its body emitted beautiful lights, splitting into different blocks. It had been slashed to death without shedding a drop of blood.

Seeing that Golden Eye Snow Dragon killed, the remaining two were finally panicked, ran away in two different directions. One of them was severely injured and blocked by the four people.

Various attacks were cast out, striking and throwing that Golden Eye Snow Dragon back to the sky.

The other Golden Eye Snow Dragon which was not wounded let out a roar, dashing toward the place where ShiYan was hiding with breakneck speed.

The female in the silk gown suddenly swung her arms, leaped up, and quickly chased after that Golden Eye Snow Dragon like a cyclone. The distance between her and that Golden Eye Snow Dragon was getting closer.

ShiYan stood up with his slightly changed face. That Golden Eye Snow Dragon seemed to see him, suddenly roared, and opened its mouth bursting out a stream of icy silver light.

"Stop it!" As the female, who was chasing that Golden Eye Snow Dragon, saw ShiYan hiding there, she quickly called him out for help.

ShiYan's face darkened. When he saw that silver light approaching, he raised his hand blasting the Life Seal. Seven handprints merged into one and struck the Golden Eye Snow Dragon.

"Boom."

The Golden Eye Snow Dragon was bombarded by the Life Seal

and bounced backward.

The icy silver light that dashed toward ShiYan was melted by the heat of the Earth Flame and disappeared, leaving no trace.

Right after being hit by the Life Seal, the last Golden Eye Snow Dragon was then attacked by the girl's Fragmented Blade even before it could stabilize its body. It was split into sixteen blocks of meat floating in the air and fell away slowly.

ShiYan's eyes flashed up, staring at that Golden Eye Snow Dragon's body. He realized that after it had died, those blocks of meat seemed to be affected by gravity and thus instantly fell on the mountain.

The girl who had used a secret technique to behead the Golden Eye Snow Dragon quickly flew over. Her fingertips shot out a slender beam of silver light toward that Golden Eye Snow Dragon's head and then took out a sparklingly bright Demon Crystal.

While she had been casting out her attacks to kill this Golden Eye Snow Dragon, the other four warriors had also succeeded in exterminating the other injured one and harvesting one Demon Crystal.

A while later, the five warriors gathered in together atop the mountain, looking toward ShiYan.

ShiYan was standing on a cliff, observing with knitted eyebrows. He hesitated a little bit before moving toward those five warriors. He stopped when he was about twenty meters away from them, secretly on the alert.

"Where are you from?" The girl in the silk gown, who was quite tall, squinted her eyes looking at him and asked while her hands were still playing with the Demon Crystal.

"The Endless Sea." ShiYan contemplated for a moment before calmly replying.

"Endless Sea?" The girl seemed to be a little hazed looking at the

other beautiful girl next to her and asked gently, "CaiYi, have you ever heard of that place?"

"Through the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist toward the west, it is said that there is a sea area where plenty of warriors gather. It seems to be the Endless Sea." The girl whose name was CaiYi wore many colorful bracelets. Every time she swung her arms, crisp and sweet sounds resounded. She revealed a faint smile with a slightly despising look on her face and said, "AiYa, the Endless Sea is a barbaric place. Although there are some powerful warriors there, it is still far less than our Divine Land. I have heard that the ancestors in the Endless Sea were warriors who couldn't develop in Divine Land, and thus they had crossed the sea to the Endless Sea, starting to live and form their forces there until now."

"Ah," the girl named AiYa slightly nodded without saying anything else.

The three Third Sky of Nirvana Realm men threw a disdained look at ShiYan.

One of them who was wearing a cold face also whispered, "Turns out he is an immigrant from an undeveloped area."

ShiYan arched his eyebrows but didn't say anything. He was actually surprised.

In his eyes, the Endless Sea was a vast area. A lot of warriors there were much stronger than those in the Merchant Union. Unexpectedly, in these people's eyes, the Endless Sea was just a place of barbarians and laggards.

After having thought a while, he suddenly said, "Are you from the center land of the Grace Mainland on the east of the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist?"

The two girls displayed their disdain, slightly smiled but didn't say anything.

The other three Third Sky of Nirvana Realm men proudly

noded with superior manners.

ShiYan had originally wanted to check with these three men about the situation around. However, as he saw their arrogant attitude, he felt disgusted, and the intention of talking with them had soon gone. He nodded with a cold face, clasped his hands and said, "See you again." After talking, he turned around and walked away.

"Wait a minute," AiYa suddenly spoke up.

ShiYan shuddered, but his face didn't change. He was secretly well-prepared, if something bad happened, he would immediately start to take actions first.

The five of them with high cultivation base, miraculous martial techniques, as well as secret treasures in their hands were all outstanding talents like Ye ZhangFeng and Lin YaQi, those whom he admired. If they really had wicked intentions, he had to use all of his power to be able to escape.

Having come to this world for only one or two days, he understood well the danger of this place. He clearly knew that a powerful warrior here could kill someone else without any reasons.

"What is it?" ShiYan asked as he turned his head around, revealing a smile like he didn't take any precaution, and looked at her with calm eyes.

"You helped me earlier, so I give you a part of this Demon Crystal as a reward." AiYa's words were simple and gentle. While she was talking, a dagger emerged in her hand, cutting the Demon Crystal into three parts. She then snapped her fingers, and one piece of the Demon Crystal flew toward ShiYan.

"Swoosh."

"AiYa, each Demon Crystal in this Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist is very precious. Why are you wasting it?"

It turned out that was the man with cold temperament.

"Borg, my father has taught me that when you owe someone a favor, you always have to repay it," AiYa slightly squinted and said with a cold tone. "We should give him that part of the Demon Crystal. Without him, no one could have killed that Golden Eye Snow Dragon. It is fair. Do you have a problem with what I am doing?"

Right after she had finished her words, a dangerous aura suddenly was emitted from her body.

Chapter 364: Virtue and Evil

The young man whose name was Borg instantly realized that the aura was coming from her body.

His face slightly changed. He frowned and said, "AiYa, I don't want this demon crystal for myself either. I just feel he will not be alive for long here. In this Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist, only Demon Crystals of the beasts can be used to supplement the consumed Profound Qi. Each Demon Crystal here is precious. As we have just entered this place, we need to try our best to gather more Demon Crystals and shouldn't waste any of them."

After talking, Borg threw a cold glance at ShiYan and said arrogantly, "This kind of immigrant from the laggard area will die anyway even if he has Demon Crystals. Giving it to him is such a waste."

ShiYan slightly frowned.

At first, he hadn't been interested in Demon Crystals of the Snow Dragon and had intended to refuse AiYa's kindness. However, after having heard that guy Bác Cách say that the Demon Crystals could supplement Profound Qi in the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist, he immediately changed his mind, and determinedly decided to fight for it.

That was why he didn't refuse it but looked at AiYa to see what she would say.

"I said give it to him. Didn't you hear me?" AiYa's countenance was getting worse and worse.

Borg secretly snorted while his eyes shot out a trace of coldness. He then threw ShiYan the piece of crystal in his hand. The speed of his throw was so fast that it made the piece of crystal screech like a weapon, piercing through the air like a shooting star.

ShiYan's face remained unchanged. Seeing the crystal approach,

he raised his hand and clenched his fingers. A flow of bright light flew out from it.

"Swoosh swoosh swoosh."

As soon as the Demon Crystal fell into his hand, a group of forces burst out wrapping around ShiYan's hand.

ShiYan revealed a faint smile and quickly used his strength to control the Demon Crystal. The light on his fingertips suddenly condensed into something that looked like a white glove covering his hand and then gripped and constrained the Demon Crystal.

When ShiYan turned his hand over, the Demon Crystal piece instantly fell into the Blood Vein Ring. Without saying anything further, ShiYan nodded at AiYa, didn't bother Borg's harsh look, turned around and walked away.

"Wait a second," CaiYi smiled elegantly and spoke up.

ShiYan reluctantly turned back as he asked impatiently, "What else?"

"Friend, being alone in this Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist is a little bit dangerous indeed. I am wondering if you are interested in accompanying us for a short trip."

CaiYi's oval face was quite charming; her shiny, succulent red lips could mesmerize other people.

"Danger is everywhere in the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist. If you go alone, you might either consume all of your Profound Qi or be killed by wicked things. If you go with us, at least you will have less unnecessary troubles. What do you think?"

"Sister!" Borg got irritated. He couldn't help but shout, "Why do you want to carry this burden? If he acts recklessly, he will harm all of us. What's made you think of this?"

CaiYi smiled sweetly, winked at Borg signaling him, and she then looked at ShiYan, seeming to wait for his decision.

AiYa knitted her eyebrows, strangely looked at CaiYi with an astonished face, and didn't say anything further.

The two well-built young men with blonde hair and green eyes, who were standing at the side, slightly chuckled and nodded quietly.

ShiYan was suspicious, looking at those people and about to refuse them. However, when he witnessed their attitude, he was hesitant.

He knew that this CaiYi didn't have good intentions. Inviting him to accompany them was, in fact, just to use him. However, as he had just entered the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist, he knew nothing about this place. He had heard Xia XinYan talk a little bit about some mysteries of this place, but as for the details, she didn't know.

In this case, traveling alone in the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist might be dangerous.

This group of warriors had a high cultivation base as well as a profound understanding of this place. Although going with them could lead him to encounter unpredictable events, he still could get more information about the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist. Even if they didn't tell him directly, he could still have more of understanding about this place by paying attention to their conversations. He just needed to be careful. If the situation wasn't good, he would immediately leave them. It should not be too difficult.

With that thought, ShiYan quietly considered then burst into laughter and said, "Well, I know nothing about this place. So, I will have to bother you."

After talking, he stopped walking and maintained a safe distance with the five of them, revealed a smile, looking at them.

"Alright, we will need to take a rest first to restore our strength.

Meanwhile, you can get familiar with the use of the Demon Crystal." CaiYi beamed a faint smile, nodded at Borg, and said, "Brother, you help take guard for me. Be alert to the unexpected appearance of the beasts."

After talking, CaiYi gently flew away. Borg reluctantly turned around, looking at ShiYan coldly while murmuring something and then caught up with CaiYi.

"Sister, what on earth are you doing?" Borg walked toward her with a resentful face and complained, "Isn't it better to let me kill that rascal to take that Demon Crystal back. We have discussed it before, but then AiYa pretended to be fair and kind. Do you also want to act like her?"

Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist had quite a lot of special things. One of them was soundproofing. Thanks to that, although the two of them stood just hundreds of meters away from ShiYan, they were not worried that ShiYan would be able to overhear their conversation, not to mention that they also intentionally lowered their voices.

"You are such a fool," as soon as CaiYi had flown away, her smiling face instantly became cold while her beautiful eyes emitted an icy aura. She sneered and said, "That guy is only in the Second Sky of Nirvana Realm. You can easily kill him, but if you do so, you will consume more of your Profound Qi. Do you know how important Profound Qi is in this place? How long we can survive depends on it. Wasting it means you will die faster. Are you stupid or what?"

Seeing her cold face, Borg was a little scared and couldn't even speak normally, "But that Demon Crystal..."

"Can one-third of the Demon Crystal be enough to make up for the Profound Qi that you would have to consume to kill him?" CaiYi snorted coldly.

Borg was stunned a little bit and then shamefully said, "No."

"Idiot!" CaiYi bluntly cursed, "Do you think that AiYa really wanted to give up one-third of the Demon Crystal? She just wanted to use it to entice the opponent and thus weakened our strength. With your personality, after being scolded by her, you would sneakily leave us and kill that rascal? If you do that, you already fall into her trap."

Borg's face changed instantly.

"If you leave us and you will be on your own. What you gain is far less than what you will lose even if you can get that Demon Crystal. Later, if you encounter other warriors or beasts or any traps in this Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist, you will hardly be able to keep yourself alive." CaiYi continued emotionlessly, "AiYa has just used one-third of the Demon Crystal to entice that little rascal, and he has already wanted to take actions with you. Even you are lucky to be alive, still, you have consumed some of your Profound Qi already. Thus, she has gotten what she wants. Idiot!"

After Borg had listened to CaiYi's curse, his face immediately changed. He was scared and broke out in a cold sweat, contemplated for a long while before gritting his teeth and speaking up, "That woman's heart is indeed barbaric."

"After having entered the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist, our group only has five people left. AiYa still retains her power and thus harvests the most. In the critical point of time, she will push others to death before herself; she always uses the least of her power to get the most benefits. If you continue to be stupid like this, she will kill you sooner or later. I have reminded you many times, but you never listen to me. You really don't know what life and death are," CaiYi said unhappily.

Borg felt ashamed, constantly nodded, "Sister, I am wrong."

"Remember, you shouldn't take any reckless actions next time. Did you see if the other two brothers LaoLun have said anything?"

CaiYi was giving her brother lessons while knitting her eyebrows

looking at the two of guys with blond hair and blue eyes at the same time. She lowered her voice and said, "When you take action, be careful with the two brothers LaoLun. Although their cultivation bases are only in the Third Sky of Nirvana Realm, if they join forces, their real strength can be compared to Sky Realm warriors. Even I am not sure if I could defeat them. So, you should not underestimate them."

Borg shuddered as he became quietly more watchful, nodded his head and asked, "Sister, why did you ask that little rascal to stay with us?"

"Idiot!" CaiYi displayed a disappointing look, "Have you and the brothers LaoLun taken the same path recently?"

Borg nodded honestly.

"Pathfinding is the most dangerous task. If being surrounded by a flock of beasts, a Pathfinder would be killed for sure. If accidentally getting lost in a trap, a Pathfinder wouldn't be able to preserve his or her life for very long. Therefore, I asked that kid to go with us to replace you to trace the path, using him to protect your life. You have to be grateful to him for taking the risk for you. Understand? You are such a fool." CaiYi said with disappointment.

"Thank you sister, " Borg was moved and said.

"Talk less, observe more. Don't be a blind fool being controlled by others." CaiYi scolded him and then closed her eyes, "Guard for me. Don't let anyone come close, especially that AiYa."

"Yes," Borg bowed his head and bent down, obediently standing next to her without any negligence.

He also understood that the reason why his sister cared for him was that he still had his value. If he couldn't do this task well, he would lose his value, and maybe his sister would not care about his well-being anymore.

With that thought, he was even more serious as he secretly

guarded against AiYa in the distance. His face slightly changed when he saw AiYa slowly walking toward that strange rascal because he thought that she had a plan.

Borrow that rascal's strength?

He was suddenly resuscitated and enlightened after CaiYi's curses.

Therefore, right now, the way he looked at ShiYan was no longer hostile but pitiful. This kid was really unlucky as he was being fooled by his sister and that wicked AiYa; and yet, he was still grateful to them.

Chapter 365: Beasts, dangerous traps, and humans.

"My name is LaoLi."

"I am LaoLun."

The two guys with blonde hair, blue eyes, and sturdy bodies looked at ShiYan, sneered, and introduced themselves.

"ShiYan."

"Nice to meet you ShiYan. I hope that we will get along well during the journey ahead."

After talking, the two guys beamed a smile, walked shoulder to shoulder to another place, about a few hundred meters away from AiYa and CaiYi, and then sat down.

One of them took out a Demon Crystal and meditated to restore his strength. The other stood to the side, staring at the void like he was in a trance.

ShiYan remained calm and secretly observed the brothers LaoLun and LaoLi. Then, he looked toward CaiYi and Borg and said to himself that this group seemed to have constraints among them.

While CaiYi was restoring her Profound Qi, Borg was guarding for her. LaoLi and LaoLun were also on alert.

It turned out that this group of five was not in solidarity. They were taking precautions against each other.

CaiYi and Borg were on one side, the two brothers LaoLun and LaoLi were on another side, and AiYa was alone. Although the three parties were traveling together, they didn't trust each other and were always on alert. They were very cautious even when they were restoring their strength. It was easy to see that these five people didn't get along well as he had originally thought.

After observing these people secretly for a while, ShiYan realized their strange relationships, and he thus didn't dare to let down his guard and was even more cautious.

After the two brothers Lao had introduced themselves, AiYa arched her eyebrows and walked over to ShiYan. She stopped ten meters away from him and coldly said, "I am a little bit curious about the Endless Sea. Can you tell me about the place?" The girl in a silk gown with a jade belt wrapped around her small, appealing waist asked. She had beautiful, straight legs; her thighs were vaguely exposed through the thin silk, which was mesmerizing.

She was standing alone. Her eyelashes were very long, and her lucid eyes were as clear as water. Sometimes they flashed up with beams of light as if they wanted to pull men's souls into their pupils.

Before, as ShiYan had stood quite far away and been on the alert when he had first met her, he hadn't carefully observed her.

As she was approaching, ShiYan goggled watching her and couldn't help but praise her as he had never thought this girl was this heart-stirring. Her beauty could be compared with Xia Xinyan and Cao ZhiLan, which was the root of all troubles.

"The Endless Sea was in the west of the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist. There are only five sections where warriors gather, including the Kyara Sea, the Hengluo Sea..."

ShiYan said with a low voice and a calm face. He told her about the situation of the Endless Sea but didn't mention the forces there, the invasion of the Fourth Demon Area and the Sevenfold Underworld, nor about his origin or his situation in the Endless Sea.

"Such an interesting place," AiYa's long eyelashes slightly shivered while she whispered and revealed a thoughtful look.

After a long while, she suddenly looked toward him and

curiously asked, "Why do you come to this Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist? Did you come here to get to the Grace Mainland?"

"I come here to temper myself," ShiYan said indifferently. "I have encountered a bottleneck during my cultivation. I have heard that there are many mysteries in the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist, so I came here to try my luck, to see if I can find something here to have a breakthrough."

AiYa's eyes brightened up while she nodded, "It seems that the Endless Sea has good warriors."

ShiYan sneered but didn't say anything.

"The Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist has three fatal dangers; beasts, dangerous traps, and humans.

AiYa hesitated a little bit and then said gently, "Beasts are the easiest to deal with. Dangerous traps are the second. Humans are unpredictable and the most terrible ones. You should be careful when you are here."

"Humans?" ShiYan's face darkened.

"That's right, the same kind as ours." AiYa nodded earnestly, glanced at the other groups of CaiYi and LaoLi, and then said to ShiYan, "You have to be careful with the people next to you. In this place, companions are nothing. In crucial moments, not only are they not trustworthy but they can be a fatal threat."

After mentioning this, AiYa seemingly wanted to continue but then stopped, pondered for a few second, displayed a complicated look, then threw a glance at ShiYan and said, "Being alone is sometimes safer. You are alone, so you should take good care of yourself."

When her plump thighs under the thin silk moved slightly, AiYa had already flown hundreds of meters away and quickly disappeared into thin air.

Borg and LaoLun who were taking guard seemed to let out a sigh

of relief when they saw AiYa fly away. Their vigilance was slightly relaxed as they felt more assured and sat down.

ShiYan shuddered within his heart.

Through this small detail, he immediately realized that AiYa was probably the most dangerous in this group.

Among these five warriors, AiYa and CaiYi had the Sky Realm cultivation base while the other men had the Third Sky of Nirvana Realm. ShiYan recognized that no one in this group had good intentions or was trustworthy or easy to deal with.

Among them, the guy Borg, who was impatient and easily irritated, was the easiest one to deal with.

The remaining four people were all calm and discreet; he especially could not see through CaiYi and AiYa. However, he felt that these two girls were always against each other. They seemed to be harmonious, but it was not their true mind.

The five of them had divided into three teams, scattering in three directions. They took turns to absorb the Demon Crystals to restore their Profound Qi. They didn't talk to each other, which gave others the feeling that they were getting along well, but they were actually guarding against one another.

After carefully observing for a while, ShiYan regained the calmness in his heart.

He quietly backed off and stopped when he was eight hundred meters away from LaoLun and Lao Li, who were nearest to him.

Looking around, he noticed that behind him and to his sides were rocky mountains and thus the predictable danger could only come from the front. He sat down, took one-third of the Demon Crystal out and started to absorb the power inside it.

Different from other Demon Crystals, this Demon Crystal had been taken out from the beast's body in the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist, and thus it could adapt to a particular environment,

not able to be dissipated.

Demon Crystals were indeed nutrient supplements for the power's restoration.

Golden Eye Snow Dragon was a sixth level beast, which was equivalent to a human Nirvana Realm warrior. The power of this piece of Demon Crystal was not vigorous anyway.

Demon Crystals, after all, were not pure Qi. The loss of the crystal's power was inevitable after it was converted into available Profound Qi for warriors to use. After the power of this one-third Demon Crystal piece was converted, ShiYan could only absorb half of it, which was equivalent to one-tenth of his Profound Qi.

Before that, when he had cast out the Life Seal, he hadn't consumed much of his Profound Qi. This small piece of Demon Crystal helped him not only restore the amount of the consumed Profound Qi when he had used the Life Seal earlier but also reinstate a part of the amount of the depleted Profound Qi from the past few days.

While meditating and waiting for the Demon Crystal piece in his hand to become a useless stone, he felt the Profound Qi in his body about to reach its peak, around nine out of ten parts.

Although he didn't reach the peak yet, he was already satisfied. He squinted as he looked ahead and saw LaoLi and CaiYi had completed their power restoration and were keeping watch for Borg and LaoLi to meditate.

No one knew where AiYa had gone. As she was alone and didn't trust anyone, she obviously had to choose a remote corner to ensure that there would be no unexpected events taking place during her meditation.

ShiYan carefully observed everything and continued to maintain his meditating posture.

After a long while, Borg and LaoLun completed their power

restoration. The four of them then gathered in one place and waved at ShiYan.

ShiYan stood up and walked toward them while still staying alert. When he was around ten meters away from them, he stopped and comfortably asked, "Should we continue on our way?"

He quietly observed them and found out that Borg's hostility had weakened compared to earlier. Although he still wore a cold face, his eyes no longer had any sign of hatred. This gave him some doubts as he didn't know what CaiYi said to Borg for his attitude to change that much.

"AiYa hasn't returned yet. Wait for her for a while." CaiYi stated pretentiously, revealing a sweet smile as she boringly played with a bracelet on her snow-white arm. "AiYa doesn't trust anyone. She doesn't allow anyone to come close when she meditates. Early on, we had another companion; as she was meditating for quite long and hadn't come back, that person was worried and went over to call her. That person didn't come back afterward. Nobody knows what happened."

A strange light flashed up in ShiYan's eyes.

CaiYi coldly smiled in her heart. As she had got what she wanted, she didn't say anything further, just sneered and looked toward the direction AiYa headed earlier.

The five people suddenly quieted down, and no one spoke. Thus, the atmosphere was quite strange.

Not long after that, AiYa quietly appeared from a distance and gently stepped forward, moving effortlessly.

"We can go now," AiYa said, her face looking indifferent. "Now that we have one more member, we should reallocate the Pathfinder job. What do you think?"

"Let the newcomer do it then. He has to do it at least one or two times." CaiYi slightly chuckled as he threw a glance at ShiYan and

said, "Pathfinder is the easiest job. As soon as he discovers a danger, he immediately retreats. This kind of job is a test for the newcomer's reaction and observance. What do you say?" CaiYi looked at LaoLi, LaoLun, and Borg.

Unsurprisingly, the three of them nodded, seeming to have reached an unspoken understanding.

AiYa nodded as she saw the majority of the crew agreed, and then said, "I don't know much about this place. You go first to find a way. If you encounter beasts, you should call us. If you see dangerous traps, you have to retreat. If you meet humans, you have to observe their cultivation base and the number of people."

ShiYan said to himself that it was not going well for him. After linking thoughts in his mind, he finally beamed a smile, nodded in agreement to take the task, and said, "Not a problem."

Chapter 366: Pathfinder

ShiYan was reluctant.

These five people clearly didn't have good intent when they asked him to stay. He had been well-prepared as he had guessed that they would ask him to do the pathfinder's job.

However, in his view, it would not be safer if he left these five people and went off on his own.

His understanding of the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist was too little. Venturing around in here, he might encounter powerful beasts or dangerous traps. Therefore, what they asked him to do was not too difficult to do.

They were five people divided into three parties that watched over each other. This was exactly what he had expected. He thought to himself that although he would not be completely safe, he could still take advantage of these five people to handle several affairs as he pleased. If they united, he would not dare to stay with them for much longer.

He also knew that CaiYi and Borg wanted to use him, turning him into a sacrifice.

In the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist, there was no Heaven and Earth aura, and hence, if ordinary warriors wanted to restore their Profound Qi, the only way was to kill the beasts.

However, he was different.

He considered CaiYi, AiYa, Borg another kind of beast. If they died, he would absorb all of their auras and thus restore his strength. With his specific Mystery Martial Spirit, nothing was impossible, even in the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist.

As long as someone died, he would get what he needed.

Therefore, staying with these five people would probably bring

him benefits as well.

This group always had bad intents toward him, so why should he care?

"Are you ready? Let's go." AiYa was slightly surprised as she saw him readily agree with a nod. She took out a delicate, square compass from her Storage Ring. A strange pattern was engraved on the surface of the compass; its four corners were encrusted with four Demon Crystals, which seemed to provide energy for the compass.

AiYa held the compass in her hand; her small finger pointed to the center of the compass, seeming to identify the direction.

CaiYi didn't say a word. Her eyes gazed at the compass in AiYa's hand, paying attention to the direction that the compass pointed as she was in fear of AiYa's mischief.

In the middle of the compass, a silver needle was slightly trembling before it stopped and pointed to the left side of ShiYan. AiYa looked at that direction for a moment, put the compass back into the Storage Ring, and then said, "The direction has been determined."

CaiYi and others nodded with a smile.

AiYa didn't say anything further. As the tip of her foot slightly touched the stones on the ground, she instantly leaped up flying away with moderate speed, as she wanted to save her Profound Qi as much as possible.

"ShiYan, aren't you coming?" CaiYi waited until AiYa had left, moved a little bit backward, looked at him with a smile and said, "You should follow AiYa. When she asks you to go to the front, maybe there's something abnormal. Be careful, and remember to shout out loud if you see the beasts. Otherwise, we are afraid that we will arrive there late, and you will probably..."

ShiYan's face remained unchanged. He clasped his hands and

caught up with AiYa.

After ShiYan had left, CaiYi's smiling face gradually disappeared. She frowned and murmured, "This guy is very careful. I don't know what AiYa has told him, but I feel that he seems inclined toward AiYa. AiYa has the most powerful strength. If she has this guy's assistance, she will be even more dangerous."

Borg wanted to say something, thinking to himself that it was his sister who had asked to keep this kid. Borg remembered when CaiYi had scolded him earlier, and he had endured it without daring to ask. Until now, he felt a little bit puzzled.

The brothers LaoLi and LaoLun chuckled while their eyes displayed some secret meanings. They didn't talk to CaiYi but flew toward ShiYan instead.

CaiYi coldly smiled and then talked to Borg, "It is not easy to bully that little rascal. You should be watchful. Don't let him be too close to AiYa. I am afraid AiYa will seduce him, and he will then voluntarily serve and protect her. Although I am not afraid of it, it is still troublesome. If you have a chance, remember to provoke him to break the relationship between him and AiYa. It is best if you can make him hate AiYa. Do you understand?"

Borg was startled, but forced a wry smile and nodded, "I will try my best."

CaiYi didn't say anything further. She flipped her hands, producing a pleasant sound and flew in ShiYan's direction.

AiYa was taking the lead, and ShiYan was following her. The brothers LaoLun and Lao Li were next, and the last two were CaiYi and Borg.

A line of six people maintained the distance of twenty meters from each other; the flying speed was not very fast as they had to save their Profound Qi as much as possible.

ShiYan was always on alert from in front and from behind as he

carefully observed any movements on his sides.

Every time AiYa flew to a mountain, she stopped for a short while and took out the compass to check the direction. After determining that there were no abnormalities, she then continued to move forward.

ShiYan was twenty meters behind her, watching AiYa's indistinct figure in the sea of clouds. In this zero gravity environment, her body looked like a willow with her small waist, long limbs, and plump thighs. He felt quite pleased but didn't dare to have any wicked thoughts.

They had been flying for a long while; AiYa was still silent without uttering a word. She took out the compass to check every time she stopped in front of a mountain and then hurriedly left, not asking ShiYan to scout.

ShiYan didn't dare to relax, always paying attention to the surrounding area, guarding against the two brothers, LaoLun and LaoLi, as he was afraid that if he were not vigilant, the two brothers would ambush him.

Suddenly, AiYa stopped in front of another mountain, took out the compass and observed their surroundings.

After a while, AiYa turned around looking at ShiYan and said, "There is something strange in the gap between the two mountain peaks. Go check what is over there."

ShiYan nodded and moved to AiYa's position while still staying alert.

AiYa turned her head around watching him approach.

ShiYan knew that AiYa was guarding against him. He sneered inside his heart but still kept a natural look on his face. He didn't look at her. Instead, he focused on the mountain's cliff in front of him. He attentively observed it while exposing a thoughtful expression.

AiYa's vigilance wasn't reduced. She continued looking at ShiYan until he passed her side and went forward. After that, she then relaxed a little bit, but her eyes were still watching ShiYan's back carefully.

"There is a high possibility that beasts are hiding on the side of the mountains. You should observe carefully. It is best if you can find out how many there are of them as well as their levels." Just after ShiYan flew passed her, he heard her cold reminder.

"Yes," ShiYan replied coldly. His face suddenly darkened while he was activating his Profound Qi. A stream of refining power quietly rolled in his veins.

While the Profound Qi was running, his body slightly trembled. It seemed that the tremendous power in his body could explode at any time.

After perceiving the body's transformation, ShiYan's eyes gradually calmed down.

AiYa didn't say a word. Her beautiful, slender body stood in the misty group of clouds in the air while she looked at ShiYan with a cold face. Then suddenly she turned around glancing at the two brothers LaoLi and LaoLun who were coming close to her.

When the two brothers saw AiYa's scrutinizing look, they stopped moving and revealed a bright smile. LaoLi looked at ShiYan then AiYa and asked, "How is the situation? What can it be?"

"Beasts," AiYa answered coldly and turned back to look at ShiYan.

The two brothers didn't ask anything further. One of them looked at AiYa, and the other one looked at CaiYi. They paid attention to both the front and back.

The two mountains were about five hundred meters high. It was all red on the top of the mountains. Some abnormal trees and

plants seemed to grow there.

Between these two mountain peaks, there was a saddle which was one hundred meters wide. The thick, misty fog made this area even more dark and gloomy. Dense plants and trees fully covered the mountain flanks. Because of the heavy fog, nothing could be seen clearly. There were some faint black shadows which looked like rocks or some plants.

In the case where soul consciousness couldn't be used, and one could only observe with his own eyes, going closer was the only way to know the situation better.

ShiYan started to activate his Profound Qi and got closer to the other cliff. His eye brightened up, staring at black shadows on the two flanks of the mountain, wanting to see what they were after all.

"Sizzle sizzle."

It was the sound of pythons coming up from the mountain flanks. ShiYan could only see the black shadows suddenly move and fly out from the cliff.

That shape should be a Purple gold python.

Purple gold python was a sixth level beast that lived in groups and liked to be in the icy, yin environment. There were two yellow and purple round patterns on its skin. Its body was from seven to ten meters long. It had sharp fangs and could spew out the toxic fog. Moreover, it could quickly dart out while its big, long, vigorous body could instantly wrap around and break a warrior's waist.

As soon as a Purple gold python that was wrapped around a tree on the mountain flank saw him, it immediately sprang toward him with breakneck speed while its mouth spurted out purple venom aimed straight at ShiYan.

With a quick glance, ShiYan now realized that there was a total

of eight pythons rushing toward him. His face couldn't help but change. Each of these Purple gold pythons was eight to nine meters long. Their mouths were full of fangs; their small eyes flashed up with poisonous lights that frightened people out of their wits.

Without thinking, he immediately moved his Profound Qi to his legs. As soon as the venom reached him, he had already jumped backward.

"There are eight sixth-level Purple gold python." ShiYan's figure retreated as fast as lightning and then stopped around one hundred meters in front of AiYa. He turned his head around and shouted.

"Kill them." AiYa's eyes brightened up; her face was a little excited, her body dashed toward the group of Purple gold python like a sharp spear.

Chapter 367: The God Soul Secret Treasure

Eight Purple gold pythons arched their heads and waved their tails, diving out from the cliff with incredible speed. Terrifying eyes flashed up, looking brutally at ShiYan.

ShiYan snorted coldly and stood still on the spot waiting for the Purple gold pythons to come.

If he alone fought with these eight grown-up Purple gold pythons, he was not sure that he could kill them all. However, together with the other five people, who had unpredictably profound strength, the situation would be different.

Indeed.

AiYa's body looked like a spear that was shot out with intimidating momentum. She instantly came to his position but didn't stop. Instead, she continued to dash forward into the place where those pythons were gathering.

Her slender body kept changing in the air, giving other people the feeling that they could never catch her.

A bunch of dark blue lights shot out from her fingers. Those sharp lights, which were flashing on and off, contained an extremely powerful force.

The dark blue lights intertwined in the void, forming a light net covering all of the pythons in just a short while.

A clear shout resounded coldly. AiYa curved her waist, penetrated the light net in the air, and stood opposite the group of Purple gold python.

"Fragmented Blade!" After her shout, a bundle of icy light shaped like a sword flew toward the group of Purple gold python.

The two Purple gold python in the front were slashed down and split away even before they could spurt out their venom.

Under the control of AiYa's five fingers, two pellucid Demon Crystals instantly fell into her palm and then disappeared into the Storage Ring right after the ring had flashed up.

Behind her, the four people of LaoLi's and CaiYi's group were worried as they saw AiYa had quickly taken the two Demon Crystals first. Thus, they put all their strength into flying over. A bundle of pink light beams suddenly glinted and zoomed across ShiYan, rushing forward to fight for the Demon Crystals of the Purple gold python.

CaiYi was as charming as a fairy. Her clothes fluttered while the bracelet on her pale arm suddenly flew out, producing a terrifying whistle and dazzling lights.

While flying toward the Purple gold pythons, the bracelet suddenly had a transformation. Inside of it shot out a sharp, one-meter-long saber with blazing lights slashing the Purple gold pythons into pieces.

Borg's eyes flashed up with a furious light. A pellucid, one-meter-long sword flew out from his sleeve and instantly turned into a giant three-hundred-meter-long dragon raising its face up to the sky, howling, opening its mouth and swallowing a Purple gold python whole.

A bunch of chilled silk inside that crystal dragon's belly wrapped around the Purple gold python and then crushed it within seconds.

The two brothers LaoLi chuckled while both of them were standing on a Purple gold python, controlling its mouth, preventing it from moving. A mighty power burst out from their bodies as they continuously punched the Purple gold python's body. In moments, the python turned into a sticky pulp of flesh and blood.

ShiYan stood at the side, frowning and looking at the five people killing the Purple gold python.

Very quickly, they had harvested all eight Demon Crystals. AiYa was the fastest and thus got three Demon Crystals, CaiYi got two, Borg had one, and the brothers LaoLi got one each.

Eight Purple gold pythons had been killed and their Demon Crystals had been stored inside the Storage Ring. Although ShiYan had detected the Purple gold pythons first, he didn't get anything. He stood motionlessly looking at them harvesting the Demon Crystals.

ShiYan wasn't frustrated either.

Even though he didn't harvest anything this time, he had carefully observed those five people and knew more about their abilities.

Among them, AiYa was the most powerful. She alone had killed three Purple gold pythons. CaiYi ranked second; the two brothers LaoLi were number three; Borg was the worst, and he had to use his secret treasure to be able to kill one Purple gold python.

AiYa's martial technique was mysterious; her actions were quick, precise and ruthless. CaiYi was unpredictable with her peculiar secret treasures. The two brothers LaoLi had terrifying forces; moreover, they also wore gauntlets which seemed to help increase their strength.

Having stood aside and quietly observed them, ShiYan had the better understanding of their abilities as well as their attacking methods.

The Purple gold pythons' dead bodies were pulled down into the sea under the gravity's influence and disappeared shortly.

The five of them carefully stored those Demon Crystals and seemed to be very satisfied with their harvest. As ShiYan didn't get anything, they comforted him and advised him not to let the opportunity go but to take action immediately.

ShiYan beamed a smile and nodded. His gesture looked like he

was modestly listening to their advice.

After that, the five of them separated again like before and then used Demon Crystals to restore their Profound Qi. Four of them stayed on this side of the mountain, and AiYa went alone to the other side. While CaiYi was meditating, Borg walked to ShiYan after AiYa had left.

"I did not treat you well earlier because I didn't think you were worthy. However, after this cooperation, I found you are more useful than I have imagined." Borg came over with a smile, seemingly wanting to break ShiYan's reservations toward him.

ShiYan also smiled, looked at Bac Cách, nodded and said, "I hope that we can continue to cooperate well."

"We are happy to work with you," Borg goggled and lowered his voice. "At least, my sister and I will have good cooperation. The others, I am not sure."

After talking about it, Borg couldn't help but look toward the mountain where AiYa was meditating and continued with a low voice, "As you have known, AiYa didn't have good intentions when she gave you one-third of the Demon Crystal. She actually wanted to use it to provoke me to kill you." When talking about this, Borg forced an embarrassed smile, "You also know how precious Demon Crystals are in the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist. If we want to survive in here, we have to rely on Demon Crystals. Earlier, as I thought that you were useless but was given one-third of the Demon Crystal, I couldn't help..." Borg used those words that CaiYi had told him, only adjusting them a little bit and told ShiYan almost the same thing.

After explaining things for a while, he gritted his teeth and said with a strange voice, "Among us, AiYa is the most intimidating. She has used different ways to kill other fellows who had entered here with us. ShiYan, you have to pay attention to AiYa. Don't be killed because of her. I have come here to warn you. If you are

alive, I will not have to scout, and thus I really hope you will be alive as long as possible. Understand?"

ShiYan sneered coldly inside his heart, but he still wore a grateful visage, nodded and said, "Thank you brother Borg for reminding me."

"Uh, as long as you can understand it," Borg revealed a smile, nodded, and then went back to CaiYi's place. After that, he began to restore his strength while CaiYi was guarding for him.

"ShiYan, you were able to get away from those Purple gold pythons' besiege quickly, such an amazing reaction. If it were me, I would probably have been poisoned." LaoLi, who was not far away from ShiYan, laughed and spoke up, "The python's venom can paralyze your nerves. Once you are covered with venom, your strength will be gone. The fluid inside a Purple gold python's belly is really horrible. Any creatures that are swallowed into their stomach will die shortly after."

ShiYan was stunned. He was not very clear but still beamed a smile.

"Do you want to drink?" LaoLi raised a bottle of wine in his hand, and without waiting for ShiYan to reply, he took out a delicate bowl, filled it with the wine, and then said, "You are a mighty man. I am sure you like to drink. Let's drink together and become good friends."

"Thank you LaoLi big brother." ShiYan walked over with a big smile as if he was very relaxed without any precautions. He then sat in front of LaoLi, took the bowl of wine, and raised his head gulping down the wine.

Nor far away from there, LaoLun closed his eyes meditating. His rough eyebrows slightly shivered, seemed to be secretly alert but then quickly relaxed.

"Hahaha, you are indeed our fellow," LaoLi burst into laughter as

if he was really excited. "Danger is everywhere in the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist. We can be killed at any time. So, if we can enjoy a little bit, why not, right?"

ShiYan nodded.

"You don't seem to know about the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist?" LaoLi asked unintentionally.

ShiYan was a little startled and humbly said, "I accidentally entered this place, and so I have no idea about it. I will need big brother to enlighten me."

"I don't dare to give some lessons, but I can tell you why we came here." LaoLi glanced at CaiYi who was sitting a little bit further from them and lowered his voice, "Rumor has it that there are two abnormal things deep inside the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist. The first one is the Sacred level Secret Treasure, maybe even the God level Treasure and the other one is the Pure God Soul."

"God Treasure? Pure God Soul?" ShiYan was stunned and then asked again.

"That's right," LaoLi confirmed with a nod. "Sacred level Secret Treasures are very rare. Even in the Divine Land, it is not like everyone can have it. As for the God level Secret Treasures, ha ha ha, because we don't have blacksmiths and God level Alchemists in the Divine Land, the lowest God level Secret Treasures and Refined Pills can be enough to drive people crazy. I think you can understand this point."

ShiYan was astonished and nodded.

"As for the Pure God Soul, do you know how precious it is?" LaoLi looked at him and asked.

"Please do tell," ShiYan asked humbly.

Chapter 368: Hiding real competence

"You don't know the effect of the God Soul?" A trace of disdain that LaoLi was trying to hide was now revealed in his eyes. He asked ShiYan with astonishment.

ShiYan just smiled embarrassedly, didn't explain himself.

"When a Third Sky of Spirit Realm warrior enters the True God Realm, he can refine his host soul into God Soul. God Soul has a variety of marvelous effects. One of them is the criterion to distinguish between True God Realm warriors and Spirit Realm warriors. Once the condensation of the God Soul is completed, a warrior officially becomes a God Realm warrior with an immortal soul. Thus, even if he was dead, he can always use the God Soul to be revived. Except for some specific techniques and secret treasures that can destroy the God Soul, it is very hard to get rid of. We can say that it is the root of the True God Realm warriors' strength," said LaoLi with a solemn voice.

ShiYan was stunned for a while before revealing a wry smile and then said, "In the Endless Sea, we don't have True God Realm warriors, that's why..."

The disdain in LaoLi's eyes increased a little bit more. He nodded with a smile and said, "Is that so? It seems that warriors of the Endless Sea are indeed not as good as our Divine Land's. In Divine Land, not only are there True God Realm warriors, but there are also more than one. The True God Realm warriors in Divine Land are the supreme existence, the ones in power, and the pillars of Divine Landthe land."

ShiYan said with surprise, "Divine Land deserves to be the center of Grace Mainland."

"That is obvious." A trace of pride flashed up in LaoLi's eyes. "Only warriors of Divine Land can have a deep understanding of martial arts. All kinds of supernatural powers originate from our

Divine Land."

ShiYan beamed a faint smile, nodded without saying anything more.

From Lin YaQi and Ye ZhangFeng, he had faintly known that behind the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist was the Grace Mainland. The level of the warriors in Divine Land was indeed better than that of the warriors in the Endless Sea.

The Supreme warriors of the Endless were only in the Spirit Realm while those of the Divine Land were in the True God Realm. It was obvious to tell which one is better.

Spirit Realm was already God in ordinary warriors' eyes. However, ShiYan had heard that Spirit Realm warriors in true top-class warriors' eyes were only False Gods.

A False God and a True God were as different as chalk and cheese. Some people said that True God warriors had the support from the God's powers and possessed earth-shaking supernatural strength. A False God couldn't be compared to it.

"What are the marvelous features of the Pure God Soul?" ShiYan's heart was agitated. His curiosity was too big that he couldn't help but ask.

"Some people have said that there is a strange land inside the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist. After the True God Realm warriors are dead, their souls are still bounded with their bodies due to the impact of some particular circumstances. During many months and years, all the memories are worn out, and only the profound perception of martial arts remains."

LaoLi took a deep breath; his eyes glinted with hot flames, "God Soul in the strange land doesn't have memory but the perception of martial arts. It is the martial arts perception of the True God Realm warriors."

ShiYan said in shock, "You are saying that..."

LaoLi nodded, flames in his eyes were intensified. He said, "Once we can get the Pure God Soul, we can perceive their martial arts. Can you imagine how the transformation would be?"

ShiYan was dismayed, but at the same time, he couldn't restrain his greed.

Why did Xia XinYan have that endless potential?

Why didn't she have any bottlenecks? Once the power in one's body reached a certain level, that person had to overcome bottlenecks to enter a new realm.

It was because of the Reincarnation Martial Spirit.

The Reincarnation Martial Spirit was terrifying. It could use the power of reincarnation, but the feature that had frightened people the most was the past-life partial arts comprehension.

With that comprehension, Xia XinYan didn't need to worry about bottlenecks, and she would never encounter a 'Possessed by the Devil' state. Once her strength had accumulated to a sufficient degree, she could easily enter a new realm.

Was the Pure God Soul as effective as the Reincarnation Martial Spirit?

If ShiYan could just ignore bottlenecks, with the Mystery Martial Spirit in his body, he could go all the way to enter the True God Realm.

His heart was stirred up.

ShiYan's eyes couldn't help but shoot out burning lights.

"It seems you are very clear about the benefits of the Pure God Soul." LaoLi faintly smiled, poured another bowl of wine for ShiYan while he also helped himself with a big bowl of wine, and then said, "Frankly speaking, the purpose that people enter this Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist is for the Pure God Soul and the Secret Treasures."

ShiYan quaffed his bowl of wine, quietly nodded as he finally understood why warriors of Divine Land were not afraid of dangers or fatal incidents and still entered the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist.

"Thank you for telling me so many secrets." ShiYan revealed a faint smile, looked at the bowl in his hand and continued, "Also for your wine."

LaoLi nodded, looked at him with a friendly and bright smile, "Well, we should not keep talking. We don't have too much time. We can continue ahead. Ha ha ha, if you want to drink, you can tell me at any time. My Storage Ring contains only good wine, enough for us to drink for a long time."

ShiYan laughed out loud and thanked him.

Not long after that, AiYa flew over from behind the mountain. She was surprised looking at ShiYan and LaoLi, seeming not to understand why these two people were staying at the same place. However, she didn't say anything, just looked at everyone, nodded and said, "Have you guys finished your restoration?"

CaiYi and LaoLi nodded.

AiYa glanced at ShiYan and then took out the compass, identified the direction again and continued to fly away.

Everyone else followed her immediately.

ShiYan continued to stay behind AiYa, both on alert to any movements around and on watching AiYa's small waist, her beautiful thighs, and her round rear end.

In the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist, there was no concept of time. Thus, ShiYan didn't know how long he had been traveling with these five warriors.

AiYa was leading the way. Once she detected exceptions, she would give ShiYan a signal with her eyes, asking him to go forward to explore.

Every time ShiYan found beasts and escaped their attacks, AiYa quickly dashed forward and slaughtered the beasts.

LaoLi and CaiYi, who were not far behind, would also instantly rush and join the battlefield.

This time, ShiYan joined the fight. He jumped into the fight and together with the other five he had killed quite a big number of beasts. He had finally taken five Demon Crystals.

In the battle, ShiYan always hid his real strength, and had never released all of his forces nor passed the Rampage Realm. He just used the strength of an ordinary Second Sky of Rampage warrior to fight against the beasts.

Therefore, his harvest was obviously the least. His restoration then consumed all of the Demon Crystals that he had gotten from the fight.

Watching the beasts and observing the other's strength, he now knew better about their complicated relationship.

AiYa was quite cold toward him and rarely talked to him. On the contrary, Borg and the brothers LaoLi always took an opportunity to speak with him a few words about the thrill of fighting and the mysteries in the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist.

Gradually, his relationship with Borg and the two brothers LaoLi was quite close while the relationship between him and AiYa seemed to get worse.

AiYa didn't feel happy when she saw ShiYan hanging out with Borg and LaoLi so often, and thus the time she talked to him was less and less. Every time they encountered the beasts, she didn't warn him anymore as if she was tired of him and wanted him to die sooner.

However, every time he confronted the beasts' besiege, he always escaped, not once had he fallen into a desperate situation.

Whenever danger passed, the five people assumed that he was

fortunate and gradually let down their guard against a Second Sky of Nirvana Realm kiddo, as they thought that even if he had wicked intentions, he would not be able to execute them.

This was exactly what ShiYan had wanted. He was like a phantom, coldly looking at his prey, staying hidden, and quietly waiting for an opportunity.

Today, AiYa stopped again. The hand of the compass in her hand pointed to a floating deserted island, indicating that ShiYan should go over there to see what was lurking.

ShiYan nodded and flew over carefully without saying a word.

This was the first time he saw a small floating island in the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist. It looked like a mountain, which was not affected by gravity, floating in the void miraculously.

The island was small. There were plants and flowers on the island, but no trace of beasts could be found.

ShiYan attentively observed and searched around. He gradually moved to a clear water lake and suddenly heard the voices of some warriors speaking.

A thought flashed up in ShiYan's mind. He stayed hidden while quietly moving forward to observe them.

Three warriors with their bare upper bodies were washing the blood off their bodies. They were all males. One of them was in the Second Sky of Nirvana Realm; the other two had the First Sky of Nirvana Realm. There were two corpses on the grass which were not far away from the lake. The auras of these two corpses had completely disappeared as they might have been dead for quite a long time.

ShiYan hid in the dark, quietly observed them for a while, and then returned without making a sound.

Not long after, he stopped in front AiYa and said with a frown, "Three human warriors, one of them is in the Second Sky of

Nirvana Realm, and the other two are in First Sky of Nirvana Realm. They have united and killed two warriors, and now they are washing the blood off in the lake."

"There is a lake?" AiYa exclaimed with astonishment.

ShiYan nodded.

AiYa was a little excited. She suddenly flew away with incredible speed.

The other people also rushed to him. Borg raised his voice, "What did you see there?"

"Three warriors; one is in the Second Sky of Nirvana Realm, and the other two are in First Sky of Nirvana Realm. They are washing the blood off their bodies in a lake," Shi Yan replied.

They suddenly burst into laughter while their eyes flashed a ruthless light.

CaiYi also said with a charming smile, "Finally, I can take a bath."

The four of them flew toward the small island in a hurry.

Chapter 369: The Lake

The group AiYa and CaiYi darted straight to the small island.

Borg, Lao Li, LaoLun, and CaiYi wore ruthless looks on their faces and released murderous auras. They obviously didn't have good intentions.

ShiYan was lagging behind.

However, he was not in a hurry. He could hear the noise of the battle coming from the small island while he was walking over with a moderate speed and a comfortable look.

When he came to the lake, he saw the three warriors had already stopped breathing.

The five of them were surrounding the three dead bodies, carefully searching their bodies, and took out the Storage Ring from their fingers.

AiYa checked the body of the Second Sky of Nirvana Realm warrior. CaiYi and Borg checked one of the First Sky of Nirvana Realm warriors. The brothers LaoLun were searching the last one. The five of them carefully flipped the corpses as if they didn't want to miss any precious treasures.

ShiYan walked over but kept a distance with the five of them and didn't say a word.

A flow of auras from the three dead bodies flew toward him, quietly penetrating his acupuncture points, making his spirit comfortable. He didn't struggle for credit nor spoils; he didn't need to take action either. The auras of those three warriors were more precious to him than the Demon Crystals in their Storage Rings.

In the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist, Profound Qi was the most valuable and essential element.

If he released his strength to fight with these three Nirvana

Realm warriors, he believed that they would have had no chance of surviving. However, to kill these three people, he would have to consume a significant amount of his forces, and the most important thing was he would probably reveal his real strength. It was not something he wanted.

Without having wasted any Profound Qi, he still had harvested the auras of these three warriors. No matter what people thought about this, it was the most cost-effective benefit that he could have.

Watching the five people searching the dead bodies while feeling the auras pouring into his body, ShiYan was quite joyful.

It was at this moment that he really believed in Borg's words.

AiYa was not a good person indeed. Before, this girl hadn't killed him, but she had even offered him a piece of Demon Crystal, which was clearly unreasonable.

In connection with what Borg had told him, he believed that AiYa indeed originally had another plan.

In the eyes of such people like AiYa and CaiYi, the Endless Sea was just a barbaric land, and thus, the warriors of the Endless Sea were useless in the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist as they didn't have any precious treasures. That was the reason why they didn't want to waste their Profound Qi to kill him.

However, this time was different.

There was more than one warrior. Moreover, they had just killed the other two warriors next to the lake, so it was obvious that they had killed to steal. In the eyes of AiYa and CaiYi, these three people were worth consideration. Therefore, they had to die.

The group of AiYa, CaiYi, and the other three carefully searched for a while. The two brothers LaoLi slightly chuckled, displayed a happy face as they seemed to be satisfied with the harvest.

AiYa's and CaiYi's faces remained normal. Thus, ShiYan guessed

they didn't get a good fortune.

Borg cursed under his breath as he didn't seem to harvest anything valuable. As CaiYi and Borg were on the same team, ShiYan still could guess that they didn't harvest much through Borg's curses although CaiYi's face didn't change.

After a long while observing, he had already absorbed all of the auras from the three warriors.

ShiYan secretly sensed the movements inside his acupuncture points and felt assured after having been certain that the auras of these three warriors were still within his body's capacity. He then continued looking at the five people.

"ShiYan, bring these corpses away from here. It is not easy to find a lake. We have to take a bath," CaiYi smiled sweetly looking at him, asking him to handle the corpses.

AiYa frowned while her eyes slightly brightened up. She seemed to have the intention of taking a bath as well.

Women naturally loved cleanliness; especially those who were exceptionally beautiful like AiYa and CaiYi. If they were not in the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist, these two girls would have bathed themselves and taken care of their appearance every day. And now, as there was a lake here, it was no wonder why both of them were excited.

"Ok." ShiYan beamed a faint smile, obediently walked over, took the three bloody corpses, and quickly flew away.

The corpses, whose auras had completely been drained by ShiYan, would soon dehydrate and shrivel. He had just thought of how to cover this situation, and thus, what CaiYi asked him to do was exactly what he needed right now. So, he was very pleased to do this task.

CaiYi was satisfied with ShiYan's hard work. After he had left, she revealed a sweet smile and said, "Having a person in the team

who will die for us in danger at critical times and take care of miscellaneous things at other times is not bad."

While talking, CaiYi looked toward AiYa but didn't catch any reaction from her. She coldly snorted inside her heart, staring at Borg, then indifferently looked at LaoLi, LaoLun and said, "We girls want to take a bath. Should you three guys go away?"

The two brothers LaoLi brightly smiled, nodded and walked away.

Borg was a little bit stunned, couldn't help but look at AiYa and ask, "Sister, should you wait until Profound Qi is restored and then wash up?"

"It has been a long time since I have taken a bath. Finding a clean lake is hard. I can't wait anymore." After talking, CaiYi threw a glance at AiYa, smiled and said, "AiYa, do you want to wait?"

AiYa nodded indifferently, coldly looked at Borg with a frown and said, "You are not going to wash up yet?"

Borg bowed his head, secretly cursed, turned around, and left.

ShiYan dragged the three dead bodies to a remote mountain quite far away from the lake.

After having thrown these five bodies aside, he sat down, feeling the refining process inside his acupuncture points.

After having entered the Second Sky of Nirvana Realm, the auras of the warriors who had the same level as his were not vigorous for him anymore. The time the Mystery Martial Spirit took to purify it was not too long.

When he had still been in the Hengluo Sea, he had killed quite a number of Nirvana Realm warriors. Thus, he understood well about the purification time that the Mystery Martial Spirit required.

He knew that the auras of those three dead warriors would be

purified completely after one or two hours maximum.

He believed that the negative emotions that had been dragged along with their auras would not affect his mind and push him into a violent situation.

Because of this self-confidence, he was not in a hurry but waited in silence instead.

Half an hour later.

The screams of Borg and the two brothers LaoLi suddenly came up from the lake.

ShiYan frowned, stood up with suspicion and quickly flew over.

Not long after that, when he arrived at the lake, he saw the three people Borg, LaoLi, and LaoLun walking around the lake. Borg was still shouting, "Sister!"

The two brothers LaoLi and LaoLun knitted their eyebrows and hurriedly asked when they saw ShiYan, "Have you seen AiYa and CaiYi?"

ShiYan shook his head with surprise, "Aren't they washing up in the lake? What happened? They have gone missing?"

"Half an hour already." Borg spoke up with a gloomy face, "I had been waiting for her for a while, so I didn't feel right and went to the lake to call her. But she didn't respond. I am worried that she might have been in some accident. However, after checking around the lake, I couldn't find my sister or AiYa."

"How could it be?" ShiYan continued with a surprised look on his face, "I just threw the five corpses away and was resting a bit, but I didn't see anyone coming or leaving. AiYa and CaiYi certainly didn't go in my direction."

Borg's face changed. He said, "Except for your direction, we have searched all other directions. Have they possibly left the island?"

"Impossible." LaoLi and LaoLun shook their heads

simultaneously.

"They just took a bath in the lake. Since they disappeared strangely, could they be... under the water?" ShiYan pointed to the lake.

Borg, LaoLi, and Lao Lun were all startled, rolled their eyes looking at the clear lake, and suddenly felt a little uneasy.

None of them moved. They were in a daze for a while and then looked at him.

ShiYan cursed inside his heart. He had soon known that although these three people looked friendly with him, they all had their purposes. Obviously, as they were aware that AiYa's and CaiYi's missing case should be somehow related to this lake, they all were afraid of the lake, and thus they didn't dare to search it.

Faintly sneering, ShiYan didn't show emotion on his face, pretended not to see their eyes, and walked to the lake. He frowned and squatted down, reached out his left hand toward the lake to see if there was anything abnormal inside it.

Although Borg, LaoLi, and LaoLun were in the Second Sky of Nirvana Realm, he was not afraid of them. He wanted to see the lake's abnormality first, and he then would decide if he should go back and kill those three people or enter the lake to check.

He slowly stretched his hand into the lake, quietly searched for the abnormal fluctuations under the lake. Suddenly, a huge force came from the depth of the lake. This force was so powerful that ShiYan's face changed instantly. He wanted to retract his hand, but it was too late.

It was as if there was a certain kind of demon under the lake pulling his arm and dragging him into the water.

"Splash."

A trace of horror appeared on ShiYan's face when he fell into the lake and quickly disappeared without leaving any trace.

Chapter 370: Underwater beauty

The lake was calm without any ripples, but ShiYan had disappeared without a trace.

Borg, LaoLi, and Laolun had seen the horror flash on his face when he had fallen into the water.

ShiYan had disappeared, but the lake remained so clear that the bottom of the lake could still be seen as before. The three of them looked at the bottom of the lake but didn't find even the slightest abnormality.

It was like there was some force that existed in the lake, and the water that they saw was just a deception. Only after entering it, would one know how dangerous it was?!

Borg, LaoLi, and LaoLun were frightened, watching the lake in silence, not daring to act recklessly.

The fact that ShiYan had been suddenly pulled into the lake made the three of them imagine the scene where AiYa and CaiYi had disappeared.

Both AiYa and CaiYi had Sky Spirit Realm cultivation base, but even so, they could not return after having fallen into this lake. Therefore, the three of them guessed that the two girls were highly likely to encounter dangers.

The three of them exchanged looks and saw fear in each other's eyes. They stood motionlessly next to the lake without doing anything.

Borg hesitated for a long while and then made up his mind.

He decided to plunge into the lake to check what was there under the water.

"Wait a little more," LaoLi suddenly shouted in fear. "Half a day later, if they don't return, we should... we should leave."

Borg's face changed. Under the scrutinizing look of the two brothers LaoLi and LaoLun, he nodded slightly.

... ..

In the lake.

Many tentacles as big as human arms wrapped around ShiYan, pulling him into the bottom of the lake with an incredibly powerful force.

From the shore, the bottom of the lake was so clear that he could see it very clearly. However, the depth was beyond his imagination. He was terrified feeling himself being pulled to the bottom of this endless deep lake.

Inky-black tentacles which looked like hundred-meter-long pythons tightly entangled him and dragged him straight down to the bottom.

These tentacles were covered with strange patterns twisting and dancing around in the lake, tightly wrapping ShiYan's body.

Under the gloomy water, a pitch-black monster was moving, stretching its thousand-meter-long tentacles.

Two snow-white bodies were also wrapped around those tentacles; they were struggling violently, trying to break the bounds of these ruthless tentacles to float to the surface of the lake.

They were AiYa and CaiYi.

These two were mesmerizingly beautiful girls. Right now, they were totally naked, vaguely exposing their white skin, towering breasts, and slender limbs.

Black tentacles wrapped around their snow-white bodies, pressed their ample bosom and round buttocks, exaggerating their appealing curves. That made a strange and spectacular scene under the water.

ShiYan opened his eyes widely, staring at the two girls.

These two girls had apparently been taking a bath in the lake and then had encountered a sudden attack from this monster, being pulled down into the bottom of the lake.

At this moment, their entire bodies were revealed. The two red points on their firm breasts quivered, 'fragrant grass' on their abdomens fluttered, making ShiYan's eyes pop out.

Those two white bodies were covered with many black tentacles of that monster. Black and white mixed disorderly, which dazzled ShiYan's eyes.

This kind of strange beauty was very attractive. Even when being in danger like this, ShiYan still felt excited. The two girls' bosoms were gorgeous when they were tightly bound, giving ShiYan a feeling of resentment as he couldn't storm forward to ravage them.

Both AiYa and CaiYi were in the Sky Realm, but they couldn't move their bodies or hands as the tentacles were entangling them tightly.

ShiYan looked at them mesmerizingly while flames violently burned up in his eyes. He felt evil fires emerge on his belly and hardly stopped.

Especially CaiYi, her beautiful legs were forcefully separated under the tentacles' entanglement. 'Fresh grass and fragrant flowers' were completely revealed, which could turn any man into a wild beast.

Too stimulated!

ShiYan's eyes stared at her, not seeming to know that death was near. Negative feelings overflowed from his acupuncture points while his veins bulged prominently.

CaiYi was struggling with the tentacles wrapping around her body using the knives that emerged from the rings on her arms and legs. She suddenly raised her head and saw ShiYan sinking.

She saw ShiYan's burning eyes like those of a wild beast.

CaiYi was extremely embarrassed to the point that she almost fainted in shame while her beautiful eyes turned white.

She had never expected that ShiYan would suddenly appear out of nowhere in this situation and see her entire naked body. Even her most secret, forbidden privates could not escape his eyes.

Although ShiYan was dozens of meters away from CaiYi, he could still see her face glowing red and her arrogant eyes staring at ShiYan fiercely. She seemed to be resenting the fact that she could not kill him.

Under her furious gaze, ShiYan seemed to wake from the influence of the negative feelings while his eyes slowly calmed down. He then put the concentration on the monster below.

It was a strange octopus as big as a mountain.

This octopus was as black as ink, had countless tentacles, and a big, blood pool mouth full of fangs. Its green-gray eyes flashed up with horrifying lights.

ShiYan had never seen this kind of monster before, so he didn't know which level it was. However, if it could entangle AiYa and CaiYi like this, it was not just a sixth level beast.

As this giant monster had numerous tentacles and was also familiar with the environment at the bottom of the lake, it could comfortably cast out all its strength.

This monster was not easy to deal with!

After throwing a quick glance, ShiYan was chilled, and his face suddenly changed. He started to struggle, wanting to get rid of these ruthless tentacles.

This octopus seemed to want to devour all three of them. As long as it opened its mouth, ShiYan believed that no one could stand it once falling into that blood pool mouth full of fangs like sharp daggers.

Perhaps, with his sturdy body, he could fight against it a little bit. However, CaiYi and AiYa would surely die, no doubt.

They were both beautiful girls, apparently not the kind of warrior who had gone through arduous body cultivation. If those sharp fangs speared into their soft, white bodies, they would be utterly divided.

Strange and bright lights suddenly shot out from AiYa's ten fingers, broke and destroyed those tentacles that were wrapping around her. One of the tentacles was cut off into three parts.

However, this octopus had countless tentacles. The number of the ones that were swathing her body was more than ten already.

Although she had cut off one of them, it didn't change anything. On the contrary, more tentacles were reaching out and tightly coiling her arms, constraining her arm movements and stretching them at the same time.

Next to her were more than ten tentacles that had been cut off. However, not a single drop of blood dripped out from them. Instead, they slowly crawled and connected, and finally restored themselves like new.

AiYa struggled. Her appealing body shook while her big bosoms prominently protruded under the tentacles' entanglement. The two pinky red points on her breasts were even more mesmerizing.

The tentacles wrapped her two beautiful legs together. ShiYan could see not only her belly but also the gully within the wonderful place of hers.

AiYa apparently saw ShiYan coming as well. When she saw ShiYan's burning eyes looking at her, her body suddenly emitted bone-chilling power like an Ice Cold Sharp Sword darting into his eyes.

Trying to twist her body, AiYa tried her best to turn her body to hide her breasts and her privates, showing her back to ShiYan.

However, she then revealed her buttocks which swelled visibly under the tentacles' bind.

ShiYan's eyes brightened blazingly, greedily looking at the round rear end which now looked like two mountains. He sneered and felt overjoyed.

Neither CaiYi or AiYa considered him a partner. They just treated him like a cannon-fodder, never putting his life in their eyes.

In their hearts, he might be just a fool for them to play around with who would be their sacrifice at any time.

ShiYan understood it very well.

Therefore, he kept looking at the two girls' bodies without fear or embarrassment. As long as there was a chance, he would follow his instinct regardless of the fact that they could find him to take revenge later.

AiYa and CaiYi kept struggling against those tentacles. After all, these two girls had Sky Realm cultivation base, and hence, that octopus could not drag both of them into its furious mouth even though it was mighty.

ShiYan was different. Because he didn't use his real force and just showed the strength of a Second Sky of Nirvana Realm, he was pulled closer and closer to the octopus's mouth.

While struggling against the octopus's entanglement, AiYa and CaiYi still realized that ShiYan couldn't resist the monster's strength.

However, these two girls didn't reveal even the slightest mercy. They seemed to be glad when seeing the octopus be about to devour ShiYan.

ShiYan had seen their privates, which made both of them extremely embarrassed. They resented not killing ShiYan earlier as only his death could help them forget this shame and consider that

it had never happened before.

Although his body was being dragged along, ShiYan still raised his head, sharply looking at the two girls, realizing the evil feeling in their eyes.

He sneered inside his heart. When he was about ten meters away from the octopus, his eyes chilled up while he started to trigger his hidden strength.

Chapter 371: Bursting Attack

His mind was slightly triggered as seven hundred and twenty acupuncture points in his body suddenly became tense while raging negative force abruptly flowed out from his acupuncture points.

The First Sky of Rampage!

Feeling the horrendous negative power overflowing, ShiYan's body muscles suddenly became taut. A tremendous strength spewed out from his shaking muscle fibers.

In just a blink, ShiYan's force had soared several times.

The inky-black tentacles daringly rushed toward him, entangled him, and pulled him straight to that weird octopus's huge, dark mouth with skyrocketing force.

However, his sinking body suddenly stopped at the bottom of the lake. No matter how much strength that octopus was using, ShiYan was like a ten-thousand-year stagnant rock under the water, impossible to move.

In ShiYan's cold eyes, a ferocious beam of light zoomed over right on the octopus' enormous mouth. He slowly concentrated his mighty power inside his body, not taking actions hastily, only staring at the octopus's huge mouth. It looked like he was hesitating.

Ten zhang (1 zhang is equivalent to 3.33 meters) above his head, a trace of surprise appeared in AiYa's and CaiYi's eyes. They looked at ShiYan full of suspicion, not knowing why his sinking body had suddenly stopped.

They both had the Sky Realm cultivation base, and their full powers were considered to be equivalent to that of the octopus. Meanwhile, ShiYan only had the Second Sky of Nirvana Realm, how could he have such tremendous strength?

Ngải Nhã and CaiYi blankly looked at ShiYan who was now motionless near the octopus's mouth. Their faces were filled with shock and doubt. The two of them would never believe that ShiYan, who was only in the Second Sky of Nirvana Realm, could have the strength that was comparable to theirs.

While the two girls were still puzzled, his body slowly sank again. Fear in their eyes seemed to fade away. They secretly let out a sigh of relief and felt that ShiYan's earlier abnormality might be just because of the octopus's adjustment. After it had adjusted, everything returned to normal.

The octopus was indeed adjusting itself.

This monster was surprisingly wise. Every one of its tentacles was very abnormally sensitive. As soon as ShiYan's hidden strength had burst out, it immediately felt the aggressive power from ShiYan's body.

This vigorous strength of his clearly surpassed those of AiYa and CaiYi. Hence, as the octopus could feel something wrong, it then concentrated more of its power on ShiYan's body to reinforce the power of its tentacles and bind ShiYan more tightly in order to strangle him to death first.

Originally, the octopus had wanted to increase its power on AiYa and CaiYi, but it then retrieved that part of its power back and transferred it along those black tentacles all the way to ShiYan.

ShiYan was immediately aware of the entanglement of those tentacles all over his body.

With his unchanged face, ShiYan sneered coldly and calculated a plan. Not only did he not struggle tenaciously but he also suspended a burst of his strength. Under the pull of those tentacles, his body slowly sank to the octopus's mouth.

At this time, he couldn't help but look at AiYa and CaiYi above his head, seeing them let out a sigh of relief.

They want me to die...?

The resentment in his heart got deeper as he was calculating discreetly.

The distance from the octopus' huge, gloomy mouth was getting closer and closer. The two girls AiYa and CaiYi seemed to relax a little bit when seeing the octopus about to swallow him into its belly.

The beauty of their privates couldn't escape ShiYan's sharp eyes. There were not any secret places on their bodies that ShiYan didn't know. Everything had been revealed in front of his eyes.

As for AiYa and CaiYi, the fact that a stranger had seen their graceful bodies was unacceptable. Even if the octopus couldn't kill ShiYan, they would keep the idea of killing him and destroy him afterward.

Otherwise, ShiYan's existence would be a knot that never dissolved in their hearts that could probably affect their state of mind in the future as well as their Realm breakthroughs.

The two girls happily watched ShiYan's imminent death and secretly planned that when the octopus was busy devouring ShiYan, they would take this chance to escape the lake.

With that thought, AiYa and CaiYi paid more attention to ShiYan's every move. Their beautiful eyes were glued to ShiYan's body without a blink, watching him moving closer to the octopus's huge mouth and quietly waiting for their opportunity.

ShiYan's eyes were as cold as ice; the corner of his mouth curved up, displaying his ruthlessness. He stopped looking at AiYa and CaiYi above his head but stared at the octopus's enormous mouth which was coming closer and closer. He could even smell the stink from its mouth.

Fierce sword-like fangs flashed up with terrifying, chilling lights. Those fangs contained poison and the stench from the octopus's

mouth, which also had powerful toxins, violently struck his nostrils.

Ordinary people once they fell into that mouth, would be paralyzed by the toxins and become flabby. Then, the octopus would take the opportunity to crush and devour them.

ShiYan sneered coldly inside his heart while looking at that huge mouth and was secretly on alert and well-prepared.

When he was around five meters away, the octopus's mouth opened, showing dense fangs that looked like two rows of wind blades, waiting for him to enter.

ShiYan was still resisting the tentacles with all of his strength. However, his body suddenly loosened.

ShiYan's resistance abruptly disappeared. Thus, under the tentacles' aggressive pull, his body darted out like an arrow and instantly went into its giant mouth.

The Octopus's tentacles wrapping around ShiYan instantly let go right at the moment he fell into the stinky mouth. At the same time, the octopus immediately closed his mouth, ready to push the venom into ShiYan and chew him.

AiYa's and CaiYi's countenance enlightened when the giant mouth of the octopus closed. They started to put forth their strength and use all of their techniques as well as secret treasures to get out of the tentacles.

Many beams of lights bloomed out from the two girls' graceful bodies and instantly cut off those tentacles, which were aggressively wrapping around them. However, more and more tentacles quickly flew over from below and bound the two of them again.

AiYa and CaiYi gritted their teeth urging all kinds of techniques and Upanishads to the most while strange lights continuously flashed up around them. A terrifying bunch of lights flew next to

the two girls' white bodies, continually resisting the octopus's tentacles.

Their strength had been drained.

ShiYan was inside the huge mouth of the octopus, feeling the stench right up his nose. The viscid venom dripped down from the roof of the mouth, watering his entire body.

He released the Star Shield. Inside that giant mouth, Starlight dazzlingly sparked and was as thin as a mite's wing. The Starlight kept flickering nonstop, giving people an unpredictable kind of a mystery as if Heaven and Earth were hidden in those flashing star points of light.

In the lake, when the octopus's big, black tentacles had been wrapping around him, which were an aggressive mighty pulling force and filled with demonic power, it affected his ability to run his full strength.

It was precisely because of this, he, together with AiYa and CaiYi, could not display a defensive shield of light similar to this Star Shield.

When he fell into the octopus's giant mouth, the tentacles were immediately retracted. At the same time, he instantly opened the Star Shield which he had prepared earlier, protecting his whole body before more of its venom covered his body.

As soon as the Star Shield had formed, ShiYan slightly relaxed a little bit as he watched the Star Light sizzle when the venom fell on it, releasing a thin mist of smoke. ShiYan's face was solemn.

The venom inside the octopus's mouth was unexpectedly toxic. Even the essential power of the Star Shield was dissolving slowly with each drop of venom that dripped down.

Before the tentacles let go of him, his body had inevitably been stained with some viscid venom. Inside the Star Shield, he saw the Star Shield fuming under the effect of the venom. He then watched

the stained venom slowly making his skin decay. ShiYan couldn't help but frown.

A mist of smoke also rose from the skin that had been exposed to the venom. The Octopus's venom was amazingly corrosive and was fighting with his two great Martial Spirits.

The venom corroded his skin and flesh, making many wounds. The corrosion of the venom was blocked by a peculiar power inside his muscle fibers. After a short while, the venom disappeared without a trace. Actually, his muscle fibers had infiltrated the venom and dissolved all of it.

Inside the Star Shield, ShiYan chuckled while looking at the roof of the disgusting mouth dripping down venomous drops, feeling this enormous mouth filled with mighty powers, seeing sharp fangs like wind blades approaching quickly. His peculiar strength flowed out, and his body trembled slightly. ShiYan finally took action.

A fist with power that could ram mountains.

A punch struck the wall of the octopus's mouth. His strike had caused a huge blood hole on the thick, dark-red wall of the monster's mouth.

The octopus screamed out loud.

In pain, a bright red tongue-like foreign body suddenly flew out and stormed toward him.

ShiYan's face remained unchanged. He put all of his power to take action; he didn't perform any techniques, but just relied on the mighty power of his body bombarding all sides of its mouth.

Torrential energy like a mountain avalanche burst out from ShiYan's muscle fibers, and he was extremely excited. His body had enough powers to kill everything. Inside the octopus's mouth, he continually shot out horrendous strength from his body.

AiYa and CaiYi were fighting with the tentacles with their full

powers and suddenly felt that the pressure was loosened. They didn't know why those tentacles strangely twisted, shook off and stopped wrapping around them.

They were stunned as they subconsciously looked at the octopus, which was now crazily dancing and shaking on the bottom of the lake. Its tentacles were flying around while its giant body was moving wildly. It seemed to be getting torn apart from inside by some violent power.

The two girls' eyes and mouths were wide-open.

Chapter 372: Occupying the beauty

Even if AiYa and CaiYi were idiots, both of them were sure that the octopus's abnormality had something to do with ShiYan.

They just didn't know why ShiYan hadn't been killed yet, but on the contrary, he still had the strength to make the octopus resist strenuously while he was only in the Second Sky of Nirvana Realm. Moreover, he was kept inside the octopus's toxic mouth.

AiYa and CaiYi couldn't figure it out.

In these two girls' eyes, ShiYan was only an ordinary Nirvana Realm warrior and came from the Endless Sea, a barbarian land. What ability did this kind of warrior have to be able to make the Thousand-hand Ink Octopus not able to fight back?

CaiYi and AiYa both knew that this Thousand-hand Ink Octopus was a seventh level beast, living in the water with tremendous strength. The corrosive power of venom from its fangs was terrifying. Moreover, Thousand-hand Ink Octopus's tentacles all connected to its monstrous original power, and thus, once someone got entangled by those tentacles, one's defensive force was hardly performed.

The Thousand-hand Ink Octopus's killing method was to use its tentacles to wrap the opponent's body first, then pull the victim toward its huge mouth. Once the venom from its mouth touched the warrior, he would immediately weaken, and his skin and flesh would quickly be corroded.

When the warrior's body was rotten and exhausted, the octopus just needed to use its fangs to tear it apart. None of the warriors in this situation could withstand it, and they soon became a blood clot and were swallowed down into its abdomen.

CaiYi and AiYa also wondered about their cultivation base level; once falling into that octopus's mouth, if they weren't able to

activate their defense light shield either, and thus, they would be rotted by the stinky venom and torn down into pieces.

That was why they had to struggle harder and emit their full power to resist the pulling force of the Thousand-hand Ink Octopus. They didn't dare to let themselves fall into that huge mouth.

Therefore, when ShiYan had fallen into the toxic mouth of the Thousand-hand Ink Octopus, they had been certain that he would have died and that there was no chance for him to escape death.

However, at this moment, the octopus was dancing crazily, which was obviously a masterpiece by ShiYan. ShiYan apparently wasn't dead, but instead, he was continuously taking action inside the Thousand-hand Ink Octopus's mouth, making it endure pain.

AiYa and CaiYi, on one hand, were struggling to get rid of the tentacles wrapping them. On the other hand, they looked down with surprise while their hearts were full of doubt, as they suddenly felt that this guy ShiYan seemed to be a little bit unusual.

However, at this time, horrifying demonic power abruptly flowed out from the Thousand-hand Ink Octopus's tentacles. It was aggressively moving its body as if its countless crazy counterattacks were finally coming.

AiYa and CaiYi understood this Thousand-hand Ink Octopus's habits as well as its attacking method. They knew that when Thousand-hand Ink Octopus was about to die, its demonic power would burst out through its tentacles, ruthlessly entangling creatures to death.

After having used a big amount of demonic power, Thousand-hand Ink Octopus was greatly exhausted. If it weren't this critical, dangerous time, Thousand-hand Ink Octopus would not have done so.

CaiYi and AiYa wore a frightened look, feeling the force of the

tentacles around them. Their countenance finally changed. They forcefully struggled, using all of their techniques and secret treasures to cut off those tentacles that were wrapping around their soft, snow-white bodies.

AiYa was even better. Besides her exquisite cultivation base, her Storage Ring suddenly flashed up with a strange beam of light. Countless ice-like white light bloomed out densely.

At the same time, she immediately cast out Broken Blades. Each pointed blade appeared sparkingly then cut off more than half of the black tentacles and also condensed her body strength to prepare in case of this octopus's sneaky attacks.

CaiYi also knew that the Thousand-hand Ink Octopus's attack this time would be extremely sharp. She knew that it was impossible to cut off a majority of the tentacles in such a short time.

"Boom Boom Boom."

The tremendous power like a mountain avalanche broke out from the two girls' bodies. The tentacles that were wrapping around them burst out all of a sudden. Torrential demonic power crazily stormed toward their graceful bodies, seemingly wanting to destroy their defensive forces.

"Ptsui."

AiYa and CaiYi spurted out a mouthful of blood simultaneously. The light in their eyes dimmed. Their snow-white bodies were stained blood that burst out from the Thousand-hand Ink Octopus's tentacles.

AiYa spewed out a mouthful of blood and instantly saw other tentacles spreading over from the bottom, twisting, and once again wrapping her up.

This Thousand-hand Ink Octopus apparently hadn't given up yet. It was about to destroy all the creatures in the water.

Her face changed again and again. She fearfully looked at the crazy octopus and without overthinking, put forth all of her strength to fly up to the surface of the lake like a beam of light piercing through layer upon layer of the lake illusion, quickly getting out of this peculiar lake.

CaiYi also spurted out a mouthful of blood while her power, as well as her Profound Qi, seemed to be reacting a little chaotically.

Before she could organize her forces, the Thousand-hand Ink Octopus's tentacles had already spread toward her body again. It didn't let her flee, and once again bound her snow-white body.

Another intimidating demonic power burst out. The Thousand-hand Ink Octopus's tentacles on her body blasted. Raging demonic power rushed forward, destroying her defensive forces, instantly making her unconscious.

CaiYi's soft, white body was drifting in the water, slowly sinking, no longer able to fight against the Thousand-hand Ink Octopus's tentacles.

At this moment, Thousand-hand Ink Octopus was growling and screeching crazily in the lake. Sharp, weird sounds came up and spread in the water. The lake suddenly boiled up with huge bubbles.

That Thousand-hand Ink Octopus wiggled its body even more crazily but quickly weakened. Many blood holes suddenly appeared in its strange head. When those blood holes broke, the water instantly poured in and filled its brain.

The Thousand-hand Ink Octopus was gradually exhausted although it still wanted to gather its strength. Its black tentacles hovered around without any power.

ShiYan was in the Thousand-hand Ink Octopus's brain, continually releasing his violent body strength. Under the First Sky of Rampage and with the help of the hidden strange power

inside his muscles, he transported his Profound Qi and launched powerful blows without using any of his techniques. The brain of this Thiên Thủ mặc chương Ngự was smashed down and splashed everywhere.

As the brain was destroyed, even if the Thousand-hand Ink Octopus was very dangerous, it hardly blocked ShiYan's violent attacks. It gradually no longer resisted and slowly began to sink.

Inside the crushed brain, ShiYan continued destroying everything wantonly like a brutal beast. His hands and feet stirred up this brain with immense force.

A fist-sized Demon Crystal gradually emerged at a corner of that crumbled brain, flashing up with strange black lights.

ShiYan burst into laughter. One of his hands clenched the Demon Crystal tightly while he was activating the negative forces which were used for the Death Seal's condensation to take out the Demon Crystal from the site.

A destructive power was launched, and the octopus's life was completely ended by his strike. It no longer had taken a breath, and thus the sinking speed quickened.

Like a sharp sword, ShiYan flew out from a blood hole on the Thousand-hand Ink Octopus's head and reappeared on the bottom of the lake, feeling very happy and satisfied as he had reaped a large harvest.

A seventh level Demon Crystal was extremely precious in the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist. With this Demon Crystal, even if his Profound Qi had been consumed entirely, he could completely restore it.

After the Demon Crystal fell into the Storage Ring, ShiYan quietly suspended in the water, watching that Thousand-hand Ink Octopus slowly sink to the bottom of the lake with a cheerful face.

A slender, snow-white body suddenly appeared in front of his

eyes. He raised his head up and realized that CaiYi was totally naked with a pale face and was gradually sinking to the bottom of the lake.

ShiYan stared at CaiYi with a cold face, revealed a chilling sneer at the corner of his mouth and quickly zoomed over to her like a fish.

Looking at her graceful body, her firm, big breasts, her small, boneless waist, her plump thighs and long limbs, ShiYan chuckled slightly. He then moved forward, stretched his arms out grabbing her, feeling the warmth from her body and the chaotic forces inside it.

After a quick check, he knew that CaiYi was just unconscious temporarily. A long while later, when her strength was restored, she would wake up again.

Holding her breathtaking body, ShiYan sneered while one of his hands bluntly moved around on her soft, white body.

After playing with CaiYi's beautiful breasts, her waist, her long legs, and her round rear end for a while, ShiYan slowly swam toward the cliff in the lake. After having dug out a cave quite easily, he held CaiYi and went inside it.

He retrieved the Star Shield and released the Dark Shield. The defensive Dark Shield relied on Profound Qi instead of the star power. As soon as the Dark Shield was taken out, the water of the lake was stopped outside the shield, and he and CaiYi stayed together inside it.

Sitting inside the wet cave, ShiYan held CaiYi's mesmerizing, snow-white body on his thighs, looking at her with dazed eyes.

His two hands bluntly moved on her body which drove countless males crazy, felt her smooth, white skin and her big, firm breasts. Although ShiYan had some evil intent in his mind, he was not that uncontrollable. On the contrary, he frowned and considered how

to handle this beautiful girl.

ShiYan's big hands moved around while his face became cold; his eyes became chilled. Not long after that, he sneered coldly and was ready to violate her.

However, at this moment, strange power ran all over his body. Meanwhile, the purification of the three dead warriors' auras had finally finished in his acupuncture points.

The strange power suddenly overflowed like powerful snakes, converging into the Profound halo on his abdomen.

After an exhausting fight with the Thousand-hand Ink Octopus, ShiYan had consumed a large amount of his Profound Qi. However, during a short time of restoration, under that mysterious, strange power, his Profound Qi increased slightly.

ShiYan's body was agitated. He immediately closed his eyes, felt the transformation of the Profound Qi halo, immersing his mind into that marvelous ancient Profound Qi tree.

At this time, CaiYi was still unconscious; however, her eyelashes shivered slightly. It seemed she was about to wake up.

Chapter 373: Punishment

Mysterious power moved toward and penetrated the ancient Profound Qi tree, which contained vigorous forces, making it sparkling and crystal clear.

ShiYan closed his eyes, feeling the changes of the ancient Profound Qi tree. He was joyful as he knew that with his vigorous Profound Qi, together with the comprehension of his state of mind, he could break through the Third Sky of Nirvana Realm, making him one step further.

Entering the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist this time, his main purpose was to temper himself with the fastest speed to enhance his cultivation base. When he returned to the Endless Sea later, he would take revenge on the Demon tribes and those forces which had wanted to obliterate him.

LinDa's and Xia ShenChuan's deaths had made him quickly realize that only having a mighty strength could facilitate him in doing whatever he wanted in this world instead of being someone else's stepping stone.

The transformation of the Profound halo made him very happy as he was one step closer to his goal.

At this time, the chaotic power in CaiYi's body gradually calmed down and regained its normal state; her eyelashes flickered slightly. She then woke up from being unconscious.

As soon as CaiYi's eyes opened, she saw ShiYan's cold face with his eyes closed. CaiYi subconsciously wanted to shout, but she immediately remembered the incident earlier and thus quickly suppressed her emotions. Instead, she stayed calm and considered the situation.

She was lying naked on ShiYan's muscular thighs. ShiYan's big hands were still caressing back and forth over her sensitive back

and buttocks.

While ShiYan's hands were moving, CaiYi could feel an electric current zooming over her back, making her feel shameful, like she had never been so humiliated in her life.

Seeing ShiYan meditating with his eyes closed and feeling his hands caressing her body, CaiYi wanted to breathe out fire and could hardly restrain her anger. Thus, she secretly gathered her power. Then suddenly her jade-like pair of arms went straight for ShiYan's chest.

"Disintegration Variation!" CaiYi let out a shout.

The halos with yellow and red colors flowed out from the center of her palms. The two strange lights burst out, forming a robust power that darted straight to ShiYan's chest.

His powerful strength burst out from his chest. Hundreds of different red and yellow lights instantly penetrated ShiYan's chest as if they wanted to tear his lungs and heart apart.

"Boom!"

An explosive sound came up. ShiYan's back hit the hard stone wall with a thud, making rubble fall everywhere. This incident caused the stone cave to burst open; a block of stone from above his head fell hard.

CaiYi took this chance to take action like a female beast with resentful eyes. Many rings from her snow-white arm flew out instantly; she looked like she wanted to annihilate him for good.

While experiencing and observing the mutation of the ancient Profound Qi tree, ShiYan was suddenly CaiYi ambushed by CaiYi, which caused pain on his chest. The strange power inside the muscle fibers on his chest thus burst out, and his Petrification Martial Spirit reached its supreme. At the moment when CaiYi launched her violent attack, ShiYan's skin became purple, and his extremely strong defensive force had blocked her strike.

Hundreds of yellow and red powers flowed into ShiYan's chest and were instantly entangled by the mysterious power in his muscle fibers. Those yellow and red powers could not penetrate the strong muscles on his chest to crush his heart and lungs.

ShiYan's body shook violently. He suddenly woke up and threw a cold glance at CaiYi. He suddenly sneered and didn't care about CaiYi's next attack. Instead, he urged the Electric Shift and fiercely jumped on CaiYi's body.

"Boom."

CaiYi stood up and swung her snow-white arm, and the rings on her arm strongly clinked together. Before she could launch her next attack, ShiYan had already knocked her out to the lake.

ShiYan sneered with a cold face as he rushed out and moved next to CaiYi who had just fallen into the water. He stretched his left hand, grabbing her snow-white neck while the other hand held her body and then brought her back into the stone cave.

ShiYan's counterattack was exceptionally ferocious. His violent force burst out from his muscle fibers.

After the Petrification Martial Spirit had reached its supreme state, his body became the most horrible of weapons. He didn't even need to transport his Profound Qi; he just relied on the bursting force of his sturdy body to deal with CaiYi's attacks.

When CaiYi had been under the water, she had been severely injured by the Thousand-hand Ink Octopus, and her Profound Qi had been consumed. Thus, together with being unconscious earlier, her strength had been reduced significantly. Moreover, she was not good at hand-to-hand combat, and thus, launching a sneak attack on ShiYan in that small stone cave was not a smart move.

With her white neck being buckled in ShiYan's left hand, CaiYi's eyes were full of fear. She wanted to scream out loud but realized that her throat was being blocked, and she couldn't let out a single

sound.

Just like that, with ShiYan's hand strangling her neck, CaiYi's heart quickly sank. A terrible burst of power transmitted from his left arm which frightened her mind. She knew that if she made another move, ShiYan would clench his fingers tightly, crushing her neck.

Therefore, CaiYi was in shock as she watched ShiYan in silence. She didn't dare to make the slightest move while the rings on her arm continued to tremble and finally subsided without acting recklessly.

ShiYan carried her and sat down again in the stone cave. His eyes burned, staring at her mesmerizing, beautiful naked body; the corner of his mouth moved slightly, a trace of lust glimmering in his eyes.

CaiYi was panicked. Her beautiful eyes looked at ShiYan sharply as she didn't know what he wanted to do.

ShiYan didn't say a word. His hand held her neck, carrying her up into the air. He coldly looked at her and considered thoughtfully.

He originally wanted to use a ruthless whack on CaiYi, killing her to steal the Demon Crystal in her Storage Ring. After that, he would leave this lake and meet the other people of AiYa, Borg and the two brothers LaoLi. However, he thought over it again. Right now, as his Profound Qi had already recovered and reached its supreme, if he killed CaiYi, he could have some mysterious power to add to his martial arts but not much, and thus killing her was somehow a waste.

In addition, if CaiYi died in the lake while he was able to get out of the lake alive, the other people would guess his true ability and thus would consider him an enemy and be aware of him much more than before.

A seventh level Demon Crystal was exceptionally precious in their eyes. If CaiYi died, he would become their target. If AiYa, Borg, LaoLi, and LaoLun united, he was not sure if he could win.

The most important thing was that he was not familiar with the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist. He still wanted to borrow these people's abilities to discover more of its mysteries. Thus, before he understood everything about this Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist, he didn't want these four people turning their backs on him.

If CaiYi didn't die or was under his control, he could still hide his true strength. By putting Thiên Thủ Mặc Chương Ngự's death on CaiYi's hands, he could have CaiYi restrain AiYa and know more about the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist's mysteries and the Devine Land's situation through CaiYi.

With that thought, ShiYan finally had his calculation.

His cold eyes and CaiYi's horrified eyes met. ShiYan let out a low shout, and the third eye inside the Sea of Consciousness of his host soul opened. A beam of light flashed up. He then poured his soul consciousness into this beam of light and carefully instructed it to infiltrate CaiYi's head.

"Let go of your Sea of Consciousness, or else I will kill you!" ShiYan coldly looked at CaiYi and intimidated her.

CaiYi was terrified at heart; her beautiful eyes filled with fear. She kept shaking her head as she wanted to refuse.

"If you refuse, I will kill you. But if you accept, I will only leave a mark on your host soul. As long as you obey me from now until my business in this Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist ends, I will remove this soul barrier for you." ShiYan was like a devil using both intimidation and enticement at the same time.

At this moment, CaiYi looked at ShiYan with deep fear inside her heart. She finally understood that ShiYan, whom she hadn't even laid her eyes on before, was the most thoughtful one in the group.

He had hidden his true strength and had evil ambition without any human emotions from the beginning.

Right now, she could only see ShiYan's brutal face but didn't think that she had been involved in his calculation from the beginning. She could only remember that she was resentful the Thousand-hand Ink Octopus hadn't killed him when they were under the water, and she had also tried to take his life earlier.

Just remembering someone else's fierceness but finding it impossible to see one's own wickedness was common in the human world, and CaiYi was not an exception.

"I'll count to three. One, two,..." ShiYan's face looked cold and cruel, showing a trace of impatience. He started to count without waiting for CaiYi to respond.

CaiYi kept looking at ShiYan, and now she was certain that ShiYan was a ruthless person, not a soft-hearted one. Hence, CaiYi instantly nodded her head before ShiYan finished counting. She finally let go of her Sea of Consciousness to let ShiYan's soul consciousness in.

In the soul consciousness, although ShiYan was only in the Nirvana Realm, his soul cultivation was much more than that of an ordinary Sky Realm.

Different kinds of spirit Upanishads of Demonic Sound Clan were all profound. In that abandoned land, he had used the group of PanZhe to carry out his soul experiments. This time, his host soul and the Nine Serenities Soul Devouring Flame now gathered in one place, and thus doing this was somehow like 'once a thief, always a thief'.

After his soul consciousness had entered CaiYi's head, he made use of the Demonic Sound Clan's Upanishads. After leaving a spirit seed in CaiYi's host soul, ShiYan quietly explored a little bit more and saw that everything was normal. He then retrieved his soul consciousness that had penetrated her head. Under CaiYi's

frightened look, ShiYan suddenly grinned, dashed forward with his evil eyes, and fiercely kissed her ruddy lips.

"Whining..."

CaiYi's beautiful eyes glinted with a trace of shame. She wanted to struggle but couldn't make any move as her body was under ShiYan's control.

Mercilessly kissing her, ShiYan moved his tongue on CaiYi's full lips and then bit them. Blood spread from her lips.

Finally, the hand, which was buckling CaiYi's neck, loosened its grip, and ShiYan detached from her. Looking at the beautiful girl bleeding, he was suddenly overwhelmed with resentment inside his heart. He sneered, "You should have died in that lake, but I have saved you. But earlier, you just requited good with evil, and of course, I had to teach you a lesson. So, it was punishment."

"You are even more despicable than AiYa." CaiYi's face was full of resentment, cruelly staring at ShiYan and cursing him.

ShiYan burst out laughing, "the same, the same."

Chapter 374: Coming Ashore

CaiYi's eyes were flooded with hatred, viciously staring at ShiYan. She was resentful that she couldn't kill him right away to vent her flame of anger. Unfortunately, she knew that killing ShiYan at the bottom of the lake was a difficult mission and nearly impossible to do, especially now that her host soul was under his control. As long as ShiYan's mind could be triggered, he could use the soul barrier which had been planted in CaiYi's host soul to obliterate her host soul immediately.

Inside the Dark Shield, CaiYi gritted her teeth while her heart was overwhelmed with hatred and shame. She didn't say a word, took out a set of fluttering ribbon clothes from her Storage Ring and put them on, covering her snow-white body.

ShiYan's look was evil, gazing at her as she put her clothes on, not having the consideration to turn away.

CaiYi was extremely embarrassed and full of resentment, but she knew she couldn't do anything to him.

After she had dressed, ShiYan suddenly smiled and said coldly, "That octopus is dead, and I don't want AiYa and the others to know that it was dead in my hand. I also hope that you can cover for what happened under the water after AiYa left."

"You've confined my host soul. What do you want?"

After having dressed, CaiYi's mood had stabilized. When she remembered how bad ShiYan had treated her, her neck reddened. She now realized that ShiYan was not someone she could control, and she secretly regretted proposing to keep him before. This was like she had bought a rope to tie herself up. Not only did she fail to use ShiYan to constrain AiYa, but she ended up harming herself.

"I do not know much about this Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist, so I hope you can explain it to me in detail. I am also curious about the

identities of the five of you, so, you will tell me about that as well," said ShiYan emotionlessly.

"As for the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist, LaoLi has told you quite precisely. For other things, I think we can talk about it later." CaiYi looked a little anxious, watching the water. "We should be in a hurry. If we return late, AiYa and other people may think that we are dead and will probably leave this place. Although AiYa is a hateful person, she had many secret treasures in her hands. Staying with her, you can detect something unexpected and avoid a lot of trouble."

Thanks to her reminder, ShiYan realized that the time he stayed in the water was too long. He thought a little bit and then nodded, "Anyway, you should remember that I have planted a soul barrier in your host soul. If you dare to have any wicked intentions, don't blame me for being merciless." CaiYi's face lost its color. She gritted her teeth, nodded, and secretly cursed ShiYan for being a shameless brat.

ShiYan looked at her with a faint smile. He knew that CaiYi hated him a lot, but he didn't really care about it. At least before the soul barrier inside CaiYi's host soul is lifted, he wouldn't need to be worried.

"Did you kill the Thousand-hand Ink Octopus?" CaiYi looked at the lake outside the stone cave, thought for a while and then asked him.

ShiYan rubbed his chin and nodded.

CaiYi knitted her eyebrows and then flew out of the stone cave, sinking toward the bottom of the lake to find the Thousand-hand Ink Octopus's dead body. ShiYan didn't know what she wanted to do and thus followed her flying out of the cave with suspicion. He suspended in the water, frowning and looking at her.

CaiYi dove all the way to the bottom of the lake. When she reached the bottom, her delicate body gracefully moved like a

rainbow toward the Thousand-hand Ink Octopus's dead body. She took out a splendid, radiant dagger and dug out the octopus's eyes.

Not long after that, CaiYi flew up next to ShiYan, holding the octopus's eyeballs in her hands and then said to ShiYan, "This seventh level the Thousand-hand Ink Octopus's eyeballs can form a fantasy. We couldn't see the real scene under the water before due to the effect of these eyeballs. You have got the Demon Crystal, so these eyeballs belong to me. Are you okay with this?"

"You just take them," nodded ShiYan.

CaiYi immediately put the octopus's eyeballs away. She contemplated for a while before aggressively looking at ShiYan, "I hope you will keep the secret about the incident that happened in the water. I don't want anyone to know about this no matter what. You should also be careful with AiYa. She is the daughter of the castellan of White Emperor City. In White Emperor City, we are pampered girls, who are always to keep ourselves pure. As you have seen our bodies this time, with AiYa's personality, I am afraid that she will not spare you. You should keep that in mind."

"White Emperor City..." ShiYan muttered, didn't ask for details, just nodded and said, "I know."

CaiYi didn't continue their conversation, suppressing her hatred for ShiYan with a reddened face. She then flew up toward the lake's surface.

ShiYan immediately kept up with her.

On the lake...

When AiYa got out of the water, a brilliant halo fully covered her wonderful curves. She quickly found a remote place to put on new clothes, and only after that did she go to see Borg, LaoLi, and LaoLun.

The three of them had been impatiently waiting for a long time. As soon as they saw AiYa came out, they hurriedly asked about the

situation. AiYa told them a little bit about what took place at the bottom of the lake and also said that CaiYi and ShiYan might not return.

Right after hearing about the seventh level the Thousand-hand Ink Octopus, the faces of the three of them changed slightly. They were secretly glad that they hadn't recklessly broken into the water, or else they were afraid that they would have had the same consequence as that of ShiYan and CaiYi.

AiYa told them about the situation in detail, blankly staring at the water without daring to go back in again.

Borg and the two brothers Lao were in a daze waiting with worried faces. They were ready to abandon ShiYan and CaiYi. If ShiYan and CaiYi didn't come out soon, AiYa and the others would leave.

Borg had always been together with CaiYi. However, seeing CaiYi in danger, he was not ready to save her, but just frustrated. He was considering what he should do if he was alone with AiYa and the other people from now on.

While the four of them were waiting impatiently and about to give up on ShiYan and CaiYi, two figures suddenly flew out of the lake. They were ShiYan and CaiYi.

Borg was overjoyed and quickly shouted, "Sister, are you alright?"

After CaiYi had flown out of the lake, her face regained its normal state. She threw Borg a cold glance and nodded, "I am fine. ShiYan and I united and killed the Thousand-hand Ink Octopus." After talking, CaiYi couldn't help but look at AiYa and grunt.

In their critical point of time when they were trapped, AiYa hadn't seen CaiYi as her partner, hadn't lent her a helping hand, but left her in danger instead. CaiYi understood it well and thus was extremely dissatisfied with AiYa.

A trace of surprise flashed up in AiYa's beautiful eyes. She stared at ShiYan with surprise as her countenance became odd.

She would never have expected that ShiYan wouldn't have been killed inside the Thousand-hand Ink Octopus's mouth. When she was at the bottom of the lake, ShiYan had seen her entire body and her forbidden privates. If ShiYan had died, she would have been relieved. However, ShiYan was still alive, which somehow made her uncomfortable.

In her eyes, ShiYan's calm and cold eyes contained a lustful look like a thorn poking her side.

After throwing ShiYan a quick glance, AiYa was very panicked; she wanted to take action but couldn't find any suitable excuse. She couldn't tell other people about what had happened in the lake either. In this dilemma, she felt frustrated without any clear reasons.

"That's good. I need to recover. I think that you guys should use Demon Crystals to restore your Profound Qi. See you soon." After talking, AiYa turned around and left. She didn't dare to look at ShiYan because she seemed embarrassed as she quickly flew away.

ShiYan watched her leave, showing a look of ridicule on his face. He sneered but didn't say a word.

"Yes, we need to recover a bit." CaiYi complicatedly glanced at ShiYan, and then nodded toward Borg, and flew away to the opposite direction of AiYa.

Borg hurriedly caught up with her. When they came to a remote and quiet place, Borg asked quickly, "Sister, what happened at the bottom of the lake? Why do you and AiYa seem to be weird after coming out of the lake?"

"You ask too many questions." CaiYi's face looked cold. "You knew that I was in danger at the bottom of the lake, why did you still stay ashore? Borg, do you want me to die as well?"

Borg's face stiffened, he was very embarrassed and then revealed a wry smile, "Sister, you are in the Sky Realm but still got trapped at the bottom of the lake. I was afraid..."

CaiYi snorted coldly and didn't say anything further. She then took out a Demon Crystal, closed her eyes for meditation, not mentioning anything about what happened at the bottom of the lake.

Although Borg was extremely curious, he couldn't do anything when CaiYi didn't want to tell him. Moreover, he felt ashamed, so he didn't dare to continue asking, only stayed next to CaiYi to do his job of guarding.

"Brother, you and CaiYi are powerful indeed. You guys killed the Thousand-hand Ink Octopus. I really admire you." LaoLi laughed out loud and said, "I am not afraid if you laugh at me, but we didn't dare to go into the water when you were trapped at the bottom of the lake. We were scared of being killed by that Thousand-hand Ink Octopus. It is such a shame." Lao Lun revealed an embarrassed smile, nodded his head and frankly admitted to being a coward.

ShiYan had soon come to know the personality of these two brothers, so he didn't tell them about what had happened at the bottom of the lake. He shook his head and said, "My luck is still good, I think. If it weren't for AiYa and CaiYi, that Thousand-hand Ink Octopus wouldn't have died."

After a short pause, ShiYan nodded toward these two brothers and said, "I need to find a quiet place to recover for a while."

After talking, ShiYan quickly flew away and didn't say anything more to the two brothers, LaoLi and LaoLun.

ShiYan went to the same place as before, lazily leaning against an ancient tree, quietly feeling the changes in his body.

The three dead warriors' auras transformed into a mystery power pouring into the Profound Qi, recovering his consumed

Profound Qi entirely, and also slightly enhancing his strength.

According to this progress, he would soon have a chance to reach the Third Sky of Nirvana Realm.

Everything was developing in a good direction.

ShiYan was satisfied as he raised his head looking toward the deep area in the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist, guessing what he would encounter in the deepest area of it.

Suddenly, his eyes slightly narrowed while blooming out a cold light. His lazy posture suddenly straightened up. An imposing and violent momentum flowed out from his whole body.

A shadow quickly approached from the distance. Her clothes fluttered, making her look like a frosty crystal flower in the cold snow. She was AiYa.

AiYa was emotionless with an indifferent look. She gently flew over like a slender willow.

ShiYan's face didn't change. He felt cold at heart but was secretly on alert and ready for war.

Chapter 375: The hunter

ShiYan soon found out that AiYa was a ruthless person and no better than CaiYi. At the bottom of the lake, when he had been sinking toward the octopus's mouth, he had clearly seen AiYa let out a sigh of relief.

Before leaving the lake, CaiYi had also reminded him to be careful with AiYa. She had told him that AiYa was the daughter of the Master of White Emperor City, very arrogant and crystal pure. As he had seen her naked body, she certainly would want to kill him.

Therefore, seeing AiYa suddenly approach, ShiYan secretly stayed alert and was ready to deal with AiYa's attack.

Wearing a cold face and fluttering clothes, AiYa quickly flew over and stood in front of him.

ShiYan's face remained unchanged. He indifferently looked at her, but was secretly well-prepared and grinned. "Didn't you go to find a quiet place for meditation?"

AiYa's beautiful eyes intensely looked at ShiYan, and she didn't hurry to answer. Her beautiful eyes flashed up with countless points of light, wanting to see through all ShiYan's secrets.

A faint smile hung on ShiYan's face. He calmly confronted her, not revealing any trace of fear as if nothing had ever happened at the bottom of the lake.

AiYa stared at ShiYan for a while and then gently nodded and said, "I really want to meditate to restore my Profound Qi. The Thousand-hand Ink Octopus injured me, and thus, I have lost a considerable amount of strength and must meditate immediately. It is just that this place seems to have many abnormalities, and I am now injured and very weak. So, I need someone to guard while I am meditating."

ShiYan was startled.

He had originally assumed that AiYa came here to kill him so that her heart could release its predicament. Not only could this put her state of mind at ease but it could also preserve her pure body from being stained by his eyes.

He didn't expect that AiYa came here to ask him to guard for her without mentioning the incident at the bottom of the lake as if nothing had ever happened.

Although he was suspicious, he didn't reveal it. He just nodded and said, "Ok."

AiYa didn't say a word as she sat down in front of ShiYan. The storage Ring on her finger flashed up; sparkling Demon Crystals emerged one by one in her jade-like palm. These Demon Crystals were different in size, and there were total ten pieces which contained the power that could be absorbed directly. It should be AiYa's entire gains during her time here.

Her hands held a piece of Demon Crystal. She seemed to be sure to take that one to restore her Profound Qi, but then she suddenly looked hesitant.

ShiYan bewilderedly looked at those sparkling Demon Crystal in shock as he didn't expect that AiYa could have harvested so many.

With as many Demon Crystals gathered in the same place, any warrior in this Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist would probably be greedy and rob her of these precious Crystals.

However, for ShiYan, although these Demon Crystals were precious, they couldn't make him lose his mind.

AiYa held each of those Demon Crystals and observed them while tightly knitting her eyebrows. Not long after that, she picked a red diamond-shaped Demon Crystal and put the rest back inside her Storage Ring. She then told ShiYan, "I am severely injured now. Don't let anyone come close. Otherwise, if I encounter a sneak

attack during my meditation, I will not be able to bear it."

ShiYan's face slightly changed. His heart stirred a little bit while his body was agitated. He suddenly understood what was happening.

It was an explicit enticement.

She had taken out all of the Demon Crystals to engender his greed. She had even told him clearly that she was now injured seriously to make him think about ambushing her.

AiYa apparently wanted to kill him but couldn't find a suitable excuse. That was why she had used the Demon Crystals as bait to raise his greed, and thus trying to make him desperate to take this chance when she was meditating.

Each Demon Crystal was a piece of bait. She had even said that she was wounded and afraid of other people coming close, which actually encouraged him to buy into her plan.

ShiYan coldly sneered at heart figuring out AiYa's intention. He secretly cursed her for being deceitful and ruthless. If it weren't because he didn't need Demon Crystals to restore his Profound Qi, he would probably have taken the bait. If he decided to take action, he was sure that AiYa would have told CaiYi, Borg, and the two brothers about it and used it as a suitable excuse to kill him.

Greedily depriving and killing a companion for Demon Crystals was an extremely appropriate reason.

When AiYa was meditating, ShiYan was coldly looking at her. He was struggling inside his heart while his eyes kept changing.

If he took advantage of when she was meditating to cast out his hidden full strength, perhaps he would be able to kill AiYa even though AiYa had prepared her own calculation toward him.

However, the risk was big. If he tried to kill AiYa with just one blow and failed, they both would get involved in a fight, which would definitely draw the attention of other people. When those

people rushed over, he would hardly succeed. Once AiYa successfully avoided his single strike and was still alive, it would not be easy to try and kill her a second time.

While he was quietly considering his gains and losses, Shi Yan's eyes kept changing unpredictably. He finally decided to give up; he wanted to keep things going on to see if she had any other tricks up her sleeve.

He then stood next to AiYa, leaned against a tree with a lazy pose, pretending to keep guard for AiYa.

A long while later, with his soul consciousness, ShiYan suddenly realized that something wasn't quite right with CaiYi.

On the other side, CaiYi secretly wanted to look at the soul barrier in her host soul, but her body then suddenly shook, her face turned pale, holding her head miserably.

"Sister! Sister!" Borg was panicked. He even assumed that CaiYi had fallen into a 'possessed by the Devil' state (a Chinese term used to indicate that something has gone wrong in spiritual or martial arts training) and hastily cried, "How are you? Are you ok? How can I help you?"

Damn bastard!

CaiYi secretly cursed ShiYan in her heart, holding her head as she whined in pain for a while. Her beautiful face was full of resentment while her body gradually stopped trembling.

She knew that it was ShiYan teaching her a lesson, but he hadn't really hit her soul yet. Otherwise, with this soul barrier, she would not be able to bear even one single blow.

"I am alright. There was something wrong with my power, but it is fine again." CaiYi barely sat straight, didn't dare to continue to peep at the soul barrier. She then used a Demon Crystal again to restore her Profound Qi.

Not far away, ShiYan revealed a cold smile, raised his head and

glanced at CaiYi.

After a long while.

AiYa slowly opened her eyes, the power of the Demon Crystal in her hand had been absorbed entirely, and it became an ordinary stone.

She was a little disappointed, looking at ShiYan, as she silently stood up and said, "I am done. Let's go find CaiYi and the others."

ShiYan nodded but coldly sneered in his heart and kept silent.

He clearly saw a trace of disappointment flash up in Ngãi Nhả's eyes. Through those eyes, he figured out that AiYa didn't have a good intention indeed. She had still stayed alert while meditating. If he had a go at her, AiYa would obviously release a full-power strike to kill him.

Women's hearts are the most ruthless.

ShiYan secretly scolded her, following AiYa while his eyes were stuck on her moving butt and back with an unpredictable look.

AiYa suddenly turned around; her eyes showed her coldness.

ShiYan was startled. His Profound Qi started to churn up, and a frenzy of power couldn't help but burst out from his body.

AiYa looked at him fiercely and said coldly, "You should keep your eyes clean." After saying this, she turned back and continued to fly up.

ShiYan was stunned, shook his head and slightly smiled, not saying anything more.

CaiYi, Borg, together with LaoLi and LaoLun soon appeared in front of him. As soon as CaiYi saw him coming, her beautiful eyes aggressively stared at him, shooting out looks of resentment.

Shrugging his shoulders, ShiYan revealed a faint smile, pretending that there was nothing to talk about. "Should we depart now?"

CaiYi knew that she had the lower hand and tried to restrain her anger. She stopped looking at ShiYan and then spoke to AiYa, "Let's go."

AiYa nodded, looked at the other four people CaiYiBorgand said, "Follow me." After taking out the compass to identify the direction, AiYa led ahead like before, and continued to go to the deepest place of the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist.

A long period had passed.

They kept following AiYa going deeper inside the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist. Every time AiYa detected something abnormal, she would instantly let ShiYan step forward to take the risk, waiting for ShiYan to be dead in the demon beasts' mouths or be killed by other warriors. ShiYan let her down every time. In all kinds of dangers, he could always turn danger to safety, which he made look like it was because of his great luck and nothing to do with his strength.

During this time, ShiYan and the other five people had encountered several flocks of beasts and had harvested some Demon Crystals through killing them. They had also met other teams of warriors, and both sides had started fighting. In the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist, there were no rules at all. Those who were powerful could always plunder Demon Crystals from the weak. Every time they saw other groups of warriors, the people of AiYa's and Thái Y's group instantly jumped in to kill them without saying a word. They were even more ruthless than the beasts.

ShiYan had still been preserving his strength.

His demand of Demon Crystal was not much. Every time they encountered beasts, he didn't wholeheartedly take action or fight with AiYa's group for Demon Crystals. When confronting warriors, he didn't make it look very strenuous either, didn't seem to have interest for the Storage Rings on those warriors' body. He let AiYa and CaiYi take the trophies. He didn't seem to be greedy as

he just stood and watched the scene.

However, by absorbing the auras of those dead warriors, ShiYan could always refill his Profound Qi to the max as if he just began, which also helped him progress in breaking through the Third Sky of Nirvana Realm.

However, many times after that, the mysterious power didn't flow to the Profound Qi halo anymore but burst into the Star Martial Spirits instead. This made ShiYan realize that the Profound Qi halo in his body was mighty enough. If he wanted to make progress, it probably would require him to reach the Third Sky of Nirvana Realm.

Therefore, he quietly paid attention, considering breaking through the new realm was his main purpose.

One day, the group of six people, including ShiYan, was temporarily resting on a suspended bare hill in the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist.

Suddenly, ear-piercing sounds came up from around the hill. Warriors in gold costumes instantly appeared, grinned and rushed over to the six of them.

Along the way there, other warriors had become the prey of AiYa's and CaiYi's group. However, right now, seeing those warriors in gold costumes, the faces of AiYa and others immediately changed as if they were confronted with a pandemic. They quickly got up.

ShiYan frowned as he looked around. His heart felt chilled just after a quick glance as he was afraid that they would become someone else's prey this time.

Chapter 376: Filled with golden silk threads

There were eight warriors surrounding them. All of them were wearing gold costumes with a pattern of a palace afloat on the golden clouds, which was embroidered on their chest in golden threads.

The eight warriors were all outstanding youths, only around twenty or thirty years old. Three of them were in the Sky Realm; the rest were in the Second or Third Sky of Nirvana Realm.

The leader of these eight warriors had short, silver hair, each strand of which stood straight up. He looked full of vitality.

As soon as this person arrived, he burst into laughter which was echoing and ear-piercing. He looked at CaiYi and AiYa with extremely lustful eyes and an ambiguous face.

The remaining seven warriors lined up, sharply looking at ShiYan's group with an unfriendly attitude.

AiYa's and CaiYi's beautiful faces slightly changed and were no longer calm as before. Borg was obviously in shock and fear.

The faces of the two brothers LaoLi and LaoLun looked odd; their eyes beamed a vague light. They seemed to be considering an escape plan.

The overall strength of this group of eight warriors was much better than that of ShiYan's side. Sharp lights spilled out from the eyes of the three Sky Realm warriors who were overwhelmed with an arrogant and relentless momentum that shouldn't be underestimated.

When Shi Yan saw the emergence of these warriors and AiYa's and CaiYi's complexions, he immediately realized that these eight warriors must come from a mighty force since AiYa and CaiYi looked like they were encountering a pandemic. He knew that they would certainly have a bitter fight later.

"NingZe, what do you want?" AiYa slightly squinted, quietly gathered her strength, coldly looked at that young leader, and said, "The Fighting Union and the Heavenly Palace have never had any conflicts before. As you are now converging on us, you have probably prepared for this war?"

"Hahaha," that young leader laughed out loud, as he obviously didn't care about AiYa's threat. "If we run into each other in the Divine Land, I naturally would not give you a hard time. However, this place is the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist. We come to this place to provoke a fight with all kinds of forces obviously. Since you guys also come to this place, if you are strong enough, I don't think you would be kind to us either."

After having heard that warrior's words, AiYa's face darkened. She then said, "Do you really want to pick a fight?"

"Not really," NingZe revealed a faint smile as he secretly winked at the other two Sky Realm warriors on the sides, exposing a smiling face. "AiYa, you are the daughter of the castellan of White Emperor City. I am also influential in the Heavenly Palace. As long as you promise to marry me, I can spare your life and even join forces with you in this Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist. How about it?"

"Keep dreaming," AiYa pouted and expressed a disdainful look.

"Are you forcing me to use my strength?" The smile on NingZe's face suddenly disappeared, and his eyes became cold. "AiYa, although you are noble in White Emperor City, you are nothing in this Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist. Ha ha ha, if you are not willing to accept my offer, I can only offend you to achieve my purpose."

After saying so, NingZe suddenly shouted with a cold smile, "Leave the two girls alive. Kill the rest."

After that command, the eight Heavenly Palace's warriors let out a hoarse shout and took action simultaneously.

The two Sky Realm warriors next to NingZe's scattered and respectively stormed toward AiYa and CaiYi. The remaining Nirvana Realm warriors fanned out, attacking ShiYan, Borg, LaoLi, and LaoLun.

These Heavenly Palace's warriors wore unified in their gold costumes and had extraordinary realms and resourceful Storage Rings. They were wealthy and powerful.

A Third Sky of Nirvana Realm warrior with a thin face was currently dashing toward ShiYan while his hands suddenly swelled, turning into a beam of dazzling golden lights.

The warrior's two hands instantly shot out brilliant lights with a sharp momentum.

A trace of refined Profound Qi emerged from between his hands. His hands were swelling more and more, which was extremely weird.

His hands unfolded, and the lines in his palms released thread-like silks. These golden silk threads connected to his palms. They seemed extremely sharp and dexterous like a steel needle flying straight for ShiYan.

"Buzzing."

A harsh whistle came up. Those golden threads scattered everywhere, extended more and more, became denser, and then covered ShiYan entirely.

ShiYan's face remained unchanged. He frowned and suddenly turned into a bunch of star light, following the star trajectory and quickly teleported himself to the side.

Those golden silk threads intensely submerged ShiYan's previous spot that he had just left. They then crushed the rocks there into pieces like cutting tofu.

"Golden Silk!"

A cold laugh reached his ears. Those gold threads were like electricity that shot out again, spearing themselves toward ShiYan.

These Heavenly Palace's warriors seemed to be very good at strange martial arts. Inside of their palms had this kind of golden silk threads which contained sharp ardor that could cut everything off.

After attentively looking at the others, ShiYan realized that they were afraid of those golden silk threads, and didn't dare to let them come close.

Seeing those golden threads dashing forward, the people of AiYa's group immediately scattered as they were afraid of being pierced by the golden threads.

NingZe stood motionlessly, not really caring about ShiYan. His lustful eyes fell on AiYa's and CaiYi's bodies; he seemed to be waiting for both of them to be arrested so he could enjoy pleasures with them.

ShiYan didn't know the origin of either the Heavenly Palace or the Fighting Union. However, after having heard the conversation between AiYa and NingZe, he realized that they belonged to the Divine Land and were very powerful forces.

Although AiYa and NingZe were still very young, they had already reached the Sky Realm. Thus, ShiYan could imagine how powerful their forces were.

Golden threads above their heads were extremely flexible and breathtaking, flashing out with harsh, ear-piercing sounds.

The warrior who was chasing and attacking ShiYan didn't seem to be worried after he had missed his first shot. He continued urging his power.

The Golden silk threads flying out from his palms extended longer and longer with fierce momentum, continuing to chase ShiYan without giving up.

There was a trace of a feeble soul on the golden silk threads. The Heavenly Palace's warriors seemed to bind their soul consciousness onto the threads, making them able to lock the target. Regardless of how hard ShiYan tried to avoid them, these threads could always find him again.

Those warriors' hands were swollen and constantly released extremely sharp, glittering lights.

Gradually, the golden silk threads soon covered the entire sky like countless golden lightning bolts interlacing in the sky. This made people feel frightened.

"Wailing."

Borg suddenly let out mournful screams. He had been avoiding the golden silk threads but carelessly let one of them cross him and cut off a part of his leg. Blood overflowed like a spring.

Borg kept screaming nonstop as he fearfully looked at CaiYi, wanting her help.

The rings on CaiYi's arms had all flown out. Those rings hit each other, producing crisp, sweet sounds and blooming numerous dazzling lights which then formed into many circles of lights and covered her entire beautiful body, protecting her from being damaged by the golden silk threads.

A Sky Realm warrior's swollen hands looked like they were perfused with golden juice which now slowly flowed out.

Golden silk threads flew out from between his swollen hands like tiny pythons jumping cheerfully and gradually blockading the space around her.

Her graceful posture moved tenderly. The circles of light and the golden silk threads collided, sparking dazzling light spots everywhere.

Although CaiYi's cultivation base was high, she couldn't get out of the thick golden silk threads around her. She saw Borg unable to

resist anymore but it was impossible for her to reach out to help him.

"Golden Silkworm Split."

The warrior who was dealing with Borg revealed a cold sneer. More than ten golden silk threads flew out from his swollen hands, heading toward Borg and fully covering him instantly.

Brilliant golden light flashed up, under ShiYan's gaze, Borg's body suddenly turned into broken pieces of flesh and bones.

Borg, who was in the Third Sky of Nirvana Realm, was unable to escape and had been cut into countless pieces under the coverage of those golden silk threads.

Before Borg's death, ShiYan had seen a golden wire coming out of Borg's back.

A warrior who was fighting with LaoLi had suddenly spared a part of his force and had quietly used the golden threads to pierce through Borg, making him unable to gather his strength.

The magical Golden Silk was the unique martial arts that only the Heavenly Palace's warriors had. If they wanted to cultivate it successfully, they needed to collect the silks taken from the Myriad devouring golden silkworm in a secret place of the Divine Land and then cultivate and absorb it into their bodies.

Each warrior who practiced this secret magical technique all golden style Martial Spirit. They then used this martial spirit and their Profound Qi to nourish this Golden Silk, blending their blood, soul consciousness, and Profound Qi into Golden Silk.

After many years of arduous pilgrimages, the Golden Silk that was cultivated and absorbed into the warriors' bodies not only possessed the special features of the Myriad devouring golden silkworm but could also connect with their minds and stay under their control.

Cultivating this secret Gold Silk was extremely dangerous for the

Heavenly Palace's warriors. Their bodies could instantly be divided if they were careless.

Heavenly Palace's warriors who could cultivate this secret technique were all cruel and ruthless, not even thinking about risking their own lives.

The warriors would become extremely dangerous when they cast the Golden Silk out. Once performing this secret technique, if there were no strong means of defense, this Golden Silk would split other people's bodies.

Borg didn't have much means of defending himself with one of his legs cut off, and the Golden Silk pierced through from his back. Because of those things, Borg apparently couldn't escape death although he had the Third Sky of Nirvana Realm cultivation base.

As soon as he died, his scattering aura flowed into ShiYan.

ShiYan was avoiding the golden silk threads. However, when seeing Borg had died, ShiYan quietly moved forward and absorbed the aura from Borg.

Feeling the influx of Borg's aura, ShiYan calmly looked at the golden silk threads flying around in the sky, and suddenly grinned in silence as he just came up with a vicious plan in his mind.

Chapter 377: Add wings to the tiger!

Right after Borg had died, that Empyrean warrior looked more relaxed.

The Empyrean's side had a total of three Sky Realm warriors including NingZe. The remaining warriors were at the Second or Third Sky of Nirvana Realm. All of them had cultivated this evil secret technique of the Empyrean.

When they united, it didn't matter who they were fighting.

Borg was dead, and LaoLi and LaoLun immediately fell into danger.

Although these two brothers were only in the Third Sky of Nirvana Realm, they were very good at joining forces. They stood back to back; two different forces passed each other through their backs, making their momentums soar. Their bodies were covered with a mixed green and blue halo.

That halo covered the two brothers entirely. When the golden silk threads in the sky came close to them, they hurriedly took actions, wearing their gloves from where strong momentum flowed out.

Their momentum was like martial art conception that had been tempered on their gloves.

These gloves were naturally not just ordinary things. Under their martial art conception, these gloves released a terrible and fierce power.

Under this violent power, those golden silk threads were punched aside before they could come close to the two brothers. Those threads, which occasionally showed up next to the halo, couldn't destroy the blue-green halo that was covering the two brothers.

However, after Borg's death, the warrior who had dealt with

Borg now retrieved his power, looked at the two brothers, and cast it again toward them.

Hundreds of golden silk threads intertwined and dashed forward. The golden threads like lightning split open, releasing numerous sharp sprays, making the two brothers a little confused.

While their gloves were releasing the martial art conception, they also had to unite to deal with this stealth at the same time. Thus, they didn't seem to be able to resist anymore. More and more golden silk threads were approaching and getting closer to them.

ShiYan's eyes were cold and cruel. He relied on the Star Light to avoid the winding golden threads. He was both absorbing the aura of dead Borg, while quietly observing the situation in the field.

Not only did AiYa and CaiYi have many secret treasures on their bodies, but they were also extremely good at martial arts cultivation. Therefore, in the encirclement of the golden silk threads, they were still safe and sound.

Although they couldn't get out of those golden threads, they didn't seem to be defeated, and they were still able to persist for a long time.

Carefully watching the situation, ShiYan coldly sneered. He quietly released his Profound Qi, the star power, the negative forces, and the yin power from inside his body and sneakily manipulated them toward the Empyrean's warriors who were besieging LaoLi and LaoLun.

The Ice Cold Flame, the Holy Spirit God, and the Earth Flame had been integrated into his body muscles before the completion of his martial spirit's mutation. Although his body's muscles contained a surge of violent power, it could not be separated or taken out of his body.

Therefore, a Gravitational Field was formed this time only

relying on the Profound Qi, the Star power, the negative forces, and yin force.

These four forces created the Gravitational Field. As soon as it appeared, it suddenly condensed into an entity, forming an enormous gray tornado, inside of which the four sharp forces spanned aggressively.

The Gravitational Field used to hide without revealing any trace, but it was unknown why it turned into a real entity here.

In that gray tornado, the four forces flew around and mutually entangled, resulting in a strange, fierce power. Even ShiYan felt that it was very dangerous for him if he were inside it.

His power increased.

In this Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist, although the Gravitational Field had turned into a real entity and couldn't be concealed anymore, its power had increased more than double. It seemed to coincide with a sort of Heaven and Earth principle in this Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist. It kept spinning, which made it seem like there was an existence of strange fluctuations inside the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist, forming a link with the Gravitational Field.

The gray tornado released a whirlwind up to the sky with tremendous momentum. As soon as it appeared, it instantly drew all the creatures around.

Fierce long thin golden threads like lightning in the sky were pursuing ShiYan, LaoLi, and LaoLun. When that Gravitational Field emerged, the whole space seemed to be affected by the impact of the suction. The golden threads were no exception.

The fierce golden silk threads were all sucked into the Gravitational Field. Even the Heavenly Palace warriors couldn't prevent their golden threads from being pulled in.

When the golden silk threads went into the Gravitational Field,

each of the Heavenly Palace warriors who held the Golden Silk screamed in panic while their faces suddenly changed.

The body of a Heavenly Palace warrior with the weakest cultivation base, which was the Second Sky of Nirvana Realm, was also pulled into the Gravitational Field. Because the Golden Silk was connected with the warrior's body, he was also being drawn into the Gravitational Field, and he couldn't withstand the suction of the Gravitational Field anymore as he was finally pulled inside.

Inside the giant gray tornado, four different strange powers flew around and pulled the Gold Silk that was circling inside as well. Right after that warrior had been drawn into the field, he was instantly killed by the Gold Silk and then cut into mixed flesh and blood.

When these Empyrean warriors cultivated the Gold Silk, they connected their palms to it. The lines on their palms and the Gold Silk had formed a delicate, subtle connection, and they could use their minds to control it. Unless they had reached the God Realm, they couldn't detach the Gold Silk from their palms to freely chase and kill their enemies.

Therefore, after the Gold Silk had been sucked into the Gravitational Field, as the palms of their hands were connected to the Gold Silk, the warriors were also affected by the strong suction force from the Gravitational Field. Moreover, the Gold Silk inside the Gravitational Field also created a huge pulling force. The warriors looked very miserable as they struggled hard to escape from the gray tornado formed by the Gravitational Field.

"It's you!" CaiYi's eyes suddenly brightened up. When she had been at the bottom of the lake, she had known that ShiYan was not easy to mess with. At this critical time, the gray tornado appeared in front of ShiYan.

ShiYan had a mocking sneer on his cold face as he watched the Empyrean warriors being pulled into the Gravitational Field and

minced into bloody pieces of flesh. CaiYi now realized that ShiYan was the one who was changing the situation here.

CaiYi exclaimed in shock, which drew the attention of the others to ShiYan.

A strange light flashed up in AiYa's eyes. She didn't seem to expect in this critical time, ShiYan, who was only in the Nirvana Realm, would be the most effective one. With a cruel look and a cold sneer, he used some kind of secret technique to strangle those warriors, which made her extremely shocked.

LaoLi and LaoLun had been in danger and would have probably been killed by the Empyrean's warriors.

At the most dangerous time, ShiYan suddenly took action, creating the Gravitational Field and forcing those warriors to divide their strength in an attempt to resist. Thus, the strength they had been focusing on the two brothers LaoLun and LaoLi was reduced, which made the two brothers surprised and frightened at the same time. They kept thanking ShiYan.

ShiYan's eyes were furious. He coldly sneered while continuing to maintain the Gravitational Field, bringing it toward the rest of the Heavenly Palace warriors who were gathering at the same place.

Under the irresistible pulling force, another two of the Heavenly Palace's Third Sky of Nirvana Realm warriors were drawn into the Gravitational Field.

The Gravitational Field was full of Gold Silks which were all fatal. Once those warriors were sucked into the Gravitational Field, the forces inside completely controlled them, and thus, they could hardly form a fully defensive halo for their entire bodies. As a result, their bodies were exposed.

In this situation, being strangled and cut off by the four strange forces of the Gravitational Field, those warriors couldn't escape

from death.

Just after a moment, the two Heavenly Palace warriors who had fallen into the Gravitational Field were all dead.

As soon as these two warriors were ripped into pieces, the remaining warriors were all filled with panic. Seeing the Gravitational Field approaching, even the two Sky Realm warriors, who were dealing with AiYa and CaiYi, were frightened, and thus loosened their force toward AiYa and CaiYi to hurriedly move aside to avoid the Gravitational Field.

However, although these two warriors dodged very fast, the Gold Silks that they had released failed to escape the great suction of the Gravitational Field.

As the ferocious Golden Silks were forcefully pulled into the Gravitational Field, the two Sky Realm warriors who were deviating from the Gravitational Field were also being pulled.

Because these two warriors were connected with the Gold Silks, they were also gradually pulled into the Gravitational Field.

"Young Master, save me," a Sky Realm warrior screamed out loud. His fierce eyes looked at ShiYan and shouted, "It's that kid who has troubled us."

NingZe didn't take any action, but just coldly watched the changes in the field. When the two Empyrean warriors had been crushed into powder, he hadn't revealed any trace of fear. It seemed that the death of those Nirvana Realm warriors was nothing to him.

However, when the two Sky Realm warriors who had released the Gold Silks had also been pulled into the Gravitational Field and screamed out loud together, NingZhe finally showed a grave look.

"Be careful!"

AiYa and CaiYi didn't bother with their hatred for ShiYan, simultaneously letting out a scream and flying toward the front of

ShiYan. One on the left and the other on the right, they were both protecting ShiYan, coldly looking at NingZe who was storming at them very fast.

Although AiYa and CaiYi were ruthless and wanted to see ShiYan die sooner, they still understood their current situation. If they wanted to defeat the Heavenly Palace warriors, they had to rely on the gray tornado that ShiYan had created.

Therefore, when NingZe was about to make a move, both of them immediately rushed to ShiYan's side, wanting to join forces to protect him.

ShiYan was about to take action and then became panicked seeing the two girls suddenly fly over. After realizing the girls just wanted to offer him protection, he shook his head and smiled and was not in a hurry to release his power.

He stood behind AiYa and CaiYi and continued manipulating the Gravitational Field.

The Gold Silks that were released by the Heavenly Palace warriors were extremely sharp and evil, able to cut everything. Those Golden Silks had fallen into the Gravitational Field, stirred up by the forces of the Gravitational Field, and thus, their power was skyrocketed instantly. Anyone who fell into this Gravitational Field would be crushed into powder by the Gold Silk.

Seeing the Gold Silk fly into the Gravitational Field aggressively, ShiYan's heart dissipated. He then had an idea that he would try to collect as much of the Gold Silks from this Myriad devouring golden silkworm as possible.

This stuff and the Gravitational Field together was indeed a killing machine.

Chapter 378: Reaping

AiYa and CaiYi stood in front of ShiYan with solemn faces, coldly looking to the other side, taking precaution against NingZe's mischief to kill ShiYan.

In this battle, the key person had some transformations. AiYa and CaiYi, who were in the Sky Realm, couldn't be as effective as ShiYan.

Only if ShiYan was alive could the Gravitational Field then dissolve the Gold Silks released by the Heavenly Palace warriors.

Except for ShiYan, AiYa, CaiYi, and the two brothers simply couldn't do anything.

Apparently, NingZe also saw the role of ShiYan in this battle. Hence, he stared at ShiYan and then rushed toward him while speaking up, "Kid, you dare to treat us like your enemy. Regardless of what your identity is, you will not be able to escape death."

ShiYan ignored him, not really caring about NingZe's threats, and continued putting forth all of his strength into controlling the Gravitational Field to deal with the two Sky Realm warriors of the Heavenly Palace.

The two Sky Realm warriors, who had released the Golden Silks, which were fiercely pulled into the Gravitational Field, were now also affected by the suction of the Gravitational Field, being hauled toward the Gravitational Field closer and closer. The situation didn't look good for them.

"AiYa, since you resist, do not blame me for my ruthless means." NingZe coldly sneered and then took out a gold leather bag. He untied the leather bag's buckle, and a fist-sized golden silkworm suddenly flew out from inside, aggressively showing its fangs and turning into a bunch of gold lights, dashing toward AiYa and CaiYi.

The golden silkworm was as big as a fist. There were seven gold stripes on its back. It spread its wings and flew over, producing a buzzing sound which seemed to be able to penetrate a warrior's Sea of Consciousness.

"Myriad devouring golden silkworm!"

Seeing that silkworm approaching, the beautiful faces of AiYa and CaiYi suddenly changed in extreme shock.

The rings on CaiYi's arms burst a bunch of strange lights which gradually spread out like layer upon layer of rippling waves, diffusing around CaiYi's body and forming a marvelous halo.

When those strange lights appeared, CaiYi immediately held her breath and spat out a bunch of silver lights. As soon as the bunch of silver lights was spurted out, they instantly turned into a long silver crystal sword with many strange symbols on it. It sparkled and glowed and then flew toward the flying golden silkworm.

"Want to die!"

NingZe coldly sneered, his eye pupils flashed up with golden lights as if he was communicating with the golden silkworm.

The golden silkworm stormed into the strange lights next to CaiYi, aggressively hitting the silver crystal sword.

CaiYi's silver crystal sword was hit and destroyed terribly by the golden silkworm. The golden silkworm suddenly spat out a fierce golden thread which then tightly wrapped that silver sword, making it unable to move.

CaiYi's beautiful eyes darkened. She suddenly opened her mouth and spat out a mouthful of blood. Her five fingers kept changing the magical tricks, trying to retrieve the silver crystal sword which was being tightly bound by the golden silk thread.

However, the golden silk thread was extremely tenacious, wrapping around the sword. The silver crystal sword staggered as it was suffering the silk threads' entanglement, its crystal lights

became dark. The spiritual aura on the sword seemed to be corroding while CaiYi's aura was being consumed quickly.

NingZe sneered and suddenly let out an ear-splitting scream.

The golden silkworm flapped its wings, flying out and forming a bunch of dazzling gold lights that instantly pierced through the circle of light which CaiYi had created and rushed toward her.

AiYa was frightened as if she was helpless to do anything against this gold silkworm. When seeing this silkworm's attack, she quickly threw out a coin. A powerful suction force suddenly came out from the hole in the center of the coin, wanting to catch and tightly tie the silkworm up.

The golden silkworm spat out a golden silk thread again. This thread was as strong as a steel needle and instantly went through the hole of that coin, disappearing without a trace.

The ancient coin emitted gold lights. Ancient scriptures engraved on the coin suddenly looked livelier as if they were enhancing the power of the coin.

The gold silkworm was not afraid of it. After the golden silk thread had disappeared into the hole of the coin, it seemed to freeze the coin, preventing it from exerting its power in suppressing the corrosion of the golden silk thread. Hence, the coin couldn't actually trap the gold silkworm.

The Myriad devouring golden silkworm was a bizarre beast. It was small but very powerful. It could corrode all kinds of secret treasures.

Each golden silk thread spat out from the golden silkworm's mouth could quickly erode the spiritual aura of a secret treasure as soon as it touched the metal treasure, consuming and damaging it. The longer the treasure was damaged, the more deterioration it would have, and finally, it would become an ordinary thing without a single trace of aura. As NingZe relied on the Myriad

devouring golden silkworm to deal with his opponents, many people in the Divine Land could do nothing against him. Warriors at the same level or different kinds of secret treasures would be tied up and suffer the corrosion impact of the golden silk threads as soon as they touched the threads.

Facing this Myriad devouring golden silkworm, many secret treasures hardly performed their effects. Meanwhile, the golden silkworm was immune to all kinds of sabers and swords. Very few secret treasures could damage it, and many kinds of forces found it hard to strike the silkworm and kill it.

AiYa and CaiYi knew that their secret treasures would hardly resist the golden silkworm, but they still had to send the treasures to hinder the gold silkworm a little while so that ShiYan could have enough time to clean up the two Sky Realm warriors.

"Be careful!" CaiYi suddenly screamed out loud in fear.

The golden silkworm wildly spurted out of the coin, flying around AiYa and rushing to ShiYan.

The golden silkworm spat out golden silk threads like golden lightning as hard as steel needles, piercing straight toward ShiYan.

ShiYan saw those golden silk threads fiercely darting toward him while he was controlling the Gravitational Field with all of his power. He suddenly shivered and raised his palm.

The Life Seal blasted.

Seven handprints quickly merged and turned into a board-sized palm, and then rushed directly toward those golden silk threads and the golden silkworm.

The Life Seal's intimidation was incredibly great. When it was released, it produced a sound like booming thunder.

After the Life Seal had passed through, those golden silk threads became cotton threads fluttering around. The Life Seal could only scatter the golden silk threads but couldn't cut them off

completely.

The Life Seal fell onto the golden silkworm. The golden silkworm got hit but just staggered and rolled over in the void. After the Life Seal's power had passed, the golden silkworm then stabilized its body and darted toward ShiYan again as if it hadn't suffered any damage.

"Ha ha ha, the Heavenly Palace people have captured and raised these golden silkworms. We already have three silkworms at the seventh level. Each of them has been existing for tens of thousands of years. They are immune to any swords and guns, are not scared of any attacks by different forces, and they can dissolve all kinds of secret treasures. Do you want to use your ordinary method to deal with my golden silkworm? You should have saved a little bit of your power then." NingZe burst into laughter, used his mind to control the golden silkworm, and once again threw another attack toward ShiYan.

With an ear-splitting buzzing sound, the golden silkworm started to attack again.

ShiYan's face changed. He felt that this golden silkworm was indeed tough to deal with. Secret treasures weren't effective, different kinds of forces couldn't strike this silkworm to death. Hence, to deal with this silkworm, it seemed he could only use some special means.

Seeing the gold silkworm rushing at him again, ShiYan couldn't maintain his energy to continue to control the Gravitational Field. Instead, he had to put all of his strength on the golden silkworm.

However, at this time, the Blood Vein Ring suddenly burst out blood red lights. A scorching power quietly bred from inside the Blood Vein Ring and quickly spread out.

ShiYan was worried as he didn't know how to handle this. He then suddenly felt the message sent by the Ten-Thousand-Year Earth Flame. Without waiting for ShiYan to issue any signal, a

group of red burning fires flew out from the Blood Vein Ring.

This group of fires was as big as a cattail leaf fan. A strand of horrible heat burst out together with the Sun's burning power.

When the Earth Flame jumped out, it instantly wrapped around the silkworm without waiting for it to rush at ShiYan.

At the place where the Earth Flame was burning up, golden silk threads, which were spurted out from the golden silkworm, didn't seem to be able to bear the heat of the Earth Flame and began to dissolve.

After having been swallowed by the Earth Flame, it was 'buzzing' screaming as if it saw its nemesis. It struggled hard inside the Earth Flame, wanting to fly out.

ShiYan watched the Earth Flame swallow the golden silkworm with a stirring mind. He realized that the Earth Flame was weakened, and didn't seem to be as strong as before.

Even so, the golden silkworm couldn't escape from the siege of the Earth Flame. It was kept inside and was crying sharply. It seemed to be extremely frightened, and despite how much it struggled and flew around to find an escape, it couldn't get out of the Earth Flame. The golden silk threads that had been spat out earlier were also melting.

ShiYan was surprised and happy at heart; he couldn't help but burst into laughter.

AiYa, CaiYi, LaoLi, and LaoLun, who were facing danger, suddenly saw ShiYan with a group of burning fires swallow the golden silkworm, making it unable to do anything. They couldn't help but feel overjoyed, looking at ShiYan with surprise.

AiYa and CaiYi exchanged looks and could see the joy in each other's eyes. They then simultaneously looked toward NingZe.

NingZe's originally ruddy face gradually turned pale after the Earth Flame had swallowed the golden silkworm.

This golden silkworm and NingZe's mind seemed to have a connection. His god soul force was consigned to the golden silkworm, and thus, when the golden silkworm was burning up, his god soul force that was attached to it was also suffering, which injured NingZe's host soul and made him realize the situation was not going well for him.

"True gold is not afraid of fire. Ha ha ha. It seems that your golden silkworm is not a real one. Even though this fire just refined it a little bit, it soon couldn't stand it." ShiYan pouted, coldly sneered, as he disdainfully looked at NingZe and mockingly said, "Want to kill me? You don't seem to be able to do it. Friend, next time, before talking a big game, you should be sure about it first."

After having swallowed the golden silkworm, making it unable to escape, the Earth Flame didn't seem to want to expose itself too long and thus pulled the gold silkworm, flying toward the Blood Vein Ring on ShiYan's fingers.

A bunch of fire flashed up. The Earth Flame wrapped the golden silkworm and disappeared into the Blood Vein Ring together.

"Ptsui."

The gold silkworm instantly fell into the Blood Vein Ring. NingZe's face turned pale once again with frightened eyes. He couldn't help but spew out a mouthful of blood.

When the golden silkworm had gone into the Blood Vein Ring, the connection between him and the gold silkworm had been completely terminated, which was like being cut off by a sword.

As he and the golden silkworm were closely connected, he also suffered a heavy blow. Whether it was his host soul or his state of mind, both were affected. His strength dropped significantly.

Chapter 379: Faded Astral Wind

"Go."

NingZe spewed out a mouthful of blood. He staggered a little bit and then suddenly turned into a beam of strange light, rushing toward the deep place inside the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist.

Seeing NingZe fleeing, the two Sky Realm warriors finally showed fear on their faces.

Hesitating a moment, their fingers, which had released Golden Silks, suddenly burst out. The two of them cut off their own fingers, terminating the connection with the Golden Silks. Without any more hesitation, they immediately turned around and ran away.

ShiYan's face was cold and ruthless. He coldly sneered and instantly chased after NingZe.

A Third Sky of Nirvana Realm warrior of the Heavenly Palace was also trying to cut off the connection with the Golden Silks and flee with the other three fellows. When seeing ShiYan fly over, his face changed instantly. He opened his hands, and a glowing golden light flashed up from his swollen golden palms, suddenly attacking ShiYan.

"Ha ha ha," ShiYan coldly laughed. The negative forces appeared altogether. His mind was slightly triggered, and his skin turned to purple red while each one of his muscles felt like they were jumping up.

"Bang bang."

An avalanche of explosive forces burst out from his muscles. He ignored these golden lights, rushing all the way to them.

The golden lights that penetrated his body were destroyed and simply couldn't hurt him.

After his Petrification Martial Spirit had reached the peak and mutated, such a level of strength could hardly cause him any damage. Falling into the golden lights, except for a little pain he felt, there was nothing causing discomfort.

ShiYan's mind was slightly triggered, and the five negative feelings suddenly flew out from his Sea of Consciousness, turned into a real entity, piercing through the golden lights outward, attacking that Third Sky of Nirvana Realm warrior.

The five Devils silently grinned, stretched out their ferocious claws, seizing the warrior's limbs and head, pulling forcefully.

Blood splashed everywhere. The five Devils split this warrior. His head, two arms, and two legs were all torn apart. He immediately died on the spot.

Under ShiYan's mind control, those five Devils clutched the corpse, the man's arms and limbs, and then threw them into the Gravitational Field.

Blocks of flesh and blood splattered in the Gravitational Field which now looked like a huge meat grinder machine blending flesh and blood. The Gravitational Field also became blood red. That gray tornado turned blood red which frightened people out of their wits.

ShiYan put forth all of his strength this time. When they were face to face, he instantly beheaded this Third Sky of Nirvana Realm warrior without hiding his real strength.

Having killed this warrior instantly, ShiYan didn't stop but continued to chase after NingZe.

The Gravitational Field ground his flesh into small pieces. Under the control of his mind, it looked like a whirlwind was following behind him.

AiYa, CaiYi, LaoLi, and LaoLun's eyes all popped out, and their jaws dropped.

ShiYan had suddenly broken through the adversity, which had already scared the four of them. At this time, they knew that ShiYan had hidden his real strength the whole time, and had never revealed his full power.

He kept silent all the time, but once he spoke up, everyone was stunned.

AiYa and CaiYi, the two Sky Realm warriors, had been a little bit helpless in the encirclement of the Heavenly Palace warriors. It didn't seem that they could have done anything when they faced the Golden Silks and the golden silkworms. However, ShiYan was different. As soon as he took action, the Golden Silks and the warriors were defeated, as well as NingZe's golden silkworm, which had destroyed NingZe's mind and made him leave immediately without lingering.

Powerful ShiYan had totally shocked the other four.

AiYa's face kept changing while she was watching ShiYan's figure until he disappeared. Her eyes looked extremely complicated.

CaiYi was completely agitated. She had been looking for opportunities to kill ShiYan and remove the soul barrier in her host soul. After ShiYan's breakthrough, her face displayed bitterness as she felt powerless and frustrated.

"This fellow is really from the Endless Sea?" LaoLun smiled and shook his head. "Didn't you say that the Endless Sea's warriors are not as good as those of our Divine Land? How can he be that powerful? Even NingZe had no way to deal with him."

AiYa and CaiYi also shook their heads at the same time with thoughtful faces.

"Should we chase after him or not?" LaoLi hesitated a little bit and said, "We all know about NingZe's tricks. He was humiliated this time, and he will be certainly crazier to deal with next time. If

he is not dead..."

"Chase."

AiYa took a deep breath, turned into a beam of light rushing out and following ShiYan.

CaiYi was a little hesitant, but she finally followed AiYa. The two brothers, LaoLi and LaoLun, also flew out without too much hesitation.

"Young Master, that kid could defeat the golden silkworms. What is his origin?"

In the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist, three silhouettes were aggressively flying all the way. Among them, the Sky Realm warrior who had broken fingers wore a panicked face. He looked at his ten bleeding fingers and said miserably, "We have had a great loss this time. I was cultivating this secret technique for many years, and it is now ruined by a kid. I am not sure if we can make up for this loss when we go back later."

"This kid is not a person of White Emperor City." NingZe gritted his teeth and said with a ruthless face, "If White Emperor City had a powerful young master like him, we would have received the news. He is only in the Nirvana Realm but could control us entirely as if he has a special way to deal with golden silkworms and Golden Silks. This person is our nemesis. Absolutely, he cannot live."

"Young master, what should we do? Your golden silkworm has been taken. You will be severely punished when you go back."

"No worries. I will quickly contact another team. Wait until we gather our strength, we will make this kid suffer." NingZe grunted, "The secret technique which the other team has cultivated is different from ours. It must be able to defeat that kid. AiYa and CaiYi, these two damn girls, I will make them lose their faces. They dare to harm me."

"Young master, that kid is chasing after us," a Heavenly Palace

warrior who was lagging behind turned his head around and suddenly screamed out loud.

"Catching up already?" NingZe turned around, had a quick glance, and suddenly laughed, "It's good that he is here. I haven't dared to enter the Fearful Land ahead. That kid doesn't know life from death. We can entice him to go inside and take advantage of that Fearful Land to kill him."

As soon as NingZe finished his words, the eyes of the other two Sky Realm warriors brightened up, and they both spoke up at the same time, "Master is wise!"

ShiYan had chased after the three people of NingZe's group the entire way. The Gravitational Field was following behind him. The auras of those warriors who had died in the Gravitational Field massively overflowed and poured into his acupuncture points, freshening up his whole body.

Dashing like a rocket in the air, ShiYan turned his head and realized that AiYa and CaiYi were also following him. He let out a sigh of relief and was more determined to kill NingZe.

The three people of NingZe's group all had Sky Realm cultivation base. Although the three of them were all injured, ShiYan knew that his full strength alone couldn't handle all of them in a battle. Perhaps he would even be killed.

However, together with AiYa, CaiYi, and the two brothers, the situation would be different.

As long as the four of them could handle the two Heavenly Palace Sky Realm warriors, he was confident that it would not be difficult for him to use his real power to get rid of injured NingZe.

That was why he continued chasing NingZe's group.

A mountain peak covered with fog suddenly appeared in front of them. Gray smoke hovered around without dispersing. The three people of NingZe's group moved forward and disappeared behind

the mountain.

ShiYan also rushed into that gray smoke below the mountain without thinking too much.

However, as soon as his body entered that area, he immediately realized that it was not good.

That gray smoke area looked like an invisible mud. As soon as his body entered the place, it immediately got trapped as if it was confined deep inside the mud and could hardly move. The more he struggled, the deeper he would sink. The other three people of NingZe's group had disappeared without a trace.

ShiYan's face changed. He was afraid that he had fallen into NingZe's trap, accidentally entering a Fearful Land of the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist.

He didn't even have any reaction yet, but the other four figures had already appeared behind him.

In their screams, none of AiYa, CaiYi, and the two brothers could escape. They were all surrounded by this Fearful Land; their bodies couldn't move as if countless invisible vines were wrapping them.

"Fearful Land!"

AiYa was shocked, couldn't help but shout. "Not good. We have fallen in NingZe's trap. It is dangerous this time." In the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist, every time before AiYa had moved forward, she had always taken out the compass not only to identify the directions but also to detect dangers around. Once she suspected that the area ahead was dangerous, she had asked ShiYan to move first to pioneer the path.

This time, since the pursuit of NingZe was too hasty, and she thought that there was no danger as NingZe was ahead, she hadn't taken out the compass before she entered the Fearful Land.

The countenance of the three people of CaiYi, LaoLi, and LaoLun also changed. At this moment, their bodies were all tied up, and

they realized that something was wrong. They kept struggling and thus slowly sank into that thick gray smoke area.

After the five people of ShiYan's group realized that the more they struggled, the fewer possibilities they had to get out of this Fearful Land. Their faces darkened as they couldn't figure out any way to leave this Fearful Land

Unfortunately, this Fearful Land was very mysterious. No matter how hard the five of them tried, they couldn't break this area to escape in a just short time. Instead, this Fearful Land slowly pulled them down.

Feeling a little bit dizzy, ShiYan suddenly couldn't see anything around him as if he was going into the Transfer Formation. His Sea of Consciousness was affected and became chaotic.

This kind of feeling soon passed very quickly.

When he could adapt to the situation, he then realized that he was going into a marvelous area full of gray clouds bobbing around his body. Gray clouds were thick and endless like a sea of clouds.

In this sea of gray clouds, the foggy mountain was hardly seen; only gusts howled and growled fiercely.

Those gusts were extremely violent and contained mighty powers. Those strong energy fluctuations were a little bit devilish as they seemed to be able to lead the Sea of Consciousness, making it unbearably chaotic.

"Faded Astral Wind."

A terrified scream came up from a place not far from there. AiYa looked at that howling gust, and her face was full of fear.

The faces of the three people of CaiYi, LaoLi, and LaoLun also changed. It seemed that those growling flurry of the wind over there were even more frightened than NingZe and other Heavenly Palace warriors.

"Faded astral Wind?" ShiYan frowned. "Is this gust very dangerous?"

"Extraordinarily terrible!" The four people of AiYa's group all replied at the same time with a grave look on their faces.

Chapter 380: Turn the tide

"This Faded Astral Wind Faded Astral Wind is the most mysterious in our Divine Land. It doesn't have any impact on warriors' bodies, but once it blows our soul consciousness away, our Sea of Consciousness would be obliterated. After the soul consciousness in the Sea of Consciousness has been blown away, the host soul will be directly exposed, torn apart and crushed by this Faded Astral Wind entirely." CaiYi attentively looked at the Faded Astral Wind in front of ShiYan and slowly flew over there. Her face kept changing in fear.

AiYa, LaoLi, and LaoLun helplessly watched the Faded Astral Wind coming closer, and they didn't seem to be able to have any reaction.

"Guys, do you have any soul defensive secret treasures?" CaiYi looked at AiYa and ShiYan, asked hurriedly. "Only Soul Defensive Power Secret Treasures can prevent the Faded Astral Wind's impact. Otherwise, once our soul consciousness is blown away, our host soul will be torn down."

If the host soul was gone meant the spirit was eradicated and it was impossible to use any means to survive in this world.

AiYa, LaoLi, and LaoLun frowned. They all shook their heads after CaiYi's inquiry was made.

CaiYi looked at ShiYan. Her beautiful eyes expressed a trace of expectation.

The tree people of CaiYi were all stunned, looking at ShiYan as they expected that ShiYan could have some mysterious trick to stop this Faded Astral Wind.

"Why are you guys looking at me?" ShiYan was astonished and revealed a wry smile. "Do you think that I can help you? I am from the Endless Sea. Endless Sea's warriors are not as good as those of

Divine Land. Even you guys cannot do anything, so what can I do?"

"You and other ordinary Endless Sea's warriors are not the same." LaoLi reluctantly smiled. "Although you only have Nirvana Realm cultivation, not only could you break the Golden Silks of the Empyrean but you also took in the golden silkworm. Even if it was in our Divine Land, not many young warriors could reach this level of yours."

CaiYi and AiYa also shook their head at the same time as they both seemed to agree with LaoLi's point of view.

Previously, in the most difficult time, ShiYan had defeated Golden Silks and the golden silkworm of the Heavenly Palace and saved the girls from NingZe's hands.

ShiYan revealed some traces of mystery which made the four of them secretly frightened. Hence, they could not treat him like an ordinary warrior of the Endless Sea.

The way that the four of them looked at him had changed subconsciously. They felt that he was not as simple as a common Endless Sea warrior.

"I don't have any soul defensive secret treasure either," ShiYan shook his head, looked at the Faded Astral Wind which was slowly approaching and said reluctantly, "You better find another solution."

"What else can we do?" LaoLun sighed, watching the Faded Astral Wind coming closer and closer, as he said disappointedly, "Would this fierce Faded Astral Wind destroy our host souls even before we have reached the deep area inside the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist? Sigh, this trip is miserable. If I knew about this sooner, I wouldn't have come to the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist."

"What is the point of these words now?" LaoLi snorted and suddenly sat down. "I hope that we can resist for a while and think of a way to get out of here. Otherwise, this Faded Astral Wind will

tear our host souls apart."

AiYa and CaiYi wore reluctant faces. It was useless to be hasty at this moment. They helplessly watched the oncoming Faded Astral Wind but could do nothing.

The Faded Astral Wind was gradually approaching. No matter whether people wanted to face it or not, they all had to bear it.

The Faded Astral Wind shrouded all of them from every direction. This fierce Faded Astral Wind seemed to have consciousness. As soon as it realized that some living creatures had come in, it immediately stormed out from every corner, wanting to kill all those creatures, and not allowing this Fearful Land to have any living creatures.

It was not that ShiYan had thought about avoiding it, however, as he saw that the entire area was filled with this devilish powerful Faded Astral Wind, which was continuously surging, they simply didn't have a chance to escape.

After all, the Faded Astral Wind came and covered all five of them at once.

It turned out as CaiYi had said. When this devilish Faded Astral Wind had just arrived, ShiYan's body didn't have the slightest change. He felt that the wind was not violent as if there was nothing special about this creature.

However, after a moment, he realized that the volatility of his Sea of Consciousness suddenly became stronger. After his host soul that had condensed in the Sea of Consciousness fluctuated for a while, the soul consciousness wrapped around the Sea of Consciousness like gossamers slowly flying out of his Sea of Consciousness following that Faded Astral Wind.

The peripheral soul consciousness of the Sea of Consciousness had already lost more than ten strands after such a short moment.

As time was ticking by, his soul consciousness in the Sea of

Consciousness was gradually affected by the Faded Astral Wind and thus fluctuated even more violently as if his soul consciousness gathered in the Sea of Consciousness wouldn't be able to resist for much longer.

Soul consciousness was fundamental to form Sea of Consciousness. The composition of the Sea of Consciousness was made by the condensation of countless of strands of soul consciousness.

The host soul existed in the Sea of Consciousness under the protection of the Sea of Consciousness. Once the soul consciousness dissipated entirely, the host soul would be exposed without any protection.

This Faded Astral Wind would disperse the soul consciousness first and then tear the opponent's host soul apart. Its purpose was to let the warrior's spirit perish. Once the soul consciousness in the Sea of Consciousness was all blown away, death would find the warriors.

Strands of soul consciousness dissipated one by one, which made ShiYan unable to concentrate and made his mind become dazed as if it was occupied.

He was sort of half-conscious, and his mind was in a bad state. He couldn't even conduct the simplest things.

He looked at the other people of AiYa's and CaiYi's group and realized that these four were in the same state as him. Their eyes were soulless while their dissipated soul consciousness was a little bit chaotic and was gradually leaving the Sea of Consciousness.

That was not a solution.

ShiYan gritted his teeth, made every effort to gather his attention and carefully considered.

He needed to have a soul defensive secret treasure to get rid of the Faded Astral Wind. However, he didn't have that kind of

treasure. Other soul skills performance required soul consciousness to be the core source, but he couldn't display any soul skills while his Sea of Consciousness was vibrating violently like this.

Without soul consciousness, the soul skills were useless.

In accordance with the current situation, he would gradually lose his consciousness which would make it impossible for him to think of something by himself.

Must think of a solution as soon as possible.

Firmly believing in his own belief, ShiYan was even calmer when facing adversity. He temporarily forgot the fluctuations of his Sea of Consciousness, gathered all of his power and considered a way to reverse the situation.

Sky-breaking Shuttle!

ShiYan's original soulless eyes suddenly flashed up with a trace of consciousness; an idea emerged in his mind. He remembered the secret treasure from the Chasm Battlefield.

When he had entered the Chasm Battlefield before, his purpose at that time was to catch the Sky-breaking Shuttle.

In legends, this Sky-breaking Shuttle could break all kinds of formation techniques and barriers. He had spent a lot of effort to get this Sky-breaking Shuttle.

After having had the Sky-breaking Shuttle, he had communicated with it and received a message from the Sky-breaking Shuttle saying that as he hadn't reached the Nirvana Realm, he could hardly use it.

In the Hengluo Sea, he and his forces had expanded everywhere. By hunting and killing many warriors and Demon Dwellers, he had progressed in reaching the Nirvana Realm. He had made every effort to enhance his own strength as well as have the insight of the powerful ChiYan. Thus, although he knew that he could use

the Sky-breaking Shuttle already, he hadn't used it yet.

He knew that with his Nirvana Realm cultivation base, even if he went to the Fourth Demon Area to find the secret place where Yang Tian Emperor was confined, it was still difficult for him to use it to save the Yang Tian Emperor from that place.

ChiYan and BoXun were too powerful. Even if the Holy Spirit God, the Ice Cold Flame and the Earth Flame fused together, he was not sure that he could rescue and run away from BoXun's White Bones Dharma Body, let alone that he had completely consumed the power formed by these three great living forms.

Therefore, although he knew that he could use the Sky-breaking Shuttle, he hadn't used it just yet. It was because he understood that with his cultivation base, recklessly entering the Fourth Demon Area was a dead end.

It was not the same now.

A series of thoughts flashed up in his mind. He finally had a solution. He tried to take out the Sky-breaking Shuttle, immersed his mind in it, and communicated with the consciousness of the Sky-breaking Shuttle.

"It seems that you have entered the Nirvana Realm. Excellent. Nirvana Realm's power is enough for you to use me. Are you ready for it?" A feeble message suddenly came out from the Sky-breaking Shuttle. "What do you want me to help you with?"

"Get out of here." ShiYan hurriedly sent out his message.

"Possible!" The Sky-breaking Shuttle transmitted a very brief message. "If you pour enough power into me, you can urge me. If you want to leave this area, you better do it quickly."

"Pour the power in?"

"Yes."

"How much do you need?"

"You are now in the Second Sky of Nirvana Realm, so pour two-third of your Profound Qi, I can immediately tear down all the barriers and obstacles here. The stronger the formation techniques, the more power I need. The defense here is not very strong, so you only need to pour two-third of your Profound Qi, and it will be enough."

ShiYan's face changed slightly.

Feeling the soul consciousness passing gradually, he didn't have time to think too much; he immediately concentrated his strength and poured a massive amount of his Profound Qi into the Sky-breaking Shuttle in his hand.

When two-thirds of his Profound Qi was poured into the Sky-breaking Shuttle in the flying shuttle shape, it suddenly became extremely powerful as if it could tear everything down. It strongly flew out from his palm.

Silver fish scale-like waves were shot out from the Sky-breaking Shuttle, piercing through the layer of gray clouds in the sky.

This Sky-breaking Shuttle was indeed all-conquering as if it could cut off all kinds of blockades and barriers tearing the formation technique, which was like mire above their head, apart.

A silver beam of light drilled down from above, which looked like a silver galaxy plunging toward ShiYan's head.

AiYa, CaiYi, LaoLi, and LaoLun, who were in a daze, suddenly realized a silver channel had appeared in the sky and had pierced through the Fearful Land which was like a swamp covering above their heads. They both showed a frightened look on their faces and couldn't help but scream out loud.

"This is, this is...?"

"Did ShiYan make it? He is not simple indeed."

AiYa, CaiYi, and the two brothers couldn't help but shout in shock because of ShiYan's performance. They didn't know what

ShiYan had done to tear the Fearful Land open.

Chapter 381: Insight

"Let's go!"

ShiYan suddenly stood up and stuck his head into the channel. As soon as his entire body was in the channel, the dispersing strands of soul consciousness unexpectedly flew over and fell into his Sea of Consciousness without any known reason.

Those strands of soul consciousness, which had left his Sea of Consciousness, didn't seem to fly away too far, just circling the Faded Astral Wind. When he got into the channel, those strands seemed to no longer be affected by the Faded Astral Wind. The soul consciousness now returned and went into his Sea of Consciousness once again.

ShiYan was extremely overjoyed.

The group of AiYa and CaiYi was stunned and surprisingly cheered up. They daringly flew up to the sky and entered the silver channel altogether.

Following the silver channel, the four of them stayed behind ShiYan as they went through this Fearful Land.

On the mountain cliff above the Fearful Land, NingZe and the other two Sky Realm warriors smiled coldly, looking at the area full of gray smoke below.

"Those people already went into the bottom of that Fearful Land. I don't think it will take them long to die in this Fearful Land." NingZe sneered coldly with a dark look. "If those people die, although the golden silkworm has disconnected with my mind, I still have a way to sense it. The Golden silkworm compared with us, are different since the Fearful Land down there can't confine joy. As soon as that kid dies, I can immediately recall my golden silkworm."

"Young Master is wise!" The two Sky Realm warriors both

flattered.

Suddenly, a silver channel shot out from the gray smoke below them, aiming for this mountain cliff.

ShiYan's figure in the silver channel appeared and soared to the sky from the vague gray smoke below.

"How can it be?" NingZe couldn't help but scream out loud, shaking his head in disbelief with his horrified look on his face. "That kid already got through the Fearful Land. How could it be?"

"Young master, AiYa and CaiYi are also out." One of the two Sky Realm warriors suddenly shouted. "The situation is not good!"

NingZe's face became emotionally troubled. He looked at ShiYan who was slowly flying out while his countenance kept changing abnormally. He then gritted his teeth and said, "Let's go. We will find this kid to take revenge later."

After talking, NingZe hastily flew away, out of this mountain cliff, with his fastest speed without waiting for ShiYan to get out completely.

Not long after NingZe had left, ShiYan was the first one who landed on this mountain from the channel created by the Sky-breaking Shuttle.

AiYa, CaiYi, and the two brothers LaoLin and LaoLun also quickly flew out, exposing their shocked faces after the accident.

Strands of soul consciousness that had left now re-entered ShiYan's Sea of Consciousness. ShiYan's face was agitated as he suddenly realized that his state of mind seemed to have some miraculous transformations.

Previously in that Fearful Land, his soul consciousness had flown out of his Sea of Consciousness one by one. His Sea of Consciousness had vibrated violently. As the soul consciousness had intensely been affected, his host soul had almost been exposed.

Dead and reborn! He was indeed dead and reborn!

When his soul consciousness returned to his Sea of Consciousness this time, he suddenly noticed that his soul consciousness was fluctuating strangely, seemed to have some mysterious mood. Through this experience of escaping the precarious near-death situation, which coincided with his Nirvana Realm, he was faintly enlightened regarding something in particular.

He was now in the Second Realm of Nirvana Realm with mighty condensed Profound Qi. He only needed a little bit of insight to be able to enter the Third Sky of Nirvana Realm soon.

Escaping from death this time was somehow like one kind of miraculous Nirvana Realm that coincided with his state of mind.

Escaping from the Mortal Realm required great wisdom and great perseverance. Ordinary Nirvana Realm warriors often couldn't break this bottleneck. Thus, although the Profound Qi was mighty enough, it was not easy or very slow to break through, as they hardly entered a new realm.

The situation that he had experienced was very rare. He seemed to have perceived something, which helped him realize the true 'Nirvana'.

AiYa, CaiYi, LaoLi, and LaoLun all revealed an expression of joy after getting out of the channel. They then looked at ShiYan with admiration.

ShiYan frowned while standing on that mountain cliff. He stopped for a short moment before suddenly retrieving the Sky-breaking Shuttle and nodding toward the four people of AiYa's group. "I need to cultivate for a while. You guys find your own places."

After talking, ShiYan flew away to another place on the mountain, dug a cave and went inside.

He communicated with the Earth Flame, telling it to take guard for him. He sat in the cave, didn't bother with AiYa's group, and started to close his eyes to understand the previous state of consciousness.

The implication of the Nirvana referred to its rebirth from death and its regaining of a new life in burning fires.

Through this experience, ShiYan was really aware of the state of consciousness of the Nirvana Realm. After his soul consciousness had flown out, his host soul would have been torn apart by Faded Astral Wind, making his spirit perish.

In this kind of situation, he hadn't given up but instead, had gathered all of his faculties, searched for solutions, and had finally found a way to get out of the Fearful Land, escaping death.

That was precisely in line with Nirvana Realm's state of consciousness.

Many Nirvana Realm warriors often did not have great wisdom and great perseverance. They didn't possess gifted enlightening light and finally came to a dead end.

He had been dead and reborn again, making him more aware of the impact of the state of consciousness to a realm. Sitting in the cave, he quietly realized the magical effect of the state of consciousness and merged his body into his mind to perceive the most dangerous moment of his previous encounter.

Gradually, his Sea of Consciousness churned up with strong waves. His lost soul consciousness reappeared, slowly floating around in the Sea of Consciousness.

He was in the perception of the state of consciousness. His soul consciousness seemed to be washed clean. Each strand of soul consciousness became pure and flawless without any excess emotional impurities.

When in the state of consciousness, his self and his host soul

were alike. He was sitting cross-legged, slowly closing his eyes, bringing each strand of soul consciousness into the host soul. The soul consciousness inside his host soul had washed and expelled all the impurities, making his mind clear, clean, and accessible.

Countless strands of soul consciousness were purified and purged from all the subjective emotions and thus, became transparent in the state of consciousness.

It was as if his whole soul consciousness was washed by clear water. His state of mind brightened, and his soul consciousness became purified.

Even his Sea of Consciousness also seemed to have become a mirror that reflected everything and reacted to all kinds of changes around.

AiYa, CaiYi, LaoLi, and LaoLun came to this mountain later; after taking a quick look at him, they started to scatter, and seemed to find their own hidden location to restore their Profound Qi.

At the entrance of ShiYan's cave.

A graceful figure suddenly appeared. It was CaiYi.

Standing ten meters away, CaiYi looked at ShiYan's cave while her beautiful eyes kept changing as if she was hesitant about something.

Should I take a risk?

CaiYi's face was confused. Bright beams of light puffed from her ten fingers, containing a violent active energy.

ShiYan had planted the barrier inside her host soul; so, as long as ShiYan was killed, that barrier would naturally disappear.

CaiYi obviously didn't want to be controlled all the time nor become ShiYan's puppet. She wanted to control her own destiny.

If ShiYan was killed, she could immediately regain her freedom.

If it were in the past, while ShiYan was meditating to restore his

strength, she would have never hesitated to take action and would have released a ruthless blow like a thunderbolt to kill ShiYan.

However, ShiYan continually performed his powerful strength; not only had he broken all of the Golden Silks but he also gained the golden silkworm, and even saved them from that Fearful Land.

The power ShiYan demonstrated was not something that an ordinary Nirvana Realm warrior could do. Although ShiYan was in a state of retreat, she didn't dare to act recklessly.

If she couldn't kill ShiYan in one strike and gave him an opportunity to breathe, he would trigger the barrier in her host soul, and thus, she believed that she would be killed instantly.

CaiYi was hesitant, considering if she should take the risk or not, but she couldn't make a decision yet.

However, at this time, a figure quietly appeared next to CaiYi.

"AiYa!" CaiYi covered her mouth, letting out a slight sigh. Her face changed while she quickly glanced at ShiYan. After realizing that ShiYan had no sign of changes, she was then relieved, quietly moved back closer to AiYa and said with a low voice, "What are you doing here?"

"I could ask you the same thing." AiYa spoke up with an emotionless face, threw a glance at CaiYi and said, "Why do you come here?"

CaiYi gritted her teeth while her eyes flashed up with some dots of light. She didn't say a word.

"It seems our aims are consistent." AiYa stared at CaiYi intensely and suddenly asked, "You also want him to die?"

A beam of hatred flashed up in CaiYi's beautiful eyes. She slightly nodded.

AiYa didn't say anything further, looked at ShiYan from a distance, contemplated a little bit and then said, "He is not easy to

deal with..."

"I know." CaiYi smiled miserably. "I was not sure about taking action by myself, but with you, we should be able to kill him at once. This guy is really terrible; he has even seen us..."

AiYa's face changed. She grunted coldly.

CaiYi immediately shut her mouth, hesitated for a moment and whispered, "Should we do it?"

"While he's in his retreat situation, if we join forces, killing him should not be too difficult. But..."AiYa extended her voice and tightly knitted her eyebrows. "NingZe is still alive, and the Heavenly Palace's people will not easily let this thing go. Entering further into the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist, we might see NingZe again. With our current strengths, it will be the same, impossible to defeat them."

"What do you mean?" asked CaiYi with astonishment.

"He has to die, but I don't think it should be now. Even if we do not take any actions, the people of Heavenly Palace will not spare him." AiYa thought a little bit and continued, "The ten-thousand-year golden silkworm is extremely precious. ShiYan has taken NingZe's golden silkworm, so how can the Heavenly Palace spare him? I know that entering the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist this time is not simply NingZe's group alone. Wait until we go deeper inside of the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist, if NingZe joins forces with another team, their strength will definitely increase significantly. By that time, we will take advantage of this kid's power, and then we will find an opportunity to..."

"I understand," CaiYi nodded, "You are indeed very wicked and shameless."

"Hm." AiYa coldly looked at CaiYi, and then quickly retreated without saying another word.

CaiYi didn't linger too long either. She looked at ShiYan with a

complicated face for a while and followed after Aiya.

Chapter 382: I will call the shots from now on.

ShiYan gradually woke up.

The Third Sky of Nirvana Realm!

After having understood this state of consciousness and restored his Profound Qi, his strength finally enhanced one step further, entering the Third Sky of Nirvana Realm.

Each strand of soul consciousness in the Insight was washed once again, and thus, his consciousness became transparent while his Sea of Consciousness was like a mirror that reflected all tiny living creatures.

The Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist was a little mysterious. In this place, soul consciousness could hardly exert its effect, and thus, he couldn't know how many changes his breakthrough had brought him.

However, in the Third Sky of Nirvana Realm, he was clearly aware that he had a deeper understanding of various types of power in his body and that he also had great progress in mastering different forces in his body.

When his state of mind was clear, he now could perform his strength at the ultimate level, reinforce his Sea of Consciousness, and also give himself a subtle method of controlling his powers. Everything became marvelous. Once the breakthrough happened, his understanding was different as well.

At this time, he knew that every time he broke through a new realm, it was not just simply about the growth of his strength. Sometimes, the change of realm was even more important than the enhancement of the body strength. It meant that in a battle, he could use his body's ultimate power with minimal effort but could still display the most intimidation.

His mind was triggered. He and the Earth Flame in the Blood Vein Ring formed a connection.

"What happened earlier? How could you, the Ice Cold Flame, and the Holy Spirit God be together in one place? Why have you already awoken but the Ice Cold Flame and the Holy Spirit God hasn't?"

"I don't know why it happened like this. It is because of the ring; it dominates everything. It forcibly brought us together and made us continually gather our forces for you to use. The Ice Cold Flame and the Holy Spirit God spent the most power, so they will probably recover much slower than I did. Although I have already woken up, I have consumed most of my power, and thus, I'm very weak now..."

"How can you restore the power that you have consumed?"

"It is simple for the Ice Cold Flame and me. Just throw me into the heart of a million-year-old volcano. The Ice Cold Flame's case should be almost the same as mine. You just need to find an Arctic land so that it can absorb the icy power, and thus, restore its strength. However, I don't know about the Holy Spirit God. Its living form and ours are very different. I don't know how it can restore its power."

"Do you know when they will wake up?"

"I don't know. As they've consumed too much strength, they might need some more time."

"How about the golden silkworm that you have taken, how is it?"

"There are many God souls attached on that fellow. To destroy it, I have to besiege it and then purge those God souls that have been imprinted on it by its owner. If I can refine the god souls and plant barriers in it, I can easily deal with it."

"Oh!" ShiYan's heart was slightly agitated; his mind was spinning fast. He suddenly said, "If you can entirely dissolve its soul

barriers, does that mean that I can control it too, make it follow my orders?"

"It shouldn't be a problem."

"If it is so, we can try. Hmm, you just need to dissolve all the God souls, no need to destroy it. Leave it to me."

"OK."

"There were two girls here earlier."

"Hmm, I have my own plan."

ShiYan pondered and then communicated with the Earth Flame a little bit before suddenly cutting their communication off and taking out the Sky-breaking Shuttle. He then connected with its soul.

"I am commensurate to you. If you want to use me, you have to inject enough power. I need enough strength to tear down barriers. Every time you use me, I will take the strength that you inject, harvesting good parts to enhance my living form. The more powerful the forbids are, the more of your power that I need. Our relationship is that simple." The Sky-breaking Shuttle transmitted a message.

ShiYan frowned, thought for a moment and asked, "If I need you to get rid of the forbids and barriers which are created by a secret weapon used by a Third Sky of Sky Realm warrior, how much power do I need to use?"

"Wait until you are in that realm then we will talk about it again. You need to reach that realm to know how much power you will need. According to what you said, you need to at least reach the Sky Realm to implement it. Any forbids and barriers need energy support. The stronger the barriers are, the stronger their energy support is. Hence, I need appropriate strength to break them. If you cannot provide me with enough power, I have no way to do it."

ShiYan was stunned for a while and then slightly shook his head.

He was afraid that just relying on this Sky-breaking Shuttle to save Yang Tian Emperor was not going to be easy.

As Yan Tian Emperor had been confined for too long, he had probably lost his spirit after being tortured. He might be obliterated soon.

He now had the Third Sky of Nirvana Realm cultivation base, so he didn't know how long it would be until he was able to reach the Sky Realm.

After having perceived this state of consciousness, he was no longer naive. Even if he had the assistance of the Mystery Martial Spirit, it was not easy to have breakthrough quickly.

Mystery Martial Spirit could only assure him not to worry about the Profound Qi, but to rely on his experience to be able to understand the state of consciousness.

The realm breakthrough, understanding of the state of consciousness, and Profound Qi were all indispensable. Thus, mighty Profound Qi alone was not enough.

Thinking about this, he just let out a helpless sigh as he had lost his impulse to save Yang Tian Emperor.

After sitting in the cave for a while, he stood up, feeling the continuous growth of the ancient Profound Qi tree. ShiYan revealed a satisfactory smile.

His fortune was good this time. Not only had he entered the Third Sky of Nirvana Realm, but that ancient Profound Qi tree at his lower belly also seemed to be growing up and thriving because he had absorbed the aura refined by the Mystery Martial Spirit and had gained the strange power, pouring it into the Profound Qi halo.

Every time he broke through a realm, the ancient Profound Qi tree seemed to grow. When the ancient Profound Qi tree grew up, he gathered Heaven and Earth aura to transform the Profound Qi

into the ancient Profound Qi tree whose branches were extending fast, filling those branches with Profound Qi and thus making them sparkle.

When the Profound Qi filled the ancient tree again, it meant that the aggregation of his Profound Qi in this realm had been fulfilled. After that, he just needed to wait until his state of mind was clear, so he could then break into a new realm again.

He immersed his mind in it, watching the growth of that the ancient Profound Qi tree, looking at some branches that had become crystal. ShiYan felt that entering the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist this time was the right decision.

In this place, he could comprehend his realm much faster than when he was outside. The spiritual light which emerged between life and death was essential for a realm breakthrough. What he lacked most was this kind of comprehension.

ShiYan stayed in the cave to think for a while; he then finalized his plan in his mind. After that, he quickly went out of the cave and looked for the other four people.

Just after a short moment, he saw CaiYi, AiYa, and the two brothers gathering in a place, seeming to discuss something.

Seeing him coming, the four of them stopped talking abruptly and looked at him.

"Why did it take you so long?" CaiYi frowned, "You spent five days for meditating this time, much longer than we did."

"You can know the time in this Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist?" asked ShiYan with astonishment.

"AiYa's compass can measure the passage of time." CaiYi nodded and replied, "We only needed one day to restore our Profound Qi. However, you spent around five days or so. We just stayed here to wait for you."

The two brothers LaoLi and LaoLun nodded with a smile. LaoLi

spoke up heartily, "We brothers are willing to wait. If it weren't because of you this time, we would have never gotten out of NingZe's trap. Ha ha ha, the feeling when you find an escape to life from death is not bad indeed. ShiYan, brother, thank you."

ShiYan nodded, frowned, and looked at the four of them.

The four of them were somehow puzzled as they didn't know why ShiYan didn't utter a word. They looked at him with a strange look.

"I want to announce one thing." ShiYan pondered for a moment and spoke up, "From now on, I will be the one who calls the shots. You guys will have to listen to me."

The faces of AiYa, CaiYi, LaoLi, and LaoLun suddenly changed.

"Listen to you?" AiYa's face became cold. She snorted and said, "I admit that you are really powerful. But just after your two performances, you want us to obey you? It doesn't seem like enough yet."

"You will listen to the strongest one." ShiYan showed an emotionless face and slightly shouted. The Gravitational Field, which was hovering around not far from there, suddenly approached and stayed behind him rotating nonstop.

When he had fallen into that Fearful Land, the Gravitational Field had stayed in gray smoke and had kept flying around without entering the Fearful Land and had never disappeared.

If it was the outside world, the Gravitational Field needed to consume a lot of power to exist. Without him continually pouring the power, not to mention for five days, it could only exist a maximum of two days because of the depletion of the Heaven and Earth energy.

However, this Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist was extremely enigmatic. The Gravitational Field became marvelous in this place. That was why the Gravitational Field still had the energy to exist

after five days had passed.

Golden Silk threads were in the Gravitational Field, and none could escape from its shackles.

During these five days, AiYa, CaiYi, and the two brothers were very curious about this Gravitational Field, observing it from a distance. However, they couldn't see what mysterious features this Gravitational Field had.

This time, after ShiYan had gotten out of the cave, he immediately summoned the Gravitational Field to his side, which meant that he apparently had the absolute control over this Gravitational Field. The four people remembered the scene where they had fought with NingeZe's group five days ago. They thought about some Heavenly Palace warriors having been ground into pieces by this Gravitational Field and suddenly felt chilled to the bone.

"If any of you are not convinced, you can fight with me. I want to see who can beat me!" ShiYan sneered coldly and said strongly, "AiYa and CaiYi, I know you are in Sky Realm and also had the intention of killing me. I now give you a chance. You two join forces to fight with me. As long as you guys can defeat me, I will give up and continue to let AiYa call the shots."

"You are too arrogant," AiYa said with a cold voice looking very angry.

"Arrogant?" ShiYan shook his head and said seriously, "I don't think so. If you want to be the master, you and CaiYi can unite. I want to see if you are qualified enough to lead me."

"I give up." CaiYi's face changed all of a sudden. She then lowered her voice and said, "I agree to let you call the shots."

"We also agree." LaoLi and LaoLun spoke up at the same time.

Chapter 383: Conception

Having heard his tyrannical declaration in taking the control, the three people of CaiYi, LaoLi, and LaoLun had agreed to make ShiYan their master after a slight hesitation.

Among these three people, CaiYi had known ShiYan's ability from when they were at the bottom of the lake before. Although ShiYan didn't have a profound cultivation base, his strength was incredibly horrible. Plus, with her host soul under ShiYan's control, she didn't dare to go against him as she was afraid that ShiYan would secretly use some means to torture her host soul.

The two brothers, LaoLi and LaoLun, had a friendly relationship with ShiYan. They had soon known that CaiYi and AiYa didn't have good intentions and that the two girls were wicked and deceitful. Thus, they felt that it would probably be beneficial if ShiYan was their master.

Another point was that the three of them didn't want to waste their Profound Qi. Picking a fight with ShiYan brought them no good except for losing their strengths and wasting the Demon Crystals that they had harvested.

They were not like AiYa who had collected a great number of Demon Crystals during their past time. Thus, one or two times of loss were nothing to AiYa, but the three of them couldn't afford it.

Therefore, after having considered the gains and losses, the three of them agreed to let ShiYan call the shots.

AiYa didn't want to listen to ShiYan. After the other three had agreed, she still gritted her teeth, coldly looked at ShiYan and said determinedly, "I don't think you are qualified to lead us. Your origin is unknown; you are not a warrior of our Divine Land, and thus cannot have a clear understanding of our situation. If you do something wrong, we will have to bear the consequences when we return to the Divine Land."

"Bear the consequences?" ShiYan burst into laughter; his face then turned cold as he stonily said, "I will let you bear the consequences now."

His mind was slightly triggered. ShiYan's two hands stretched out and pressed down toward AiYa.

The Life and Death Seal changed. The Life Seal was in his right hand, and the Death Seal was in his left hand; the two huge, sparkling handprints suddenly gathered and formed a violent Life and Death Seal attacking AiYa.

As soon as the Life and Death Seal formed, in the ear-splitting growls and howls, an enormous handprint, which was as big as a small mountain bringing along a stunning fierce aura, quickly covered AiYa.

AiYa's beautiful face changed dramatically. She subconsciously moved backward a few steps, quickly released a protective halo around her, and threw out a coin.

"Great Pervaded Money!"

When AiYa shouted slightly, four ancient words on the coin flew out altogether. Each ancient word swelled open in the air, emitting dazzling golden lights like golden stars.

The holes amid the coins abruptly shot out brilliant lights toward the Life and Death Seal.

This Great Pervaded Money was AiYa's Sacred Level Secret Treasure which had been personally refined for her by the master of BaiDi City. This Great Pervaded Money carried the meaning of wealth.

Whether it was the human world or the world of warriors, wealth was the cornerstone of money flow. Money always plays a vital role in both worlds.

'Money' is the foundation of society. Through the entire historical civilization, the word 'money' could be described as

invincible. Money could buy all and affect the entire civilization.

The four radiant ancient words on Great Pervaded Money, which contained the meaning of ‘money’, suddenly dispersed and dashed toward ShiYan.

Before the four ancient words came close to ShiYan, the conception from above had already affected him.

In just a blink, ShiYan’s mind and Sea of Consciousness seemed to be influenced by wealth. When this word ‘money’ jumped into his Sea of Consciousness, wealth and Upanishads in his Sea of Consciousness surged up as if it wanted to make his host soul become a slave of money for his entire life.

During the cultivation, Sky Realm warriors needed to comprehend all kinds of miraculous conceptions and then add the esoteric Upanishads in attacking and use secret treasures to enhance the power of secret treasures and martial arts, making them have a role in affecting people’s Sea of Consciousness. These were the fundamental differences between Sky Realm warriors and ordinary Nirvana Real warriors.

A bunch of ‘money’ light shot out from the hole amid AiYa’s coins, crashing toward the Life and Death Seal.

An esoteric conception of cycles of dying and giving birth to creatures suddenly spread out from that Life and Death Seal.

Life and Death conception burst out toward the ‘money’ light.

At the same time, ShiYan’s Sea of Consciousness also slightly woke up, consigning his mind to the Life and Death Seal, using the conception in the Life and Death Seal to resist the ‘money’ Upanishads.

When life came to death, money or secret treasures all became drifting clouds and death was the end of it all.

As the saying went, the dead was like a light going out. For we couldn't bring money into this world, nor carried with us at death.

The Upanishads of this Life and Death struck AiYa's comprehension of money's supremacy into pieces.

A bundle of money light and the four conceptions couldn't resist the marvelous 'life and death' conception on the Life and Death Seal. All the 'money' Upanishads were crushed and scattered. The 'life and death' light directly suppressed the gold 'money' light.

The Life and Death Seal's power didn't diminish. It covered AiYa again, aiming for her defensive halo.

After a burst of twists and turns, AiYa's defensive halo broke out into countless dots of light. This blow also struck AiYa dozens of meters away, and it was very hard for her to stop. A mouthful of blood trickled from the corner of her mouth while the light in her eyes slightly darkened.

After entering the Third Sky of Nirvana Realm, ShiYan vaguely had a grasp of the marvelous concept of martial arts and secret treasures. It seemed that any attack and secret treasure could be attached to the previous conception, which then helped enhance the power of the spoken martial arts and secret treasures.

Although the Life and Death Seal's Upanishads that he perceived were superficial and couldn't make the great, terrific break of life and death just yet, it still had the upper hand when fighting with that dumb AiYa.

Feeling the marvelousness that the conception brought him, ShiYan chuckled and suddenly urged his Star Martial Spirit.

Clusters of bright stars like pearls darted out from his palms. Seven stars formed the asterism of the Northern Dipper, and contained the ancient immortal essence of the conception, heavily falling onto AiYa.

Before entering the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist, he had been trying to comprehend the mystery of the stars, watching the existence of the stars in the world of extinction, and had made

some gains. This time when he had entered the Third Sky of Nirvana Realm, he suddenly realized the marvelousness of the conception for all kinds of martial arts.

Once resorting his mind which he had consigned to that Seven Stars of the Northern Dipper asterism, his Sea of Consciousness shook violently and turned to be like a mirror, mapping out the trajectory of the Seven Stars of the Northern Dipper, using the stars' operation to apply itself to the star map.

A kind of miraculous, immortal Heaven and Earth Upanishads suddenly spread out from the asterism.

AiYa, who was covered by the Seven Stars of the Northern Dipper, watch the asterism slowly pressing down and had an illusion of her own. She reluctantly faced the star map while her Profound Qi seemed to be affected by the conception.

"Star Intent Domain true essence!"

The faces of CaiYi, Laoli, and LaoLun slightly changed. They all screamed out loud together, looking at ShiYan in panic. "Are you a member of the Divine Radiant Cult?"

The exclamation of the three people CaiYi, LaoLi, and LaoLun distracted ShiYan's mind and made his momentum slow.

The Star Intent Domain true essence that attached to the star map was immediately affected. That mysterious conception suddenly disappeared from the star map, and because of the disappearance of that conception, the Seven Stars of the Northern Dipper's intimidation was greatly weakened all of a sudden.

AiYa's feeling of weakness and helplessness was immediately gone as she was no longer affected by the conception.

She calmly moved away from the star map, reached out and pointed at the star map. The sacred level secret treasure Great Pervaded Money was swung up and the 'money' conception once again played an all-conquering role, crushing the star map which

had lost its state of consciousness.

"As you haven't reached the Sky Realm, your understanding is still too shallow compared to the conception, and you couldn't grasp the terrific function of conception for martial arts and secret treasures. When your own body is affected, the conception immediately disappears from martial arts. A low realm is a low realm after all. You can't just rely on powerful strength to make it up." AiYa's face slightly changed, coldly muttered without waiting for ShiYan to speak up. "Since you come from Divine Radiant Cult, you are considered a part of the Divine Land. Forget it. I won't fight with you for this leader position anymore. If you want to be our master, it's up to you. I hope you don't bring us a way that leads to no return."

Although having said that, AiYa was extremely frightened at heart. She had a little more understanding about this mysterious ShiYan.

Generally speaking, it was difficult for a Nirvana Realm warrior to comprehend the conception thoroughly. Moreover, imposing the conception on martial arts and secret treasures was something that not all Nirvana Realm warriors could do. Although ShiYan's understanding of the conception was still superficial, and the conception was affected by 'words', he was only in the Nirvana Realm.

Thinking about this, AiYa couldn't help but feel a little scared of ShiYan. She knew that if ShiYan entered the Sky Realm and really mastered the magic and power of conception, she would definitely have more of a chance of getting killed fighting with him.

She didn't know what other secret techniques that ShiYan still had to increase his strength. She was afraid that if she knew them, she would be even more afraid of confronting him directly.

The conception disappeared. The star map's power was greatly reduced and was cracked by AiYa. ShiYan froze on the spot; his

face expressed a trace of suspicion after hearing AiYa admitting her fall. He looked at the three people of CaiYi's group, frowned, and asked, "Divine Radiant Cult? What are you talking about?"

"You performed the Star Intent Domain true essence which is from the Divine Radiant Cult. Only through the martial spirit of the Divine Radiant Cult could you have a profound understanding of the conception of stars moving. Not only did you release the miniature stars but you also added the conception into them. So, if you are not from the Divine Radiant Cult, where are you from then?" CaiYi pouted and said.

LaoLi and LaoLun also nodded together.

"Divine Radiant Cult?" ShiYan shook his head, "I have never heard of this sect. Is it in the Divine Land? What is so strange about this Sect?"

"Divine Radiant Cult is the most ancient force of the Divine Land, one of seven ancient factions that understand the use of light power. The sun, the moon, and the stars are all the sources of light. Divine Radiant Cult has many magical Upanishads which come from these three great sources of light. You previously cast the Star Intent Domain true essence which is one of the Divine Radiant Cult's conceptions. On Divine Land, only people of the Divine Radiant Cult can understand this conception."

Chapter 384: New understanding

After explaining in detail, CaiYi immediately looked at him with surprise. "You really don't know the Divine Radiant Cult?"

"This Martial Spirit of mine comes from the Three Gods Sect in the Endless Sea. That Three Gods Sect has three Gods of the Sun, Moon, and Star. This Star Martial Spirit of mine is just the star inheritance. I don't know Divine Radiant Cult. This is the first time I have heard of it," said ShiYan with doubt.

"That's right." LaoLi also smiled. "In Divine Radiant Cult, there are also three gods of the Sun, Moon, and Star. These three gods are the three great colossuses of Divine Radiant Cult, and their commander is the Hierarchy of Divine Radiant Cult, Divine Radiant God. The three gods of the Sun, Moon, and Star are those who are under only one but above tens of thousands of people. You have comprehended the star conception which comes from the Star God then you are naturally a disciple of Divine Radiant Cult."

ShiYan's eyes and mouth were wide open.

After having listened to the explanation of CaiYi and LaoLi, he understood immediately.

The people of AiYa's group had said that the Endless Sea's predecessor warriors were all from the Divine Land. It seemed that the Three Gods Sect ancestors should be warriors of Divine Radiant Cult. Because of some special reasons, Divine Radiant Cult's magical Upanishad had been transmitted to the Endless Sea from Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist and had gradually formed the Three Gods Sect.

It seemed that the Three Gods Sect should be a branch of Divine Radiant Cult, a part that belonged to Divine Radiant Cult.

The Divine Land was the center of the Grace Mainland, the source of all warriors and supernatural Upanishads. This was not

wrong at all to say so. No wonder why Ye ZhangFeng had said that he was the expelled disciple of Spirit Treasure Sect and that Spirit Treasure Sect of the Endless Sea was actually a branch of Spirit Treasure Sect. He also mentioned that the Spirit Treasure Sect's ancestors also came from the Spirit Treasure Sect of the Divine Land. ShiYan was suddenly enlightened and finally knew the connection between the Endless Sea and Divine Land.

"The way you see Martial Spirits is not different from ours in the Endless Sea." ShiYan hesitated a little bit before speaking up. "In the Endless Sea, martial spirits are extremely precious and innately owned by warriors. When a warrior is born, his martial art is determined. In the Endless Sea, martial spirits were precious to warriors. Many forces and families who select warriors would seek for warriors with these kinds of martial spirits. Martial Spirit is the fundamental foundation of a warrior. What do you think about this?"

AiYa, CaiYi, LaoLi, and LaoLun exchanged looks while displaying a trace of disdain on their faces, then shook their heads altogether.

ShiYan raised his eyebrows. From the four people's eyes, he felt that his own understanding of martial spirits might be a little bit shallow.

Indeed, LaoLi chuckled and quickly explain. "Martial Spirits are not as mysterious as you guys have imagined. In fact, the so-called Martial Spirit is only some kind of martial art Upanishads and is not that magical. We cultivate many martial arts, and it is a way of using the power of Heaven and Earth."

"Martial Spirit is a kind of martial art Upanishads?" ShiYan shook his head with a puzzled face.

"In our Divine Land, there is an ancient school that specializes in studying martial spirits. Hmm, perhaps Endless Sea might have it as well. This ancient school is called Martial Spirit Palace. Their views on martial spirits are the general views of the Divine Land's

warriors." CaiYi revealed an indifferent smile. "The understanding of Endless Sea's warriors toward martial spirits is too shallow. You guys think that martial spirits are too mysterious or too important."

"So, why do some people have innate martial spirits but some don't?" ShiYan was stunned and then asked again.

"The fact that some people are born with innate martial spirits is because one of their ancestors had reached the True God Realm." CaiYi didn't hide any of these common sense things of the Divine Land. She smiled and said, "A True God Realm warrior can pass his martial art Upanishads on to his descendants, helping them have their own fundamental seeds of martial art Upanishads and thus be able to continue their cultivations through the inheritance of martial arts Upanishads and become warriors without relying on any other forces."

"That's right," LaoLi added, "the nature of martial art Upanishads which were passed on was quite similar to the ones that we cultivated. The ones who get the inheritance need an arduous cultivation. Inheritance of martial art Upanishads is only an uprising seed. Whether that seed can grow or not, it still dependent on hard cultivation and comprehension, and of course, it relies on the individual. The person with martial spirit inheritance might be better than someone with one kind of martial art Upanishads on his body. In our Divine Land, even though there is no such heritage, it is simple if we want it."

"Simple?" ShiYan couldn't help but let out a light sigh.

"In the Merchant Union and Endless Sea, warriors consider martial spirits very important, even take martial spirits as their fundamentals as an essential factor that determines their future. How come the martial art becomes so common in the Divine Land as if everyone can have one?! There are many places that sell Martial Spirit seeds. Martial Spirit Seed is also known as Original Seal of a Martial Spirit or Martial Spirit Fruit. They call it by many

names; in fact, the essence is the same. As long as it is integrated into a body, it is equivalent to understanding a kind of martial art Upanishads so that the body also has a martial spirit. Frankly speaking, martial art Upanishad and martial arts are the same."

ShiYan was stunned.

It turned out that many places in the Divine Land were selling precious Original Seal of a Martial Spirit, which was very valuable in the Endless Sea and the Merchant Union.

Thinking about this, ShiYan revealed a wry smile and shook his head. "Martial spirits and martial arts have no differences?"

"Yes." AiYa was the one who spoke up.

"What is the difference?"

"To understand the difference, it is necessary to talk about why True Realm warriors can pass on martial arts." AiYa was silent for a moment, seemed to organize her words to make her thoughts smooth.

A moment later, she said, "It is said that in ancient times when the True Realm warriors encountered a fatal incident, they didn't know if they could pass on their martial art Upanishads by words, so they chose a shortcut. This shortcut was the martial spirit inheritance. They took advantage of this martial spirit inheritance to hand down their own martial art Upanishads to the next generation. As long as the offspring was not extinct, the martial spirits may be inherited from generation to generation. This martial spirit inheritance is much more mysterious than words; it was directly stored in the descendants who were born. The birth of descendants is equivalent to cultivating them."

"However, this also has a great drawback. The drawback is that this martial spirit inheritance makes the future generation instantly know a kind of martial arts without going through any arduous cultivation. Take your Star Martial Spirit as an example.

As you already have had the Star Martial Spirit since you were born, your heart had some mutation, and you know how to use the star power. However, you don't know how an ordinary person goes through the cultivation of changing the body to form the Star Martial Spirit. In other words, you know from the beginning how to use the star power but do not know which way the heart is cultivating to be able to absorb and use the star power. Do you understand?"

ShiYan was bewildered, frowned while thinking and then understood.

This was not difficult to understand. For example, the Third Sky of Rampage martial art, when he wanted to perform rampage martial art, he must make his meridians to be clear and open and go through a cultivation process to be able to perform the rampage, using negative powers to enhance his strength.

According to what AiYa had said, if a person who was born without a hard cultivation could directly perform the rampage martial art to enhance the power, it was the martial art.

It meant that martial spirit was the ready-made martial art. As long as someone had it, the person could skip the arduous cultivation and use the martial art directly.

"I understood what you meant," ShiYan thought for a moment and nodded his head. "Martial spirit is available. Without going through cultivation, you still can use it. Is that what you meant?"

"Yes," AiYa nodded, "however, the Elementary martial technique was different. For example, to use the power of gold, wood, water, fire, and soil, you must practice this martial art. You can change your body tendons and bones through this martial art and then gradually master the use of gold, wood, water, fire, and earth elements. After successfully cultivating martial art, you can use the power of gold, wood, water, fire, and earth elements. With martial spirits, you can directly use the power without necessarily having a

step by step cultivation."

"What else is different?"

"You can directly use the inherited martial spirit, but you cannot teach others because you can only use but don't know the process and methods of the formation of martial arts. In ancient times, those True God Realm warriors who encountered fatal incidents were not sure if the next generations could preserve this method of cultivation or not. Thus, they condensed martial spirits and passed them on to the next generation so that the next generation could inherit and be ready to use those martial spirits right at the time descendants were born. Therefore, only their descendants can have this kind of martial arts. Even if there is a betrayer in their descendants, that person cannot tell others about the martial art Upanishads so that they will know his martial art Upanishads."

"Is that really a good idea?"

"In fact, this is very selfish. If the offspring are all extinct, their martial art Upanishads will disappear. No outsiders can get it. But, people are selfish by nature, so it is normal."

AiYa nodded and said, "Only when their descendants can reach the True God Realm like them, can they then restore the cultivating method and the fundamentals of martial spirits. Let's take you as an example. Only if you reach the True God Realm can you know about how to cultivate martial spirits. Then, you could teach other people so that others can also pass through the martial art that you have transmitted; they will know how to absorb and use the star power, and then let you become the master of a sect."

"If you say so, it means you know that this martial spirit heritage has many advantages compared to the spreading text martial arts. Why don't you guys really treasure martial spirits?"

"Because there is such a great drawback."

"What is it?"

"Without knowing what method to form a martial spirit, one person can still enjoy the results without having to go through any hardships of cultivation, and thus they would lack experiences. Once entering the Sky Realm, a person will need to have the essential understanding of each kind of martial arts, conception, as well as Upanishads. However, since that person lacks necessary experiences, regarding the comprehension of conception and Upanishads, he cannot compare to those who have undergone arduous cultivations."

"With the same kind of martial arts, if it is inherited martial spirit, the warriors who reach the Sky Realm and want to comprehend conception and Upanishads will consume more star power than those who have gone through hardships of cultivation. Many people who have martial spirit get stuck at this step, cannot achieve the true meaning of martial arts and conception, and thus will never master the essence of any kind of martial arts. On the contrary, the warriors who have overcome the hardships during the arduous cultivation will encounter fewer obstacles and will be much more comfortable than those who have been given martial spirits."

"Since it is a shortcut, there are always disadvantages. There aren't perfect things in this world. Hence, in our Divine Land, unless it is the kind of extremely mysterious martial spirit, ordinary people will not choose to use martial spirit seeds to implant in their bodies, which means they can avoid the cultivation and directly have the ready-made martial arts."

ShiYan finally understood. His face became complicated.

Chapter 385: Arrival

After AiYa, CaiYi, LaoLi, and LaoLun realized that ShiYan had the Star Martial Spirit and noticed the relationship between ShiYan and the Divine Radiant Cult, it was unknown why they were cautious when looking at ShiYan and no longer underestimated him.

Even in the Divine Land, the reputation of the Divine Radiant Cult was like thunder, as it was not inferior to the Merchant Union or Empyrean.

No matter how mighty a warrior was, if he did not have a good background, those guys who were born with noble status would look down on him. As ShiYan had proved his relationship with the Divine Radiant Cult, his status rose.

Even now when AiYa faced ShiYan once again, she also had to treat him with caution.

After having determined ShiYan to be their leader, the four of them no longer disputed. Since then, although ShiYan was still the one who pioneered the road as before, whenever encountering any abnormal situations, they would seek ShiYan's advice and take actions according to his assignments.

Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist was foggy all year-round. Neither the sun nor the moon nor stars could be seen. There was no separated day and night nor any way to measure time.

Only AiYa's compass in her hand could vaguely calculate the relative passage of time.

Half a month had passed in a blink.

During this period of half a month, ShiYan had led in front to pioneer the road. AiYa's compass identified if there were any dangers ahead. If there was any abnormal problem, ShiYan would be the one who moved forward to explore.

On the one hand, ShiYan's ability was powerful. On the other hand, as he had the Sky-breaking Shuttle, regardless of encountering beasts or fearful lands, ShiYan could always solve the problem, either by escaping from those beasts or using the Sky-breaking Shuttle to fly out of the fearful land.

Although there were a lot of beasts in the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist, the competence of ShiYan's group was not weak. They would immediately retreat if facing powerful flocks of beasts, and would unite to kill those beasts if they were not strong.

The fearful land was not easy to deal with. However, with the Sky-breaking Shuttle, the fearful land was no longer a threat to ShiYan.

During half a month, the five people of ShiYan's group had still been moving forward deep into the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist, meeting a lot of beasts and encountering many other teams of warriors.

The five of them had joined forces, beheaded some beasts, exterminated three teams, and got a lot of Demon Crystals.

Regarding the distribution of these Demon Crystals, ShiYan was very fair. He was not dependent on Demon Crystals too much, so he only took a small part. The majority was divided between the four people of AiYa, CaiYi, and the two brothers so that they could use those Demon Crystals to restore their strength.

What ShiYan did actually puzzled the four of them. They didn't know how he could be that generous, giving them most of the Demon Crystals in this Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist, which was the only thing that could restore Profound Qi.

Obviously, not knowing the reason was not very important as the four of them still could benefit a lot from this.

Gradually, although they formerly hadn't been willing to make ShiYan their leader, their attitude now changed. They honestly

supported ShiYan, considered him their true leader, especially the two brothers LaoLi and LaoLun. When AiYa had still been the leader, after the hunt for Demon Crystals, most Demon Crystals were distributed to AiYa and CaiYi, and they could only harvest a small part thus they didn't benefit a lot from it.

However, since ShiYan had become the leader, everything was different. ShiYan was fair, giving up most of Demon Crystals which helped significantly enhance the two brothers' harvest. Hence, they were even more pleased to see ShiYan be their leader as they felt that following ShiYan had many more benefits than following AiYa and CaiYi.

As a leader, ShiYan had set clear guidelines from the beginning.

Before getting out of the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist, they must put down the selfishness, were not allowed to have fatal and wicked tricks toward the team members, and they must work together. If anyone made a bad decision for the team, the other people had the right to kill that person.

After this guideline had been set, although AiYa, CaiYi, and the two brothers still had suspicion toward each other, they no longer had intentions to kill their companions. Gradually, this small team somehow had a sincere cooperation; they didn't have as many cunning calculations as before.

During half a month, when there was no danger, ShiYan always calmed down to comprehend the Star Martial Spirit in his body as well as conceptions of the Life and Death Seal.

From AiYa, CaiYi, and the two brothers, ShiYan now knew martial spirits' drawbacks. He then soon considered the comprehension of conception his long-term goal, hoping to have fewer troubles when entering the Sky Realm, thoroughly understanding the martial arts Upanishads.

He carefully kept hidden away thirty-seven Golden Silks which he had taken from NingZe's people. These thirty-seven Golden

Silks became a secret weapon in his hand. Once the Golden Silks and Gravitational Field were cast out, the Gravitational Field's power would be enhanced significantly. Any warrior falling into the Gravitational Field would first be cut into pieces by the Gold Silks, and then ground into powder by the Gravitational Field. As for the golden silkworm, it was also refined by the Earth Flame in the Blood Vein Ring. Because the Earth Flame had such a great loss last time, its power had seriously reduced. After half a month, it couldn't refine all forbids and barriers on the ten-thousand-year golden silkworm.

This made ShiYan somehow depressed. He thought that he would look for a place where the ten-thousand-year Earth Flame could recover.

This day, the five people of ShiYan's group continued moving forward in the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist.

Violent energy fluctuations suddenly came up from the dense, foggy area ahead. ShiYan and Aiya explored the way side by side. Her graceful body suddenly trembled, her soft hand holding the compass stiffened and her full red lips slightly shivered. She couldn't help but pleasantly scream, "I think... We are going to arrive soon."

ShiYan, who was next to her, was also agitated after having heard what she had said. He cried out loud, "You have discovered it?"

He had heard AiYa and CaiYi say that there were two magical sites in the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist.

One of them might have Sacred level or even God level secret treasures. The other one might have Pure God Soul. The people of AiYa's group had entered the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist because of these two places.

Since they were going to see the miasma places after a long time in this Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist, they couldn't restrain their

joys while their eyes were lit up.

Sacred level Secret Treasures were extremely precious in the Endless Sea. Only the leaders of forces could possess Sacred level Secret Treasures. Ordinary people couldn't even see them.

As for the God level Secret Treasures, it was legendary. He had only heard but had never seen them.

In the center of the Grace Mainland on the Divine Land, there were only a few God level Secret Treasures. Each of them had intimidating and Earth-shaking power. Kinh mào was the sect guarding treasure that was in the hand of masters at the peak of the Pyramid.

Because of the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist's special features, surrounding these two miasma places was a kind of protective group of clouds, inside of which, there was the Soul Perishing Thunderbolt that could destroy the God Realm warriors' host souls. Hence, even if three God Realm warriors went into the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist, it would still be difficult for them to enter these two great miasma places, so every time warriors penetrated the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist, they were all Sky realm warriors or below.

If there weren't the Soul Perishing Thunderbolt outside the two miasma places, top-class warriors of the Three Gods Sect in the Divine Land would come here in person for those God level Secret Treasures. They would compete to obtain Secret Treasures and Pure God Soul in these miasma places with the purpose of enhancing their own sects' power.

Only if this was true, the warriors in the Nirvana or Sky Realm like ShiYan then could have a chance to enter these two great miasma places and harvest secret treasures and God Soul.

After AiYa had slightly screamed, her slender fingers quickly dialed the needle of the compass. The needle of the compass in her white hand kept spinning. Flickering blue lights splashed from the

compass like fireflies flying around the compass, making the compass very brilliant.

Not long after that, those blue lights splashing everywhere suddenly gathered outside the compass and faintly formed a phantom. That phantom was ambiguous and surrounded by thick gray clouds. Purple snakes meandered out of the gray clouds, blooming amazing electric lights.

"Soul Perishing Thunderbolt!" AiYa screamed out again, forced a faint smile, and then said to ShiYan, "Seeing the Soul Perishing Thunderbolt means that we have found miasma places. We have finally arrived."

Since ShiYan had met her until now, he had never seen her smile. But now, the corner of her mouth had already revealed a faint smile. Her cold momentum suddenly disappeared and instead, gave people a fresh and moving feeling.

She was like a group of frozen flowers that exposed their true beauty after the ice had melted away.

Looking at AiYa's faint smile from the corner of her mouth, ShiYan was stunned. He was startled a little bit before speaking up. "In fact, you look better with your smile than your previous indifferent look. Hmm, you should smile more often."

AiYa instantly stopped smiling. Her beautiful eyes showed a weird trace. She coldly looked at ShiYan, grunted, and then lowered her voice. "Who needs you to care?"

ShiYan didn't get angry, shook his head, and coldly said, "Less pretending to be noble in front of me. It's not like I have never seen your body without clothes."

"ShiYan!" AiYa's face changed. She screamed an ear-splitting sound, showing her icy look, and said, "I will deal with you sooner or later."

"I am so afraid." ShiYan sneered and apparently was not scared at

all.

At this moment, the three people of CaiYi and the other two brothers all were wearing joy on their faces after having heard AiYa's screams. They moved forward, looking ahead with brightened eyes.

AiYa was about to open her mouth continuing to say something, but seeing the other three people coming, she then just grunted, and aggressively stared at ShiYan, quickly turning the compass toward the three people of CaiYi. She restored her coldness and then said, "We arrived. The moving gray, foggy area ahead should be one of the miasma places. I have seen the Soul Perishing Thunderbolt there."

CaiYi and the two brothers were overjoyed and burst into laughter altogether.

"We are certainly not the first ones here. In that miasma place, there must be other teams who have come here sooner. Are you well-prepared? Once entering that miasma place, we will have to face many powerful forces from every direction. No one can be sure if we can get out of there alive or not. Are you ready?" AiYa coldly asked.

The smiles of CaiYi and the two brothers suddenly faded away, and their face darkened. They silently nodded.

"I think we should first recover, wait for our power to restore completely, and then we can go into that miasma place," ShiYan suggested.

The other four people nodded, found secluded corners for themselves, and then used Demon Crystals to restore their Profound Qi, enhancing their body to its peak state.

Chapter 386: The Galaxy, the ancient corpses, and the secret treasures

After a period of retreat, the Profound Qi of the five people of ShiYan's groups had reached their peaks. Each of them was refreshed and full of vitality.

"Let's go. We can enter that exotic land now." ShiYan came out first, looking at the others and told them, "You should be very careful. Do not spread out. During this long journey, we have experienced a lot of hardships and have begun to have a wholehearted cooperation. I hope this time when we enter that exotic land, everyone can have a great harvest."

The four of them nodded altogether.

"Brother, when we are in that exotic land, we will need to rely on you. NingZe is definitely in there as well, so if we reencounter him, we need your gray tornado." LaoLi laughed and said.

Along the way, at the crucial point of time, ShiYan's Gravitational Field had played an important role with its huge power. In LaoLi's eyes, the Gravitational Field ShiYan cast out was simply a murderous whirlpool. No one could be strong enough to avoid death inside that whirlpool.

Entering the exotic land meant that they would encounter outstanding warriors from everywhere in the Divine Land. That made LaoLi a little bit worried, and thus, he wanted to rely on ShiYan.

"I will try my best. As long as you trust me and do not secretly mess with me, I will also protect you guys." ShiYan looked at AiYa and CaiYi and grinned, "If you have any wicked actions while I am in danger, don't blame me for not having mercy."

AiYa and CaiYi grunted but didn't say anything.

"Let's go," ShiYan said nothing further as he revealed a faint

smile. He was the first one to jump into that foggy area with caution.

However, as soon as he fell into the area where the gray smoke was concentrated, he realized that big, long, purple pythons were quickly dashing toward him as if they just saw their prey.

"Soul Perishing Thunderbolt!"

ShiYan couldn't help but strangely howl and shudder. He was aware of the Earth-shaking, destructive aura and immediately retreated.

The purple pythons then restored their normal status. After ShiYan had left, they no longer aimed at him but retreated as if they were only coming out for him.

"Why are they coming for me?" ShiYan's face became cold. He emotionlessly looked at AiYa and CaiYi, "You intentionally want to harm me? You have said that this Soul Perishing Thunderbolt only aims for the host souls of the Three Gods Sect's warriors. I am only in the Nirvana Realm, so why is this Soul Perishing Thunderbolt still against me?"

He couldn't help but doubt. If it weren't because he had urged both the Star Light and the Electric Shift to get out like using teleport, that Soul Perishing Thunderbolt would probably have hit him and destroyed his host soul.

If his host soul was destroyed, it meant that he would completely disappear from time.

"It's impossible." CaiYi's beautiful face changed. Seeing ShiYan getting angry, she hurriedly explained. "I have heard from my predecessors that Soul Perishing Thunderbolt around this exotic land only aims for the Three Gods Sect's warriors. My elders definitely didn't deceive me. How can you be impacted by that Soul Perishing Thunderbolt? This is absolutely impossible."

LaoLi also nodded and suspiciously said, "ShiYan brother, we will

never deceive you about this Soul Perishing Thunderbolt. Before I entered the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist, my elders had also told me that although this Soul Perishing Thunderbolt's intimidation is very powerful, it only influences the Three Gods Sect's warriors. How can you also be affected?"

"I didn't lie to you." AiYa coldly hummed and said, "Before we got out of the exotic land, you play a very important role. We can't just ignore the whole situation to harm you."

After talking, AiYa carefully entered that gray, foggy area. Those big, long, purple pythons twisted and emitted horrible lights as if they could destroy all souls.

However, when AiYa fell into that area, the Soul Perishing Thunderbolt didn't attack her but instead, stayed in front of her meandering.

AiYa came out, looked at ShiYan and said indifferently, "I went in, but why didn't I encounter the same event as you did?"

ShiYan's face became sullen and kept changing.

When AiYa had gone in and out, Soul Perishing Thunderbolt had no reaction, which meant that this Soul Perishing Thunderbolt apparently didn't aim for warriors who didn't belong to the Three Gods Sect. It proved that what these people of AiYa's group had said was not a lie.

So, why had he just entered that place, and the Soul Perishing Thunderbolt instantly reacted?

ShiYan frowned but couldn't think of any reason.

"Brother, are you a Sky Realm warrior?" LaoLi quietly mumbled, looking at ShiYan with unbelievable, shining eyes.

AiYa's and CaiYi's beautiful faces suddenly changed. Their eyes brightened, looked at him with a strange expression.

"If I were a Sky Realm warrior, don't you think you could have

had a chance to bully me along the way?" ShiYan didn't know if he should smile or cry. "If I had that high realm, I wouldn't have stayed here with you guys and would have tempted to break in that exotic land even though I don't know anything about it." Listening to ShiYan's explanation, AiYa and CaiYi carefully thought for a while and also knew that their suspicions were ridiculous. They secretly let out a sigh of relief.

"If you are not in the Sky Realm, your host soul is obviously like an ordinary person. Is it so?" CaiYi hesitated a little bit while her beautiful eyes were full of strange lights. "I am sure that your host soul and ours are not the same."

AiYa and the other three people looked at him.

ShiYan was stunned while his eyes flickered. He instantly remembered the Nine Serenities Soul Devouring Flame and his host soul had fused together. This Nine Serenities Soul Devouring Flame was the Heaven Flame which had a devilish power to burn up souls. Is it somehow related?

As he didn't speak up, AiYa's group was even more certain about this and looked at him with terrified eyes.

After a long while, ShiYan nodded, sprinkled with a smile and said, "Maybe you are right. My host soul was a bit unusual indeed. Hmm, I should have wronged you. This is my own problem. Alright, you guys go ahead, I will find you guys later."

"Once you enter, that Soul Perishing Thunderbolt will not spare you. So, how will you come in?"

"No worries, I have my own way." ShiYan confidently looked at that smoky gray area. "None of the barriers of the fearful land could trap me, so how can this Soul Perishing Thunderbolt? As long as I can cross the outskirts of the exotic land and go deeper to the center of that place, I will no longer be affected by that Soul Perishing Thunderbolt."

The people of AiYa's group immediately remembered how marvelous Shi Yan was.

Every time in the fearful land, ShiYan could easily escape without any difficulties. Right now, listening to what he said, AiYa's group understood immediately.

"No one knows how the situation in the exotic land is. How can you be certain that you can find us in there?" AiYa thought for a while and asked suspiciously.

"Don't worry. I have my way," ShiYan looked at CaiYi.

He had left a barrier inside CaiYi's host soul. Within a certain range, he could detect CaiYi's location through that barrier. Therefore, he was confident that it would not be difficult to find the four of them."

"Humm," CaiYi knew what he meant. Her face looked a little odd.

CaiYi then went into that gray, foggy area without looking at ShiYan as if she was in a rage.

The other three people were bewildered, looking at CaiYi with astonishment. They vaguely guessed that the reason ShiYan was that confident might be related to CaiYi. The three of them didn't ask about it anyway. After CaiYi had left, they also entered that place and slowly disappeared into the foggy area.

ShiYan was not in a hurry. He waited for a long while after the three of them had disappeared before taking out the Sky-breaking Shuttle and then tried to communicate with it. "Bring me through that barrier in front of us, avoid those destroying souls' thunderbolts, and go straight to the center. How much Profound Qi do I need to spend?"

"One-third."

"Ok. I will inject the Profound Qi into you, and then you will bring me in there."

"Possible."

The Sky-breaking Shuttle broke through a gorgeous silver channel and brought ShiYan into that place. When ShiYan penetrated that area, the Soul Perishing Thunderbolt around that silver channel didn't have any reaction because the Sky-breaking Shuttle had formed a channel to cover him. It helplessly let him continue ahead.

The shaking halo rippled out. ShiYan's body was like lightning drilling into the area in just one blink.

After re-appearing, ShiYan realized that he was in a magnificent old city center. There were hundred-meter-high ancient buildings with ancient stones together with dozens of these building which looked like small mountains. The roads in the ancient city extended in all directions. They were all smooth and made of hard, green stones.

There were four enormous mountains at the four sides of the ancient city. These four mountains formed into the Four Symbols, respectively showing the postures of a bowing Black Turtle, meandering Azure Dragon, dancing Vermillion Bird, and the patrolling White Tiger. The four mountains were huge and vaguely surrounded the ancient city.

Two vast rivers flowed meanderingly, hanging in the sky above the ancient city. The two rivers intertwined, emitting beautiful dazzling lights.

The two galaxies hanging in the sky were immense. Bursts of volatility came up from the two rivers. Floating corpses in the water of the Milky Way could be faintly seen. People could also see God lights zooming over in the galaxy as if there was some secret treasure that had a spirit and was operating in the galaxy.

The ancient city, the four mountains, and the galaxies suspending in the sky all constituted this magnificent but strange place.

After emerging, ShiYan instantly looked at the two galaxies that were hanging above his head as well as the gorgeous weaving beam of lights.

He could feel a violent shaking power transmitted from that weaving point. That energy was extremely intimidating and seemingly endless.

The four long-ranged mountains surrounded the ancient city, forming the four postures of the bowing Black Turtle, meandering Azure Dragon, dancing Vermillion Bird, and the patrolling White Tiger, which brought along the meaning of wealth and fortune. This meant this land was a blessed land, very rare on Earth and sky, as it was blessed and protected by the four ancient sacred creatures.

In this imposing ancient city, some figures could be seen from time to time in those buildings. They were all outstanding warriors who could enter the exotic land. Those warriors wore cold faces, sometimes raised their heads looking at the sky, and watched around all four mountains as they seemed to be aware of something.

ShiYan stood on an ancient road and quickly identified CaiYi's location through the barrier he had planted inside her host soul.

Taking a deep breath, ShiYan temporarily ignored this exotic land and instantly urged the Star Light, turning into a bunch of lights that dashed toward the four people of CaiYi's group.

Chapter 387: Seven ancient factions

Standing in a stone fortress, Ai Ya, Cai Yi, Lao Li, and Lao Lun frequently looked into the distance, waiting for something in silence.

"Can he find us and come here? It has been a long time. If he doesn't come and we encounter Ning Ze, we will surely be very passive." Lao Lun took out a handkerchief to wipe his gloves as he sometimes raised his head, looking ahead, frowning, and muttering.

Ai Ya's jade-like hand played with her Great Pervaded Money as the small coin rolled back and forth between her slender fingers. Some golden lights occasionally blossomed out of the hole in the coin.

"He should be able to find us." After hearing Lao Lun mumble, Ai Ya threw a glance at Cai Yi and then asked, "Is it so Cai Yi?"

The two brothers looked at Cai Yi with an astonished expression.

Cai Yi hummed while her beautiful eyes turned pale. She gritted her teeth but didn't say anything.

"Is there something that happened between you and Shi Yan? If not, how come when he said he could find us, he gave you a look?" Ai Ya didn't notice her face changing while the coin in her hand suddenly stopped rolling. "He did something to your body, didn't he?" Cai Yi's face changed.

The pupils of the two brothers shrank. Their eyes bloomed out a bunch of light with a look of shock.

"Don't put your nose into my business." Cai Yi pouted, her red lips shivered as she said coldly, "In short, he will be able to find us. You don't need to worry about it."

"I know," nodded Ai Ya.

"You know what?" Right at that time, Shi Yan's chuckle suddenly came up from outside. At the corner of the road, Shi Yan appeared with stars circling his body and then flew up, coming to the side of the group.

"Hahaha, you finally came in. I was worried that you wouldn't have been able to go through that gray, foggy area outside." Lao Li was very happy when he saw him coming. He burst into laughter and said, "Without you, I don't know why I feel insecure in my heart. It's good that you came. My mind is at ease seeing you here."

Lao Lun also nodded with a smile.

Only Cai Yi frowned slightly. She couldn't help but feel irritated when she remembered the barrier that Shi Yan had left inside her head. "Why did you come here so late? With your ability, you should have found us very fast. Had you encountered something?"

"No," Shi Yan shook his head, "After I had got in here, I observed around a little bit and realized that this ancient city is pretty bizarre. Its surroundings are four imposing mountains, and two intertwined galaxies are hanging in the sky. I don't know who could create such a strange and enormous place in this Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist."

"I have heard that it was a God-level blacksmith." Ai Ya slightly slammed her eyebrows together. "Everything, including this Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist, is that God level blacksmith's autograph."

"I have also heard about this," Lao Li nodded. "The two great miasma places in the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist only open once every sixty years. Normally, outside these two miasma places, there is not only the Soul Perishing Thunderbolt, but also other powerful barriers. The Soul Perishing Thunderbolt aims for the Three Gods Sect's warriors. However, the other barriers are against us, Nirvana Realm and Sky Realm warriors. We don't daringly break into the places when it's not the time for them to open yet. Almost no one can bear those barriers' bombardment,

and they will end up with their souls perished."

Shi Yan was stunned. "That's right. There was this argument indeed."

Cai Yi nodded and continued, "We have calculated the time precisely when we must come here this time. Otherwise, we would not have dared to penetrate this place."

"What kind of situation are the four mountains and those two galaxies?" Shi Yan was startled and suddenly asked, "Have your predecessors talked about the environment here and how dangerous it is?"

"The corpses on the galaxy should be the warriors who entered here before. It has been said that sacred level secret treasures of this miasma place come from the galaxy. Regarding the four mountains, it seems to protect the ancient city. I have heard some people say that once the galaxy mutates, the four mountains will also change accordingly, and many kinds of dangers will appear."

Ai Ya looked solemn while she talked to everyone, "Always pay attention to the galaxy above your heads. Be careful with the four mountains around. This ancient city seems to be a God level place where that blacksmith used to stay. That guy stayed inside here, establishing his own sect and recruiting a lot of disciples. It is unknown why everyone in here is dead, and that blacksmith also disappeared without leaving a trace, except for some secret treasures in the galaxy above. This place is quite mysterious. That galaxy certainly has a great danger, and the Four Symbols mountain range surrounding us will not be motionless like that forever." Everyone nodded at the same time and got gradually more attentive.

"Have you seen any other groups of warriors on your way here?" Cai Yi looked at Shi Yan.

"Hmm, those warriors are hiding in the center of the castle. Only one or two people paid attention to the surroundings. On the way

here, I met some who were all at least in the Third Sky of Nirvana Realm." Shi Yan contemplated. "It seems that it is not just us who have entered here. Those people surely had to overcome many obstacles and dangers to come here, so they must not be easy to deal with."

"It is certain," Ai Ya confirmed. "Every time the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist opens, it attracts a lot of forces and sects of the Divine Land; the Pure Land, the Divine Radiant Cult, Martial Spirit Palace, Heavenly Palace, Spirit Treasure Sect, the Devil Valley, and the Fighting Union. These seven great ancient factions, together with other emerging city powers, will send their warriors over with the same purpose, which is to collect the secret treasure and the Pure God Soul of the miasma places."

On the way here, through Ai Ya's group, Shi Yan knew that there were a variety of warrior schools, many powerful city powers, as well as a lot of secret places in the Divine Land.

Among them, the seven great ancient factions, The Pure Land, the Divine Radiant Cult, Martial Spirit Palace, Heavenly Palace, Spirit Treasure Sect, the Devil Valley, and the Fighting Union could be described as the most ancient and powerful forces of the Divine Land. Each of these seven great ancient factions had tens of thousands of years of history. Talented people had firmly occupied this fertile Divine Land, which had the best resources for cultivation.

Besides the seven great ancient factions, Divine Land also had a lot of other large countries. Some of them were secluded families that had lasted for thousands of years, and some were secret, fearful lands, which were not to seen or found easily.

The relationship of Divine Land's warriors was much more complicated than that of the Endless Sea. The territory of Divine Land was immense and almost boundless.

According to Ai Ya and Cai Yi, they were from White Emperor

City, which was just a city controlled by the Fighting Union.

White Emperor City was a big city of the Fighting Union, with a population of millions of people. It covered an area which was much bigger than the Kyara Sea of Endless Sea, and had more than hundreds of warriors with all kinds of levels. There were dozens of small countries, which were under White Emperor City's control. In each of those small countries were all kinds of precious cultivation resources.

White Emperor City was only one city of the Fighting Union, and the Fighting Union was only one of the seven great ancient factions. So, it seemed that this Divine Land was indeed extremely prosperous, and its warriors were naturally countless. Powerful masters like him, who were called geniuses, could be easily found.

Although Ai Ya's talent was exceptional in White Emperor City, she was not considered a real genius if she was in the Divine Land. Many young people who were younger than her already had profound cultivation bases.

Seven great ancient factions had been dominating the place for tens of thousands of years, with countless cultivation resources, holding a complete collection of martial arts as well as secret cultivation methods, many secret treasures, numerous spiritual medicines, and the population of hundreds of millions of people. With such a huge population, even if the existence probability of brilliant warriors was tiny, at least they could still have roughly ten marvelous warriors.

In the territory of the Divine Land, the kinds of secretly dangerous, odd areas were countless, and they were not much different from this Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist. Almost every month or every day, those seven ancient factions and other forces would command their warriors to travel to the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist.

On one hand, it was to sharpen the cultivation base of their

warriors, and on the other, it was for them to collect all kinds of scarce materials, to find and kill some strange wicked beasts, or to kill enemy's masters.

Divine Land's forces were everywhere, creating a huge network in this vast land. Their power spread out in every corner. A large number of warriors were in several strange miasma places, reporting daily changes of the Divine Land to their Sects, so that their leaders could always be updated about the changes in this Land.

Although hundreds of thousands of warriors came into the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist this time, it was nothing compared to those forces' total number of warriors. Those who could enter this miasma place were a little bit mightier than ordinary warriors, but it didn't mean that they belonged to the group of the most outstanding warriors of those factions.

"In the Divine Land, are warriors like Ning Ze powerful?" Shi Yan thought of the enormous population of Divine Land and had contemplated a little bit before asking.

"Ning Ze's grandfather is just an elder of the Heavenly Palace. The Nings are only a small force of the Heavenly Place. Ning Ze himself is considered a good seedling, but not the strongest one in the new generation. If one counted the whole Heavenly Palace, Ning Ze is not ranked on any list. Hence, don't think that having taken Ning Ze's golden silkworm is a big harvest." Ai Ya explained with an indifferent face. "Ning Ze is only thirty-two years old and in the First Sky of Sky Realm. It seems pretty good. However, not to mention the Divine Land, only the Heavenly Palace can have more than one hundred guys who are around thirty years old and already more dangerous than Ning Ze."

"It is indeed the truth." Cai Yi slightly sighed and said, "We are all from White Emperor City. Even though White Emperor City is pretty good already, we are not the top among the peers of White Emperor City. Among the seven big cities of the Fighting Union,

White Emperor City is ranked last. Among the peers, those who are stronger than us are too many. In the Divine Land, the so-called exceptionality is simply too common."

"I understand." Shi Yan was secretly scared and displayed shining lights in his eyes.

Through Ai Ya's and Cai Yi's explanation, he finally had an intuitive understanding of Divine Land's situation. At this moment, he knew why the Divine Land's warriors felt that Endless Sea was only a barbarian place.

That land was indeed worthy of being the center of the Grace Mainland, the source of all forces.

Shi Yan's heart longed for that place.

Chapter 388: Beasts' roars

In the ancient city of the exotic land.

ShiYan and the others stayed inside an ancient castle, and frequently looked up at the sky where the two galaxies intertwined, waiting for the changes of the galaxies above their heads.

AiYa, CaiYi, and the two brothers had never come here before. They only heard about this area from their elders' instructions.

Those elders had been here before, so they could tell them briefly about the situation of this place. The changes were different at every sixty years, and they couldn't even say what they would probably encounter here.

Therefore, ShiYan's group could only wait and be cautious with any changes in the sky. They wanted to find out some clues from those changes.

In this ancient city, small teams like ShiYan's group were many, but for the time being, no fight had occurred yet.

Teams that had entered this place were apparently not ordinary. They certainly went through a lot of danger along the way to get there. As they didn't see any changes of this place yet, they all meditated to reinforce their strengths, and maintain their supreme state, waiting for the point in time when changes happened.

NingZe hadn't arrived yet. It might be because the Blood Vein Ring had taken the golden silkworm, and thus the connection between NingZe and that golden silkworm had been cut off. In the meantime, ShiYan was ready and well-prepared to see NingZe again. Unfortunately, NingZe didn't seem to sense their location as he still hadn't shown up. ShiYan was staying in a one-hundred-meter-high ancient castle, in which there were hundreds of rooms with different sizes. The smallest one was about seventy or eighty

square meters.

This castle was obviously the place where the blacksmith had been living before. Taking a tour around this castle, they realized that there were many furnaces that only blacksmiths could use as well as a few of forging tools.

There were a lot of forging tools, but none of the materials had been left. This exotic land would open once every sixty years. It had been thousands of years since the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist had been discovered.

During the past thousands of years, countless warriors had entered here. Even if these castles should have had many refining materials, they had certainly been scraped away.

Therefore, the people of ShiYan's group didn't waste their time to search for them but instead concentrated their main power on the galaxies above their heads, waiting quietly.

This time, the two brothers LaoLi observed the changes in the sky. ShiYan, AiYa, and CaiYi were using the Demon Crystals to meditate.

In a stone chamber as big as a basketball court, ShiYan released a little bright starlight. His shining eyes looked at a cluster of starlight spots while he used the Star Martial Spirit to control the starlight spots, letting the order of the rotary stars of Heaven and Earth circulated into his consciousness

A bunch of starlight spots, which looked like a cluster of fireflies, were flying around the stone chamber, brilliantly lighting up the entire chamber. Each Starlight spot followed a trajectory, which could be a curve, or a straight line or a magical arc. They were all different.

Looking at those flickering spots of light, ShiYan's Sea of Consciousness slightly stirred. He calmed his mind to understand the magical trajectory of those spots of light.

He immersed his mind in it...

Since having understood the importance of martial conception, as long as he had free time, he would use his Star Martial Spirit to release some starlight spots and then use the Star Manipulation to control these starlight spots, trying to find out the rules to comprehend the mysterious martial conception of the Star Martial Spirit.

In the Sky Realm, understanding the realm was related to the improvement of this realm. Since he had poured the martial spirit source directly into his Star Martial Spirit to reach the Sky Realm, comprehending the truth of this Star Martial Spirit's Upanishads and knowing the mystery of stars were much harder.

Understanding this point, he then set his mind on grasping this martial conception thoroughly and comprehending the martial techniques to be his core targets in the future.

When each starlight spot flashed up, he threw himself into a trance. It seemed that there was a wonderful feeling when he was submerging into the vast star area.

He seemed to have a connection with billions of stars in the sky. This kind of feeling was marvelous, making him feel outstanding and able to understand the immortal star Upanishads.

Suddenly, an Earth Flame's message was sent out from the Blood Vein Ring.

ShiYan instantly woke up, staring at a beautiful figure that secretly entered the stone chamber, frowned, and asked, "What do you come here for? Are there any changes outside?"

That person was CaiYi.

Her delicate dress draped around her graceful body. Each five-colored ribbon was fluttering on her skirt. She leisurely moved forward; her eyebrows were picturesque, her eyes brightened like precious gems. Under the light of those starlight spots, she became

gorgeous.

"There are not any changes outside yet. I came here with the hope that you can remove the soul barrier for me." CaiYi's graceful body stopped. She slightly gritted her teeth and said, "You said that we are companions. Since we are companions, you should not treat me like this."

ShiYan pouted and then sneered coldly. "I am afraid that you don't consider me your companion."

"It has been a long time already. I know that I cannot kill you and thus won't have any wicked intentions toward you anymore." CaiYi felt shameful and said unpleasantly, "At the bottom of the lake, you were clearly contemptuous of me, so I wanted to kill you, not to mention that your hands and feet were not clean. If you remove the soul barrier for me, I promise not to pursue that previous event. No more harsh things between us. How about it?"

"As I have said before, wait until we leave the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist and I will remove the soul barrier out of your head." ShiYan was unmoved, shook his head, and said indifferently, "In case you and AiYa unite to kill me, it is easy for you guys to do so in this exotic land if I am not careful. Sorry, I don't believe you. Leaving the soul barrier in your head helps me control AiYa in the crucial time. I don't dare to let my guard down against you two ruthless girls."

CaiYi's delicate face suddenly darkened. She said hatefully, "My host soul has a barrier, so it is certainly limited and can't exert its full power. Once this miasma has changed, all the teams will fight with all their strength to deprive secret treasures. By that time, if my strength cannot be cast out one hundred percent, I will possibly die here. You want me to die here, don't you?"

ShiYan was still indifferent.

"Speak up. After all, what do you want to remove the soul barrier for?" CaiYi was silent for a while, and then her neck suddenly

flushed. She turned her back toward ShiYan, slowly took off her dress, gradually exposing her soft, white back.

She took off her clothes until her slender waist was exposed and then stopped. Her hands clutched her big, firm, snow-white breasts. She then turned back, bowed her head looking down at her toes, and spoke up with an indistinct tone. "I know your preferences. As long as you remove the soul barrier, I will let you caress them."

CaiYi's upper body was completely naked. Under the dazzling light of starlight spots, her white skin was glowing beautifully. Her breasts were too huge that her two hands couldn't cover all of them. She was exposing an amazing beauty that could make any man's vein bulge uncontrollably.

"Although I do like women, I am not stupid enough to take my own safety as a joke." ShiYan's eyes brightened, presumptuously looking at CaiYi's naked body. He grinned, "You should leave. Before leaving the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist, I will not remove the soul barrier for you. Even if you offer me your body, it will not change my decision."

CaiYi raised her head, aggressively staring at ShiYan full of anger. She tightly gritted her teeth, displayed a hateful manner, and resented that she could not crush ShiYan into eight pieces.

ShiYan coldly sneered and then clucked his tongue. "Your body is really mesmerizing. Wait until we get out of the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist, if you still want to offer yourself to me, I will definitely not refuse. Hmm, I really like women who take the initiative, I will not refuse any girl who proactively comes to me. By that time, I am sure I will not let you down."

"I curse you not to have a decent death." CaiYi bitterly cursed him and soon put on her clothes again. After that, she left the chamber with a complicated face.

ShiYan revealed a cold smile, shook his head and whispered, "Her

appearance is not bad at all. Regretfully, that is a wicked woman. Depending on each point of time, she will show her poisoned fangs. The timing is not right; otherwise, you would hardly escape my hands."

As he wasn't disturbed by CaiYi's arrival, after she had left, ShiYan continued his arduous cultivation in the stone chamber and circulated the mysterious star power at the same time.

Today, ShiYan woke up again from the martial conception.

"The Galaxy has had some changes!" Raising his head toward AiYa's clear voice, ShiYan slightly frowned, stopped perceiving martial conception, and stood up.

AiYa was different from CaiYi. If there was nothing happening, she certainly wouldn't come here. As she daringly entered the chamber this time, ShiYan knew that something was happening out there.

"It is not the galaxy." AiYa's face was solemn. "It is the Four Symbols mountain range outside. Since yesterday, the Four Symbols seem to have changed. A small earthquake quietly rumbled from the surrounding mountains of the ancient city. In that earthquake, beast's roars could be heard from those four mountains."

"Beasts?" ShiYan was stunned, looked outside and asked, "Did you see any beasts appear yet?"

"Not yet. But, there are many roars." AiYa's face seemed odd. "I guess that there should be around a hundred beasts with different levels. I just guessed it from the roars. The real number of beasts is probably more than that. If those beasts jump into the ancient city, it will not be easy for us to deal with."

"Hundreds of beasts?"

ShiYan's face slightly changed. The lowest level beasts that he had seen in this foggy place were at the sixth level. He had never

seen any beasts lower than that. Even if it were the sixth level, hundreds of them were already terrifying. If there were many seventh level beasts among them, that force would be very tough to handle.

"At least one-third of them were at the seventh level," AiYa added.

ShiYan felt cold at heart. His face was tense. "It seems that the changes in the galaxy should come very soon. With many beasts showing up, this place certainly will not be peaceful much longer."

After talking, he went out of the chamber, heading to the place where the two brothers LaoLi were taking guard.

Outside the ancient city, it seemed that the Four Symbols mountains were lurching continually while the dull roars came up from a distance. In those mountains' shakes, some horrible changes seemed to be quietly born.

Chapter 389: I Know Them

ShiYan was standing at a castle window with the two brothers looking out towards the surrounding Four Symbols mountain range. He could clearly see the four mountains exploding and seeming to have some terrible changes.

Waves of beasts' roars came up from the four mountains. It seemed that countless dormant beasts in the Four Symbols mountain range were about to rush into the ancient city and crush all warriors into powder.

As the beasts roared, lightning gradually flashed from the Azure Dragon mount in the east and then slowly flew over. From the White Tiger mount in the west, violent tornados raged and churned up, slaughtering and destroying anything in its path. The tornados pulled huge lava rocks up to the sky. Each block of lava rock contained horrendous power.

From the Vermillion Bird Mount in the south, clusters of fires started to rage, dyeing the entire sky dark red as if the sky were also being burned by scorching fires.

The Black Turtle Mount in the north was flooded with ice and extremely falling thick snowflakes. In just one breath, the Black Turtle Mount was covered with dense white snow.

Changes continuously happened in the four mountains of the Azure Dragon, White Tiger, Vermillion Bird, and Black Turtle probably affecting ancient formations. Lightning, tornados, flames, and snow continued spreading toward the ancient city, getting closer.

The four mountains constantly changed, which made the hiding beasts suddenly become crazy.

In those ear-piercing roars, hundreds of sixth or seventh level beasts scattered out from the mountains. Their eyes were filled

with brutality while they rushed toward the ancient city in a craze.

Giant three-headed alligators, silver demon wolves, and single-horned dragon pythons, those who were rarely seen, now showed up one by one. Groups of beasts stormed out like a surging tide, quickly invading the ancient city.

Seeing the changes of the Four Symbols mountain range, many warriors inside the ancient city's stone fortresses were quite horrified and instantly went out of the castles wearing solemn faces as they watched the beasts attacking aggressively. They all stayed on alert.

"Be careful. It seems that the peculiar change of this miasma place is about to begin." AiYa tightly knitted her eyebrows, "The beasts will outnumber the warriors. If we are careless, those beasts will immediately besiege us and it will be difficult for us to escape."

CaiYi, Lao Li, and LaoLun watched the influx of the beasts with serious faces while taking out secret treasures from their Storage rings, preparing to deal with these beasts.

Other groups of warriors were still hiding inside the castles, standing firmly at the entrance, watching the beasts from the ground and the sky rushing over. Everyone was wearing heavy faces.

These beasts seemed to know the ancient city's situation. As soon as they rushed into the ancient city, they immediately spread out to all the places the warriors could have been hiding in the castle.

The stone castles had many windows but simply couldn't stop the beasts that could fly. Those flying beasts used their brutal force to tear down the fence of windows and then drilled into the castle to search for warriors. Beasts had an extreme hostility toward the invasion of human warriors. Their mission seemed to be to kill all human warriors.

Ten sixth-level Green Armored Scale Falcons and three seventh-

level Single-horned Pythons drilled through the windows toward the stone castle of ShiYan's group. The Green Armored Scale Falcons had the ability to fly with a pointy beak, thick skin, and sharp claws like swords that emitted dense, icy lights.

This Green Armored Scale Falcon had many scales on its body. Those scales couldn't be damaged by the majority of hacking weapons, and thus, it was challenging to cope with.

The seventh level Single-horned Dragon Python was even more terrible. The horn of a Single-horned Dragon Python was all-conquering, which could be compared to divine weapons which had been forged and refined hundreds of times. The Dragon Python's saliva was highly toxic and could utilize the power of frost. Once the Single-horned Dragon Python got close to a person, its saliva and the power of frost would be spurted out together. Even the defensive halos released by Sky Realm warriors couldn't stop that highly toxic saliva which could dissolve many kinds of defenses. The power of frost could greatly weaken the defensive halos.

When the defensive halos disappeared after a blink, a Single-horned Dragon Python would dash over, tearing apart and destroying the warriors.

Unless warriors had gone through a special body refining cultivation, Single-horned Dragon Pythons would strike them and pierce through their bodies.

Ten Green Armored Scale Falcons and three Single-horn Dragon Pythons spread out and quickly rushed toward ShiYan's group. It only took them a short while to find the whereabouts of the five people of ShiYan's group. They immediately aggregated and rushed toward them.

"Three Single-horned Dragon Pythons and ten Green Armored Scale Falcons!" AiYa couldn't help but scream out loud while her face changed dramatically. "Not good. These beasts are coming all

together. I am afraid that we are not able to beat them in batches. Everyone must cast out your full-power shots to kill all of these beasts in the shortest possible time at all cost. The more beasts come, the less chance we have to get out alive. Lightning, flames, tornados, and ice are slowly moving towards the ancient city. If we can't handle all of these beasts in a short time, it will be more difficult for us when they come from the four mountains and envelope the ancient city." CaiYi's face stiffened. Three silhouettes suddenly flashed up in another stone castle which was a few hundred meters away on the left. After those three people had gone outside, they worriedly looked around and immediately dashed toward ShiYan's group.

The three of them were two males and one female. The two men were seventy-year-old warriors and dressed in flower-blouses. Their faces now looked odd as the beasts were chasing them. They looked miserable.

The girl was in the front of the two men. She was long-limbed, wearing a light yellow skirt with white teeth and shining eyes. She was incredibly beautiful.

These three people seemed to have realized that the beasts that had jumped into their stone castle were too strong and had known that if they stayed, they would have been killed. Hence, they ran out of the stone castle to find someone that they could join forces with to deal with these beasts.

Behind the three of them, ten beasts rushed out of the stone castle, showing fangs and claws, letting out crazy roars and staring at them.

"Grandpa, hurry up!" The girl anxiously called out. Her body suddenly changed and separated into five phantoms, escaping in four directions.

Her true body hovered and swayed in the air. A vigorous flow of aura burst out from her body and then suddenly rushed toward

ShiYan.

When seeing those three people rushing over, the faces of LaoLi and AiYa instantly changed at the same time. They couldn't help but curse.

The three of them, who couldn't cope with the beasts, brought the beasts into ShiYan's castle and borrowed the strength of ShiYan's group to deal with them.

It was already difficult for the five people of ShiYan's group to deal with the ten Green Armored Scale Falcons and three Single-horned Dragon Pythons. If they added the beasts behind those three people, they would become more passive, and perhaps they would be killed.

LaoLi and CaiYi exchanged glances; cold lights flowed out from their eyes. They were ready to cast a fatal strike, rushing toward the girl to exterminate her.

This girl only had the Earth Realm cultivation base. Although she was mysterious, as long as LaoLi and CaiYi released their full shots, that girl would certainly not be able to stop them and would be beheaded by LaoLi and CaiYi.

ShiYan turned his back to LaoLi and CaiYi, consistently releasing his power into the Gravitational Field. Hearing the girl's shout, he suddenly showed a very puzzled look.

After completing the Gravitational Field, ShiYan turned around and saw CaiYi and LaoLi ready to kill the girl.

"Stop!" ShiYan threw a quick glance at that girl, and his face immediately changed. He hastily shouted which stopped CaiYi and LaoLi.

CaiYi and LaoLi were stunned. The energy waves on their hands were getting more vibrant. They were still urging their power to be ready to cast out their strikes. As long as they pushed out those energy waves, that girl would hardly stand a chance.

ShiYan shouted out loud, making CaiYi and LaoLi freeze. They both displayed a puzzled look on their faces, not understanding why he stopped them at the crucial time.

"Oh!"

The girl exclaimed; her eyes flashed up with strange lights. She looked at ShiYan, seemed to remember someone, and then pointed to ShiYan and unsurely said, " You, you are...?"

"ZuoShi, it's been a long time since I've seen you," ShiYan revealed a faint smile. "How did you get here?"

"You are ShiYan? Are you really ShiYan?" ZuoShi was overjoyed with an expression of disbelief. "Didn't you already return to the Endless Sea? Why did you come back here?" The two elderly men behind ZuoShi were grandfather Zuo of the Zuo family and that misty mountain range ChiXiao.

When seeing ZuoShi surprisingly shout, the two men also looked at ShiYan and showed a very surprised expression.

"Come here first, and then we can talk later." ShiYan shouted, nodded toward CaiYi and LaoLi, and said, "I know them. Let them come in."

CaiYi's and LaoLi's faces looked reluctant, but they still followed ShiYan's command without any defiance. They frowned while stepping aside, giving way to ZuoShi to enter the stone castle first.

ShiYan's mind was slightly triggered. The Gravitational Field, which had been amassed for a long time, suddenly flew toward ZuoXu and ChiXiao. The five huge three-headed alligators, which were closely chasing ZuoXu and ChiXiao, were suddenly sucked into the Golden Silks inside that crazily spinning Gravitational Field. Those Golden Silks were extremely sharp. As soon as the three-headed alligators were pulled into the Gravitational Field, they were soon cut up and crushed into powder.

"Demon Crystals!"

ChiXiao and ZuoXu were both surprised and cheerfully shouted together. They looked at the Demon Crystals, revealing a look of desire.

These three people should have gone through unwanted situations in the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist. When the five Demon Crystals appeared, ChiXiao and ZuoXu obviously couldn't keep calm and even stopped, wanting to go into the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist to take the Demon Crystals.

"Do not touch those Demon Crystals. Come here first!" ShiYan shouted out loud.

ZuoXu and ChiXia were startled. They immediately reacted and rushed over.

"How did you get here?" ShiYan shouted.

"There's a nautical chart on the Little Shi's Dragon Turtle Armor. We based our directions on the chart to get here all the way from the Merchant Union. On the way here, we've lost a lot of people. After entering this place, there's only three of us left." ChiXiao's face was sad. He shouted, and together with ChiXiao, he walked toward the platform where ShiYan's group was standing.

"ShiYan, how come you are here? Oh, your cultivation base is now in the Third Sky of Nirvana Realm. The same as mine?" The head of the Zuo family ZuoXu suddenly screamed out while his eyes glimmered with a trace of incredibility.

ChiXiao and ZuoShi were also startled.

Chapter 390: Fearless

Outside the stone castle, the beasts were aggressively showing their fangs and claws. They let out terrifying roars, gathered next to ShiYan's group, and were ready to rush over at any moment.

The Three Gravitational Fields flew around in front of the stone castle. Golden Silks emitted gold lights and spanned like sharp blades inside the Gravitational Fields.

Ten Green Armored Scale Falcons and three Single-horned Dragon Pythons seemed to know that the Gravitational Fields were not easy to deal with as they ruthlessly stared at ShiYan's group but didn't dare to move toward the Gravitational Fields to attack. They could only stay outside the Gravitational Fields without scattering, seeming to wait for something. When ZuoShi, ZuoXu, and ChiXiao entered ShiYan's stone castle, they also dragged along nine beasts. These beasts were the giant sixth level Three-headed Crocodiles and giant seventh level Eight-horn Giant Spiders.

There were three giant Eight-horn Giant Spiders, each of which was as big as a millstone. Their legs were shining with brilliant icy lights. They were very flexible and active in the air, letting out strange ear-splitting sounds.

One Gravitational Field strangled a Three-headed Crocodile and hung it in the direction where ZuoShi and the other two were coming from. The Three-headed Crocodile died instantly. That prevented the remaining Three-headed Crocodiles and the Eight-horn Giant Spider from recklessly acting as they were afraid of following in the footsteps of that dead Three-headed Crocodile. They could only keep a distance from the Gravitational Field and stare at the three people of ZuoShi.

As ShiYan's group was approaching, only with a glance, ZuoXu could immediately realize ShiYan's cultivation base. His face was shocked while he subconsciously cried out in fear.

ChiXiao and ZuoShi were exceedingly astonished as well, looking at ShiYan with eyes of disbelief. They didn't know what ShiYan had done in just a few years to be able to reach the Third Sky of Nirvana Realm.

"Let's talk later. Now is not a good time to reminisce." ShiYan's face was solemn as he concentrated on controlling the Gravitational Fields, constantly moving them to prevent those beasts from having a chance to get closer.

The stone castle was one hundred meters high, but ShiYan's group was only about thirty meters from the ground.

This distance was not out of the beasts' reach. Even if they couldn't fly, using a violent force was enough for them to be able to leap up. Without the Gravitational Fields, those beasts would certainly sprint up and penetrate the castle.

A Single-horn Dragon Python and three Green Armored Scale Falcons that had come before were staring at them, waiting for an opportunity behind the stone fortress.

When the nine beasts which had been following ZuoXu all came together, they quickly blocked all directions without leaving any gap for ShiYan's people to escape.

AiYa and CaiYi coldly looked at ZuoShi with annoyed faces.

ChiXiao was at the Second Sky of Sky Realm. Meanwhile, ZuoShi was just in the Earth Realm, and ZuoXu was only at the Third Sky of Nirvana Realm. To AiYa and CaiYi, that kind of ability was only cumbersome for them.

If it were AiYa calling the shots, even if she knew Shiyan, she would not hesitate to kick them out and let them fend for themselves.

However, ShiYan had used his strength to prove his position in the team. Even though AiYa and CaiYi were not happy, they didn't want to have any conflicts with ShiYan and could only accept

ShiYan's arrangement.

"ZuoShi, you should not move. Hide behind us. The rest of us should be ready to cope with the beast's sneaky attacks." ShiYan coldly looked at AiYa and CaiYi and said with a cold face, "These three are my friends. If you two dare to cause any mischief, don't blame me for not having mercy."

AiYa's and CaiYi's beautiful faces changed. They grunted but did not refuse.

When hearing ShiYan's words, the three people of ChiXiao's group shuddered at heart. They were secretly vigilant and prepared to guard against AiYa and CaiYi.

ChiXiao and ZuoXu were old foxes. Through ShiYan's words, they could see that AiYa, CaiYi, and ShiYan were not really intimate.

Facing the rampant beasts in the ancient city, everyone felt insecure. At this point in time, the scariest thing was people's wicked hearts.

The three of them who came here from the Merchant Union had gone through many hardships and encountered a lot of warriors who had wanted to kill them. They soon knew that there wasn't any good person in the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist and that they had to rely on themselves to snatch the privilege of having 'eternal' life.

"Little Shi, don't worry about the beasts. Listen to ShiYan. Protect yourself." ChiXiao whispered.

ZuoShi blinked, nodded obediently. Her pretty eyes brightened, looking at ShiYan.

Beasts from every direction were wandering around. ShiYan was standing in front of the stone fortress with a cold face and resolute eyes. He looked like a ten-thousand-year old rock which seemed unwavering while emitting a mighty temperament that only a man

could possess.

At this moment, Shiyan undoubtedly carried a mesmerizing male charm.

After not seeing him for ages, in her most dangerous time, she unexpectedly ran into ShiYan who had gone missing for a long while. ZuoShi's heart was involuntarily agitated a little bit. She subconsciously wondered if this was God's predestined would or not.

Previously, in the Merchant Union, ShiYan had a special personality. He was cold and ruthless and thus had left a deep impression in ZuoShi's heart. After he had left the Merchant Union, ZuoShi always thought of him. She couldn't control her mind as she often compared ShiYan with the so-called young outstanding talents of Merchant Union, the Fire Empire.

The more comparison she made, the more she felt that those outstanding youths of Merchant Union, the Fire Empire, and God-blessed Empire seemed to be much inferior to ShiYan. Regardless of their realm or their mind, they were not as prominent as ShiYan.

ShiYan had been gone for a few years. ZuoXu used to make arrangements for her to meet young men from different powerful forces of the Fire Empire and the God-blessed Empire. However, it was unknown why she had always been dissatisfied with those men and had secretly compared them with ShiYan. The more she had compared, the more she felt that those people were not as good as ShiYan.

ZuoShi assumed that she would hardly see ShiYan again. However, she now suddenly met him in the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist. This unexpected encounter made her both happy and scared at the same time. Watching ShiYan's fearless manners when facing numerous beasts, the nervous tension she had been suffering from all along seemed to relax all of a sudden.

"Elder ChiXiao, you stand over there and be ready to deal with the giant Eight-horn Giant Spiders. Hmm, Zuo grandfather, you and ChiXiao stay in one place to guard that side." Shi Yan pointed out a direction and then suddenly looked at CaiYi and the two brothers, "You stay on the left. Be ready to cope with the Single-horn Dragon Pythons below. AiYa, you pay attention to our back."

Under the beasts' gaze, ShiYan calmed down, coldly looked ahead, and said, "Once those beasts rush over, we must use our full power to kill them. We shouldn't consume too much of our strength either. There are also flames, lightning, tornados, and ice outside the castle. Not only must we kill all of these beasts, but we shouldn't allow ourselves to suffer a great loss." AiYa and the others nodded at the same time.

ChiXiao and ZuoXu exchanged glances.

In the Merchant Union, ShiYan had only had Disaster Realm cultivation base. Although he had displayed an outstanding performance, he was just an arrogant young generation of the Shi family. Compared to ZuoXu's and ChiXiao's status by that time, ShiYan had apparently been far less than them.

Through the times, not only had ShiYan reached the Third Sky of Nirvana Realm but he could also instigate the two Sky Realm female warriors. Looking at these two girls' attitudes, they seemed to actually listen to his orders.

Witnessing it with their own eyes, ZuoXu and ChiXiao were secretly scared and somehow could hardly accept this for the moment.

After all, in the Merchant Union, when having dealt with the BeiMing family, ShiYan had to listen to their commands, show his respect toward them, and consider them his elders.

Suddenly, the situation had changed significantly. They naturally felt a bit strange. ZuoXu and ChiXiao hesitated but didn't say anything. They just reluctantly let out a sigh and finally obeyed

ShiYan's commands as well.

"Those beasts are waiting for flames and lightning to overflow from the Four Symbols mountains. They want to wait for those dangers to come and then take actions altogether." CaiYi was standing next to ShiYan, carefully observing the changes, in the edge of the ancient city. Her beautiful face slightly changed, and he then said with a terrified voice, "The flames, lightning, tornados, and ice don't seem to be aimed at the beasts. Look!"

After hearing that, everyone looked toward the outskirts of the ancient city.

Indeed.

Those dangers from the four mountains gradually enveloped and began to ravage the ancient city.

However, the beasts were still safe under the dangers of flames, lightning, tornados, and ice. Those threats could severely injure none of the beasts.

Those dangers couldn't even shake the beasts' bodies, but on the contrary, they seemed to enhance their power.

After some human warriors had been shrouded by the flames, lightning, tornados, and ice, they were either burned up by the flames or frozen by the ice and then blown away by the storm.

While the beasts were unharmed, human warriors seemed to be unable to bear those dangers. The human warriors let out ear-splitting screams and quickly avoided the severe weather in panic when those dangers were gradually approaching.

Seeing the situation was not going well, the warriors in the peripheral fortified all ran out of those stone fortresses and rushed toward the center of the ancient city.

The flames, tornados, lightning, and ice slowly approached the ancient city. The center of the city would be the last area to be affected. Thus, moving toward the center of the ancient city would

allow them to encounter those disasters much later. Although they were not sure doing this would help them escape from this fatal incident or not, it still helped them delay the time of encountering those disasters and delay their deaths.

Therefore, those warriors outside, who were under the chase and slaughter of the beasts, were desperately running toward the center of the ancient city.

Hundreds of figures were speeding on the streets of the ancient city. They didn't dare to fight against the beasts, but instead, quickly moved toward the center of the ancient city.

The stone fortress that ShiYan's group was staying in was not in the center of the ancient city either. There was a big road between their fortress and the center. Those warriors flew over and thus dragged along the beasts that were chasing them. Those beasts were like surging tides running into the ancient city, getting closer and closer to ShiYan's group.

"Not good. We need to get to the center of the ancient city. Otherwise, those beasts will exterminate us on their way."

After ShiYan thoroughly understood the situation, his face lost color while his hair rose up. He didn't dare to waste a second, shouting out loud, "Rush out at once."

Chapter 391: Brutal killing

As soon as ShiYan shouted, changes started to suddenly appear on the two rivers that were interweaving and hanging in the sky.

The weaving point of the two rivers discharged beautiful dazzling lights and an extremely violent energy suddenly spread out from that point.

In the middle of those blazing lights, ancient corpses sank into the flashing lights and were pulled up and down by the river. The river seemed to contain some secret treasures which were vaguely visible and were moving toward that weaving point for convergence.

"CRASH!"

Silver raindrops dripped down. The small rain quickly turned into a downpour. The silver shower net came down from the sky collecting in a shallow lake in the center of the ancient city.

That small lake was originally dry. However, after that silver rain, it immediately became moist; and in a short time, the lake had accumulated a few centimeters of water.

The silver lake emitted drizzling silver lights, covering the entire sky.

When the silver raindrops touched those beasts that were near the lake, they all screamed miserably and turned into diluted blood within seconds.

However, human warriors who gathered there were unharmed when the splashing rain drops touched them.

The silver raindrops from the sky seemed to aim for the beasts while they caused no damage to human warriors.

This mutation made those warriors extremely overjoyed. The warriors who were still wandering around rushed into the lake

quickly and were shrouded by the silver halo.

Some beasts came close to the small lake but could only stare at those warriors with eyes filled with hatred, not daring to jump into the lake nor approach that silver halo because they seemed to know that those silver lights were only meant to harm them. Hence, they only stayed in the periphery area of the lake, fiercely looking at those human warriors.

All warriors were moving toward and gathering in the center of the ancient city. After realizing the lake's abnormality, they were all excited and rushed toward the lake.

Anyone could see that other areas of the ancient city were not safe. Only the lake area in the center of the city could prevent the beasts' attack.

Countless stars were sparkling on ShiYan's body. He could also see the marvelousness on the other side and thus shouted, "Go over there!"

AiYa, CaiYi, and other people looked excited as they could see hope. They hurriedly rushed out of the stone castle. AiYa and CaoYi, who were in the Sky Realm, suspended next to ShiYan and shouted, "We must hurry. If too many beasts gather around, we won't be able to pass through them."

"AiYa and CaiYi, you go with LaoLi and LaoLun. Elder ChiXiao, bring ZuoXu and ZuoShi over there with your fastest speed. I will stay behind to support you guys." ShiYan shouted.

ChiXiao didn't say anything as he brought ZuoXu and ZuoShi with each hand and quickly flew over to ShiYan's side.

"ShiYan, can you do that?" ZuoShi worried. When ChiXiao was carrying her, she tried to stretch her head out with a tense face. "Although you have the Third Sky of Nirvana Realm cultivation base, you cannot resist these beasts as there are too many of them. If you are careless, it will be dangerous for you."

"Can you do it?" AiYa also asked the same thing. His face, however, didn't show much emotion. She simply asked because she was afraid that if ShiYan couldn't complete this work, it would put her in a difficult situation.

AiYa and CaiYi actually didn't want to bring LaoLi and LaoLu. Carrying a person would hinder them when facing the beasts and prevent them from casting out their strength, which would slow down their speed.

"Stop talking nonsense. ShiYan grunted. Before we can leave the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist, we will have to work together. The two brothers LaoLi haven't reached the Sky Realm and thus cannot fly. If you leave them behind, I will have to abandon you. I have already had a look, and that lake is not big. If we arrive there too late, the lake will be filled with too many people. Thus, if we want to get into that lake, then we will have to kick some others out of it. And if we do not have consensus now, we will have less help by that time."

LaoLi and LaoLun expressed appreciation.

After listening to ShiYan, they reluctantly agreed and were no longer long-winded. They quickly grabbed the two brothers' hands and leaped up.

"Go!"

ShiYan suddenly moved the Gravitational Fields while roaring out loud. The three Gravitational Fields now looked like crazy meat blenders, reverberating ear-piercing sounds.

The three Gravitational Fields immediately changed directions, moving toward the beasts which were wandering and approaching the group of ChiXiao and CaiYi, creating a road leading straight to the center of the ancient city.

ZuoXu's group didn't dare to hesitate and immediately sped up, moving toward the center of the ancient city.

ShiYan lagged behind. His eyes were cold while he revealed a sneer. He used his mind to control the Gravitational Fields, clearing the road for the people of ZuoXu's group.

Three Gravitational Fields floated around ZuoXu's group, preventing the beasts from coming closer.

With these three Gravitational Fields, Thả Hu's group didn't have to be scared of the beasts which were now on their sides or behind them. They just rushed forward all the way.

ShiYan was the last one, controlling the Gravitational Fields. ShiYan waited for the three people of ZuoXu's group to leave and then once again triggered his mind, ordering the three Gravitational Fields to gather in one place, forming an enormous gray tornado.

After the integration of the three Gravitational Fields, this gray tornado was indeed obscure and almost comparable to the one-hundred-meter-high castle.

More than ten sturdy beasts saw the people of ZuoXu's group fly away and then suddenly made their way to Shiyan, staring at him.

Seeing the beasts coming toward him aggressively, ShiYan remained calm. He turned into a bunch of star lights, and instantly merged into the huge gray tornado, controlling the gray tornado and moving toward the direction of ChiXiao's group.

As ShiYan was in the Gravitational Field, the beasts didn't dare to come close but just stared at ShiYan from a distance.

This gray tornado monopolized the whole area behind ZuoXu's group. The beasts that wanted to pass through the tornado were forced to take a detour.

While they were detouring, ShiYan would display the Life and Death Seal. The seal's power bombed out of his hands. The Life and Death Seal created huge roars and hit those beasts making them wobble and stagger.

Having built the Gravitational Field, he naturally couldn't suffer from its strangling force. After having fallen into it, his mind was agitated. The Gold Silks were bound in a region, influenced by the Gravitational Field and thus stayed motionless in one spot.

The Golden Silks were extremely sharp. Even he didn't dare to see if his body could withstand them or not.

At this time when the situation was critical, he didn't dare to try the powerful Gold Silks. In the Gravitational Field, he was stagnant and could only concentrate on controlling the Gravitational Field, slowly moving toward the center of the ancient city.

ChiXiao and the others sprinted in the air. They instantly avoided the beasts as soon as they came close. In case they really couldn't avoid the beasts, they would work together to push the beasts to the side.

They didn't seek to kill many beasts. They just needed to save a little more time to reach the center of the ancient city.

What AiYa and ChiXiao did was undoubtedly correct.

The beasts rushed over from the four surrounding mountains. Most of them were in the periphery area of the ancient city. On the contrary, there were much fewer beasts in the area near the center of the city.

In the center of the ancient city, the warriors who were hiding in the small, silver lake had beheaded some beasts, helping reduce the number of them.

Therefore, the closer they got to the center of the ancient city, the fewer beasts they had to face, and thus, it was naturally quite safe.

On the contrary, outside the city center, as more and more beasts hustled over, those warriors, who hadn't realized the situation, were quickly submerged by the beasts and bitten into pieces.

The Gravitational Field flew around with moderate speed. Along the way, ShiYan continuously took actions, dragging ten warriors who had been killed recently into the Gravitational Field to absorb their auras. Thus, his harvest was not small at all.

He was willing to bear the task of guarding at the back because he precisely spotted the opportunity to take advantage of the chaotic situation to absorb the auras of the dead warriors.

With the Gravitational Field, he didn't need to worry about being besieged by those beasts. Having this confidence, together with this coincident opportunity, he certainly would not let it go.

Dozens of dead warriors' corpses were also tied up at the same places with the Golden Silks in every corner of the Gravitational Field and were firmly wrapped up by the Gravitational Field as well.

While the auras were running into his body, he took the Demon Crystals out and stored them inside the Blood Vein Ring. He calmly controlled the Gravitational Field moving toward the center of the ancient city.

Suddenly, mutations started to happen on the small, silver lake in the center of the ancient city again.

The small lake was only ten square meters, which was not large and only able to accommodate around ten warriors.

The warriors who got into that lake were enjoying their peaceful time without being worried about the beasts' attacks. Thus, they obviously didn't want to leave.

However, warriors who rushed into the center of the city after having gone through many dangers also wanted to jump into the lake.

With that modest area, it was not enough for all the warriors. The newly arrived warriors could only occupy the position of others if they wanted to get into the lake, or else they would be left

outside of it.

At this time, hundreds of beasts were starting to gather in the center of the ancient city. Once all of those beasts made it to the center, they would absolutely exterminate warriors who were left outside of the lake.

By that time, those warriors who stayed outside of the lake would be torn down into pieces and wouldn't be able to escape.

Therefore, in order to occupy the positions in the lake, the warriors began to fight with each other for their own lives. Hence, those warriors recklessly rushed to the lake.

The strange thing was that warriors couldn't fly above the lake, even if they were Sky Realm warriors. They couldn't just hang around above the lake and enjoy that silver halo.

Everyone who wanted to get into the lake to avoid the flood of beasts' attacks would inevitably have to fight.

This was the human warrior-led battle and even more cruel than the one with the beasts. In the Gravitational Field which was a few of hundreds of meters away, ShiYan saw an area where many secret treasures were rampaging. Brilliant lights splashed out everywhere; all kinds of ice and lightning were constantly bursting out.

Suddenly, two messages were transmitted out from the Blood Vein Ring, "Let us out."

The messages came from the Ice Cold Flame and the Earth Flame. These two Heaven Flames were moving and swaying inside the Blood Vein Ring as they seemed to realize some potential benefits.

Chapter 392: Give me a position!

"What?" ShiYan was shocked and immediately asked, "Why?"

"This place has the power that we need to restore ourselves," The Earth Flame and the Ice Cold Flame sent out the same message.

A trace of happiness flashed across ShiYan's face. He didn't say anything further and quickly communicated with the Blood Vein Ring, passing out his intention.

The Blood Vein Ring emitted hazy rainbow lights. Two groups of huge burning fires flew out of it.

After having left the Blood Vein Ring, the Ice Cold Flame and the Earth Flame immediately spread out, dashing toward the Vermillion Bird Mount and Black Turtle Mount respectively. These two great Heaven Flames flew extremely fast like electricity.

In a blink, they already arrived at the Vermillion Bird Mount and the Black Turtle Mount and then went directly into the two mountains.

In the ancient city, the tornados, ice, and lightning didn't seem to affect the Ice Cold Flame and the Earth Flame. ShiYan didn't see them encounter any obstacles on the way.

Seeing the Ice Cold Flame and the Earth Flame disappearing into the Vermillion Bird Mount and the Black Turtle Mount, ShiYan was both delighted and scared. He vaguely knew that the flames of the Vermillion Bird Mount and the frost of the Black Turtle Mount seemed to be able to fill the power that they had lost.

Knowing that the Vermillion Bird Mount and the Black Turtle Mount had great benefits for the two kinds of fire, ShiYan was overjoyed and felt that the trip to the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist was the right choice.

Hiding in the Gravitational Field, ShiYan was not anxious to go to the center of the ancient city. While looking at that place from

afar, he continued collecting the dead warriors' bodies on his way to the center of the city, pulling them into the Gravitational Field.

Beside the silver lake.

Sword lights constantly flashed as the brutal fighting continued. The strengths of the warriors from the Divine Land who could enter this miasma place were not weak. They certainly had some secret treasures for self-defense, and their martial techniques were also quite mysterious.

In order to occupy one position in the silver lake, the warriors who were still wandering outside the lake began to attack those in the lake.

With the lake as a center, all warriors displayed their own martial techniques and took out their secret treasures to fight for survival.

At this time, nine teams had occupied the lake.

These nine teams had around seventy or eighty people. Each team was quite far from each other. The momentum of the warriors of these nine teams burst out while their secret treasures showed brilliantly. They were all coldly watching the periphery area of the lake.

There were three teams in the center of the lake. Each team had two Third Sky of Sky Realm warriors. These people didn't hide their strength at this time, but instead, they spread out all of their mighty power, using their strength to warn those who were snooping outside the lake like tigers stalking their prey.

The three teams in the center of the lake were the most powerful in the entire ancient city. These three teams firmly grasped the lake center, released a strong momentum, hauled out their secret treasures, and coldly looked at others around them.

The other six teams were going around the edge of the lake. Each of these teams had Second Sky of Sky Realm warriors. Each of

them was holding a secret treasure.

Among these six teams, three teams were facing the attacks of other warriors around the outside of the lake. These three teams only had one Second Sky of Sky Realm warrior each, and thus, their strength was relatively weak.

And also because of that, warriors outside the lake all spotted these three teams' positions and wanted to occupy them.

The warriors of these three teams in the lake cast out their full strength, using their strongest power to kill the provocateurs next to them, which terrified other oncoming warriors.

The three other teams which were also quite strong were not the same as those with the Third Sky of Sky Realm warriors who were calmly sitting in the center of the lake. They instead, all stood up and secretly stayed on alert, carefully looking around.

Among them, there were the Heavenly Palace's NingLi Ning Ze, two other Sky Ream warriors, and another five warriors in similar Heavenly Palace costumes. They all stood together revealing a cold sneer on their faces. The secret treasures in their hands flashed with horrible power. They looked like they were going to discharge their full fatal power at any moment.

The group of AiYa, CaiYi, ChiXiao, and the others stayed in the lake's periphery area and didn't dare to enter the key ground as they were afraid of being involved in this chaotic fight.

Next to the lake, more than ten dead bodies were dripping with blood. They were all killed in the fight.

Around the lake, the brutal fight was still going on. Some teams won from time to time, killing the warriors of the teams in the lake and then got into the lake.

These new teams that had just settled in the lake were immediately faced with other teams wanting to challenge their position. Death at this moment became incredibly easy.

NingZe obviously saw CaiYi and AiYa. However, at this moment, NingZe and the others didn't come out of the lake to deal with CaiYi and AiYa. They just coldly looked at CaiYi and AiYa as if they wanted to see the beasts tear those girls to pieces.

"Why hasn't ShiYan come yet? ZuoShi looked at the fight in the lake and secretly clucked her tongue while her eyes displayed a trace of panic, "All of these people are crazy. If it keeps going like this, more than half of the number of these warriors will kill each other and die even before all the beasts come."

"Since ShiYan is that confident, nothing will happen to him. ZuoShi there is no need to be worried. That kid is not an ordinary person." ChiXiao lifted a corner of his mouth and said, "In only a few years, that kid has already reached the Third Sky of Nirvana Realm. I don't know how he cultivated so fast. Sigh, I thought that you were superior enough, but compared to this kid, you are still a bit inferior to him."

"ZuoShi, let's see if you dare not to do your best later." ZuoXu stared at her.

"Boom."

A warrior was struck away by a top-class warrior in the lake; his body suddenly burst out and blood splashed everywhere.

ChiXiao raised his eyebrows and then swung up his arm. A cluster of white smoke drifted, wiping the shower of blood and smashed flesh aside.

"It's horrible. People here are stronger than those in our Merchant Union. The Merchant Union is still a safe place. Since we came here, we have lost too many people. If we are attacked and killed here, it would be tragic," ZuoXu sadly sighed. ZuoShi also nodded, sticking out her tongue and resentfully saying, "You both shouldn't have asked to come here. We wouldn't have lost so many people."

After listening to what she had said, ChiXiao let out a sigh.

"ShiYan is here!" AiYa suddenly screamed out.

CaoYi, ChiXiao, and the others hastened to turn their heads.

An enormous gray tornado slowly approached from the distance. Dozens of corpses floated in the tornado, swinging and swaying in accordance with the tornado.

Behind the gray tornado, more than ten beasts rushed over while howling. Although they were letting out ear-splitting growls, they didn't dare to enter the tornado.

In the tornado, ShiYan showed an emotionless face, revealed a wicked smile, and coldly looked at the beasts that were surrounding him, but he didn't feel scared at all.

"Come on! Another powerful man is coming. It seems that we will have fewer and fewer chances to have a spot here."

"Who is that little rascal? It seems that I have never met him before. Does he belong to one of the seven ancient factions?"

"Nonsense! If he is not a person from one of the seven ancient factions, how come he is this powerful?"

Warriors surrounding the lake also noticed ShiYan hiding in the tornado. Seeing dozens of corpses floating in the tornado and many beasts staying outside the Gravitational Field without daring to jump into it, those warriors all displayed a frightened face and clamored up.

No one could blame them for being scared. Those corpses and the beasts' attitude were enough to explain the problem.

Even though it seemed that ShiYan was only in the Third Sky of Nirvana Realm, he displayed a momentum that brought people fear.

In the gray tornado which was one hundred meters away were twisted energies blended thrillingly.

Anyone could see how powerful that Gravitational Field was. Seeing ShiYan heading their direction, the warriors who were outside the lake hesitated before quickly stepping aside. They didn't dare to block his way.

Even the three most powerful teams in the center of the lake also noticed ShiYan. Those Third Sky of Sky Realm all had their eyes locked on ShiYan.

NingZe's face suddenly changed. Watching ShiYan coming, he quickly informed the people around, "That's him."

Listening to NingZe's word, the eyes of another Heavenly Palace's warrior who was in the Second Sky of Sky Realm brightened up, staring at ShiYan.

"Damn it. It seems that our position will be lost again. This little rascal is extremely powerful; one of the other six teams on the side of the lake will definitely be out of luck."

"Yes, this time is really unlucky. If we can't get into the lake soon, aren't we going to be torn apart by those beasts?"

"Wait for the opportunity. As long as we have a ray of hope, we will immediately drill into the lake. Let that bastard pass by smoothly unless you want to lose your life." They all displayed aggressive and unfearful faces. In this cruel situation, they would do anything for their lives.

"ShiYan, we are here," ZuoShi waved her hand. Her pretty face was full of joy.

In the Gravitational Field, ShiYan sneered and controlled the Gravitational Field moving toward ZuoShi's group of people.

Seeing him approaching ZuoXu's group, the warriors around cursed and instantly gave way to ShiYan's oncoming gray tornado.

The three most powerful teams of warriors all looked at ShiYan who was rapidly approaching. When he got closer, they had a quick glance at him and immediately displayed a trace of horror on

their faces.

From a short distance, they could see the storm of the Gravitational Field and the chaotic forces interweaved in one place, resulting in a very terrible move. They were not sure if they could get out of that Gravitational Field safe and sound after jumping into it.

The one-hundred-meter-high gray tornado wrapped ShiYan and dozens of corpses while slowly moving forward. As soon as the beasts behind the tornado saw many warriors gathering, they didn't care about life or death and rushed over to the warriors who were lagging behind.

There were dozens of beasts which were not really the main force. However, more beasts that had been lagging behind were on their way.

The situation was getting more and more dangerous.

After ShiYan had arrived, he left the Gravitational Field fixed outside the small lake. He suddenly knitted his eyebrows, looking at the nine teams of warriors in the lake.

After having had a quick glance at ShiYan, the faces of the warriors of those nine teams slightly changed. They were all vigilant as ShiYan was staring at them.

"You guys."

ShiYan threw them a look, grinned, pointed to the Heavenly Palace's team of NingZe and said, "You guys come out. Leave that position for us." NingZe's face became cold.

The face of the middle-aged man with the Second Sky of Sky Realm cultivation base also changed.

"AiYa and Caiyi, they are our goal." ShiYan pointed to NingZe's group and coldly said, "We don't have much time. After killing them, we can sit and rest for a while." AiYa, CaiYi, ChiXiao, and the others all nodded.

Chapter 393: Defeated

As soon as Shi Yan finished talking, he instantly controlled the Gravitational Field, moving it directly towards Ning Ze's group in the lake.

In the center of the lake, seeing the Gravitational Field coming, the three powerful teams of warriors suddenly displayed grave faces with their eyes stuck on Shi Yan.

In the Gravitational Field, there was a mixture of different powers. The more kinds of powers it had, the more intimidating the Gravitational Field would become.

Although Shi Yan only had a cultivation base of Third Sky of Nirvana Realm, the energy in that Gravitational Field was extremely mighty, enough to terrify even a Sky Realm warrior.

Shi Yan was hiding in the Gravitational Field and suddenly flew out when it got closer to Ning Ze's group.

Each Gold Silk in the Gravitational Field abruptly spread out crazily. Golden lights twisted with each other and filled the space up fast.

The faces of Ning Ze's team changed dramatically.

Being the Heavenly Palace's warriors, they were obviously aware of how powerful the Golden Silks were. Even though they used Golden Silks to cultivate, they could only control their own Golden Silks. If others cultivated them, they could be lethal to them too.

Therefore, seeing the Gravitational Field that contained the Golden Silks rushing over, the people of Ning Ze's group quickly dodged it.

"Little rascal, you do whatever you want, but don't come near us. Otherwise, don't blame us for joining forces to kill you." In the center of the small lake, a warrior of Third Sky of Sky Realm with a face full of scars suddenly stood up after he saw the Gravitational

Field coming closer and closer. He grunted coldly and spoke up to warn Shi Yan.

Sitting on the ground, the other Third Sky of Sky Realm warriors also coldly looked at Shi Yan with darkened faces.

The lake was not large, while the Gravitational Field that Shi Yan controlled occupied a lot of space. Once the Gravitational Field stormed into the lake, it would affect and severely injure all the warriors inside it.

Shi Yan smiled indifferently, nodded and said, "No worries. We just want a place in the lake. We will not mess with you."

There were nine teams in the lake. Three of them had warriors at the Third Sky of Sky Ream. If he irritated them, he knew that the consequences would not look good. Therefore, he still controlled the Gravitational Field carefully, letting it move forward at a very slow speed.

For those teams, as long as Shi Yan's group had the ability to replace Ning Ze's group and didn't affect them, they would not intervene. They would not mind if the people of Ning Ze's group were alive or dead.

"You are too contemptuous!" The face of the middle-aged Second Sky of Sky Realm warrior in Ning Ze's group became cold. He suddenly grunted and moved aside to avoid the Gravitational Field, which was getting close as he rushed out of the lake.

Seeing that man take action, Ning Ze and the others in his group also knew that they had to make a move to avoid the Gravitational Field. Involving themselves in a fight with Shi Yan could hopefully help them secure a firm position in the lake.

That man slightly moved as the others in Ning Ze's group hesitated a little, and then suddenly rushed out as well from the lake, turning into electric lights that struck in the direction of Chi Xiao and Ai Ya.

"Finally you're getting out," Shi Yan sneered coldly in his heart. He waited for Ning Ze's group to get out from the lake to drill them into the Gravitational Field. The formerly slow Gravitational Field instantly became extremely violent, and its spinning speed became very fast, quickly covering the three Heavenly Palace's warriors.

Those three warriors had just gotten out of the lake. They didn't think the Gravitational Field could get any faster. Thus, a slight carelessness had let them suffer the strong pulling force towards the center of the Gravitational Field.

Each Golden Silk wrapped and tied them up in a short time. In just one breath, among ear-splitting screams, the three Third Sky of Nirvana Realm warriors had been crushed into pieces and then violently driven up by the Gravitational Field, turning into smashed pieces of flesh.

Other warriors who were watching in the distance felt cold in their hearts. They looked at Shi Yan with terrified faces, and subconsciously moved backward, distancing themselves from this Gravitational Field.

Chi Xiao let out a big scream. A lot of smoke diffused from his body, covering a range of ten meters around him. In this thick smoke, bursts of violent energy fluctuations consistently came out one after the other.

Chi Xiao was in the smoke, raising his hands and releasing a silver band. This ribbon split out in the air, shining brilliantly, and instantly wrapped a Heavenly Palace's warrior at the Second Sky of Sky Realm, pulling him into the thick smoke.

Ai Ya's and Cai Yi's faces became cold. That Great Pervaded Money and a cluster of rings flew out together from these two girls' hands, covering Ning Ze and the other two Heavenly Palace's warriors in the bright luster.

Shi Yan burst into a crazy laughter. The negative forces spread all over his body while his momentum increased significantly. Inside

numerous starlight spots, he shifted toward Ning Ze and released a blow of the Life Seal that struck Ning Ze.

Ning Ze coldly harrumphed; he didn't believe that Shi Yan, who was only in Nirvana Realm, could have the real strength to fight against him.

He used his hand to cover the three green thumb rings on his hands. Instantly, two of them flew out as a strong soil element force also followed along. It seemed that thumb rings could stir up the earth power in Heaven and Earth.

In the vortex, a vast, magnificent Earth Intent Domain burst out from the three thumb rings.

Crystal Profound Qi from Ning Ze's fingertips poured into those three thumb rings, enhancing their Earth Intent Domain's power, which made them release an extremely violent energy movement that started to attack Shi Yan.

All objects had a spirit. The Intent Domain of Shi Yan's Life Seal, which involved the vitality of all spirits in Heaven and Earth, suddenly crashed into the three thumb rings.

"Boom!"

Two kinds of violent energy movements, which contained different martial Intent Domains, collided. The impact of that collision discharged beautiful, bright lights like fireworks, which shocked the other people.

Life was unprincipled. Every creature had its own uniqueness. As long as the creatures had consciousness, life would become its most valuable asset.

When this Life Seal was released, some lives of human beings and beasts became vaguely visible. These living forms were exposed differently from this Life Seal, and then split the fundamental Earth Intent Domain of those three thumb rings. They separately pushed the soil element force of those three thumb rings aside,

preventing them from continuously using the Earth's power.

Although Shi Yan was only in the Nirvana Realm, his comprehension of the Life Intent Domain seemed to be more profound than Ning Ze's enlightenment of the land conception. This supernatural profound meaning originally didn't distinguish the level of a warrior's strength. The high or low concept of an Intent Domain entirely depended on how a warrior understood the realm.

After having entered this marvelous world, Shi Yan was still fighting. At the critical point of life and death, although he was not afraid of death, he still tried to save his own life. His understanding regarding the desire to live of every living creature obviously suited with the innate character of the Life Seal's Intent Domain.

After having gone through the rampage and using the power imposed by the Life Seal, Shi Yan was already stronger than Ning Ze. His comprehension of Intent Domain was a little more profound than Ning Ze's. Thus, the intimidation of this Life Seal naturally had the upper hand. The Life Seal determinedly split Ning Ze's Intent Domain and covered the three thumb rings' light.

When the Life Seal submerged the three thumb rings, the energy inside the Life Seal also drilled towards Ning Ze. Ning Ze's Intent Domain became inferior, and his confidence was damaged. The Life Seal struck his whole body and sent him flying.

While he was still in the air, his body produced 'crackling' sounds. His body's bones didn't seem to be able to bear this blow, and suddenly cracked open.

Ning Ze's body was covered with blood even before landing. His face was totally pale, and his spirit was greatly weakened.

"So, this is what Sky Realm is like?" Shi Yan sneered coldly. "Your comprehension of martial Intent Domain is still shallow. Otherwise, I wouldn't have been able to crush you while I am only

in the Nirvana Realm. If your Intent Domain hadn't dissipated, your three thumb rings could have still condensed the Earth's power, and thus, it would not be easy for me to hurt you."

"Ptui."

Ning Ze suddenly spewed out a mouthful blood. His spirit was totally subdued.

Not only did Shi Yan use the Life Seal to bombard Ning Ze, but he also used words to destroy his will. If a warrior wanted to display his full strength, self-confidence was essential.

When a person could not believe in himself, he could hardly release all of his power, even though he still had enough strength.

Ning Ze was feeling self-doubt.

Shi Yan used words to attack and destroy Ning Ze's confidence, giving him thoughts of being inferior to Shi Yan.

Once this kind of thought appeared in Ning Ze's mind, it would be difficult for him to exert all of his strength. He tried to protect himself but failed because his defensive Profound Qi became chaotic all of a sudden.

Ning Ze's chaotic Profound Qi allowed the impact of Shi Yan's Life Seal to burst out inside his body, making more of his bones explode. At this moment, Ning Ze couldn't help but spit out a mouthful blood; his whole body was exhausted.

Spurting blood meant that Ning Ze no longer had any confidence. This blow affected not only this fight, but also the rest of his life.

Seeing Ning Ze falling on the ground and spitting out a mouthful blood because of Shi Yan's words, the Third Sky of Sky Realm warriors in the lake all shook their heads, knowing that Ning Ze was totally screwed.

They all looked at Shi Yan with grave seriousness.

Most of the warriors could destroy a person's body. However,

destroying a person's will required accumulating momentum, great wisdom, and a determined and ruthless mind.

Shi Yan was the type of person who had absolute self-confidence. Moreover, he firmly believed that he was better than anyone, and was not easy to yield to other people because of any difficulties.

This kind of warrior was the most terrible.

"You are not my match." Shi Yan displayed a cruel face as he calmly walked toward Ning Ze. He was not hurried to take action but continued his degrading words.

Ning Ze's face looked horrified. He blankly sat there with a confused look while his mind was panicked.

Chapter 394: The Insight battle

Most of the warriors looked at Ning Ze, quietly shook their heads and let out a sigh. They seemed to know that Ning Ze's life was going to end in tragedy.

"Poor you. You obviously have a cultivation base of First Sky of Sky Realm, but lost to the hands of a Nirvana Realm warrior. Hmm, it is said that you are a rare talented warrior of the Ning family in the Heavenly Palace. But since you couldn't bear this kind of blow, how did you break through the Sky Realm? Hahaha, or maybe you have taken spiritual pellets? Using a significant number of spiritual pellets to pave the way to reach this realm based on the stroke of luck? How nice."

He was such a ruthless guy.

In the center of the lake, a group of Third Sky of Sky Realm warriors was watching Shi Yan approaching. Shi Yan seemed not in a hurry to take action, but instead, he continued urging Ning Ze. They all revealed odd faces and were secretly vigilant.

Shi Yan kept ridiculing Ning Ze while the latter's face was getting even paler; his eyes expressed a trace of confusion. At this moment, he didn't have any more self-confidence left. He kept thinking about how to escape from this cruel person.

It was over...

Seeing Ning Ze's eyes change, the surrounding warriors realized that his death was inevitable and let out a long sigh.

The fact that a warrior didn't even dare to continue to fight and just wanted to escape meant that he had lost his spirit and couldn't run away.

Indeed.

Shi Yan immediately released the Life and Death Seal.

The Life Seal and the Death Seal, which contained the Life and Death Intent Domain, overlapped in the air and fully covered Ning Ze, bombarding all of his escapes.

With all of his escapes blocked, Ning Ze became desperate, and his will of survival was affected by the Life and Death Intent Domain, giving him the fear of his imminent death.

Ning Ze died.

When the Life and Death Seal covered him, Ning Ze barely condensed the defensive force, and thus couldn't stop the Life and Death Seal's impact.

"Bang."

The Life and Death Seal drilled into Ning Ze's body, which then produced an Earth-shaking explosive sound. His whole body burst out, exposing bones and flesh, and was finally crushed into small pieces.

Slowly walking towards Ning Ze and feeling his aura passing, Shi Yan grumbled with a cruel grin and was secretly proud of his actions, although he knew that Ning Ze had died innocently.

If Ning Ze weren't scared and hadn't lost his self-confidence, Shi Yan would have had to urge out more power, enhancing his level from the First Sky to the Second Sky, to be able to kill Ning Ze.

However, because of Ning Ze's own reasons, which were losing his will and being unable to display his full strength, Shi Yan had an opportunity to kill him easily.

This battle made Shi Yan aware of the importance of a warrior's momentum. Not only that, he now had had a deep understanding of one's willpower and the Intent Domain.

After this battle, he knew why it was difficult to challenge a stronger opponent. The gap between their realms was too far, and thus, the weak side would have a feeling of being inferior to the other side. With this mentality, it was even harder for the weak

side to perform their full power.

People with higher realm naturally had stronger self-confidence. This self-confidence would let their power reach the supreme state. If it continued like that, the strong would get stronger, and the weak would get weaker. Thus, nothing unexpected would happen.

If the weak wanted to challenge the strong, they first had to overcome their own mentality. Only if they had absolute confidence could they win the battle without being affected by the opponent and display their full power.

With this mentality and a strong will, a warrior could even reach out of his comfort zone and handle the stronger opponent.

Shi Yan had benefited a lot from ordinary battles before. However, this was the first time he understood that in combat, it was not only about strength in fighting, but also about the battle of wits. Sometimes, the fearless momentum could make up for the lack of strength.

With this understanding, Shi Yan looked at the Third Sky of Sky Realm warriors in the small lake, and a subtle change suddenly lit up in his eyes.

When those guys had given him a warning before, he had secretly been alert and had a thought of not irritating those people. Because of that concern, his momentum had been weakened a little bit, as if he actually was much weaker than them.

However, after the battle with Ning Ze, his understanding had reached a totally new realm. He suddenly felt cheerful, as his wisdom seemed to have risen to another level.

With his tenacious nerves, through this insight, Shi Yan now had an extremely arrogant self-confidence.

At this moment, even if a God Realm came, he would not be scared, nor let his momentum weaken just because of his

opponent's mightiness. Even the idea of rebellion was not born yet.

The warriors in the small lake quietly watched him and realized that his eyes were changing. Shi Yan's eyes now didn't show any fear, but a trace of arrogance instead.

These warriors slightly knitted their eyebrows. Compared to Shi Yan who was only in the Nirvana Realm, they were one level higher. However, in the fight with them, Shi Yan would not be scared now just because of their higher realm.

"Ning Ze is dead. If you leave me outside, I will not be nice to you either." Shi Yan turned around towards Chi Xiao's direction, shouted, and moved to Zuo Shi's position, "Let's get in." Zuo Shi was the only one who wasn't involved in the battle.

She knew that she couldn't help and could also become a liability for others. Thus, she had quietly hidden in the crowd, not letting Ning Ze and the other Heavenly Palace's warriors draw their attention to her. Her move was undoubtedly smart. It was because of her cleverness that Shi Yan, Ai Ya, and the others could freely take action without worrying about her to be attacked by the two Heavenly Palace's warriors.

In the crowd, Zuo Shi hadn't watched her master Chi Xiao and her grandfather fight in the battle. Instead, she stared at Shi Yan when he had calmly killed Ning Ze.

Many warriors were surrounding them and had observed the battle. As for Zuo Shi, through this battle, she also understood a lot about momentum and the role of the mind.

Hearing Shi Yan's shout, Zuo Shi gently smiled while her eyes were full of aura, displaying an amazing spirit. "You are such a bad guy. Your mouth is harsh as well. Otherwise, that guy wouldn't have died as soon as he did."

Shi Yan grinned and said, "It is just because that guy hadn't

experienced too many brutal tribulations. If he couldn't even bear my provoking words, he deserved to die."

While talking, Shi Yan stepped into the small lake. At the same time, the Gravitational Field began to move again, slowly backing out of the lake, moving aside and creating a channel for him.

Beside the lake, many warriors were silently watching them. They saw the channel revealing but didn't dare to enter first, and could only helplessly watch Shi Yan, together with Zuo Shi, walk into it. They even actively gave him the way because they were afraid of accidentally making him misunderstand their motives.

Shi Yan took Zuo Shi to enter the lake while hauling out some Demon Crystals, giving them to her and saying with a smile, "You shouldn't worry too much. Use those Demon Crystals to restore your strength."

He had soon realized that the three people of Zuo Shi's group hadn't restored their Profound Qi yet. Since they had left the stone fortress and come here, their body strength was not at their peak states.

When the three Demon Crystals emerged, Zuo Xu and Chi Xiao felt very jealous, as they wanted to grasp those three Demon Crystals. They had experienced many difficulties in the Gravitational Field, but didn't have any Demon Crystals in their hands. Otherwise, since they had been staying in the stone fortress for such a long time, they should have restored their Profound Qi to the peak.

Sure enough, when Zuo Shi received those Demon Crystals, her eyes suddenly lit up while she exclaimed in shock, "So many Demon Crystals!"

Shi Yan smiled and shook his head, knowing that his guess was right, "Recover yourself nicely. When your grandfather and Chi Xiao come here, you can give them these Demon Crystals so that they can reach their peak as well."

"Thank you. You are really loyal... You don't forget your old friends." Zuo Shi threw a glance at him while her small face was beaming with a beautiful smile. "Since you left the Merchant Union, we didn't hear any news from you and even thought that you have already forgotten us. Hmm, grandfather Shi was still asking us if we had any news from you. In fact, I thought that you were ungrateful. Well, I forgive you now."

Zuo Shi seemed to resent him a little bit. She took this opportunity to pour out everything that was on her mind.

Shi Yan looked stunned and then suddenly whined, "I am really ruthless. I have disappointed the Shi family..."

After having entered the Endless Sea, he had rarely thought about the Merchant Union and the Shi family's 'relatives'.

After having come to this Grace Mainland, he had experienced a lot of things, met a lot of people. But the person who was sincerely nice to him and considered him a loved one was only the Shi family's elder – Shi Jian.

The Shi family had been much help to him. After having realized that he had potential traits, they had even persuaded him to leave the Merchant Union, advising him to go to the Endless Sea to pursue his own future.

Right now, hearing Zuo Shi's words, he felt ashamed at heart and couldn't stop thinking about the experiences he had in the Merchant Union.

He then determined that one day when he had enough strength he would help the Shi family, so that they would become a ruling force and have a broad future, not just a small force in the Merchant Union anymore.

"We give up. I will give you this position."

At this time, the voice of the Heavenly Palace's Second Sky of Sky Realm warrior came up from that thick smoke. After seeing other

people around him perishing one after another, he knew that it was difficult to defeat Shi Yan's group. Thus, he finally decided to give up.

Once he gave up, those Heavenly Palace warriors who were fighting with Ai Ya and the others hurriedly stopped and gathered to his side.

"We still have a chance." That man looked solemn as he pointed to some other teams in the lake and said, "We can't keep this position, but we can still take from someone else's. It's not only them in the lake."

At the edge of the lake, there were five teams of warriors remaining. Hearing that man speak, their faces suddenly changed and they all put their guards up.

"That's very good," Shi Yan said and then nodded toward Chi Xiao and the others. "Since they are smart, we should not cruelly kill them all. Hmm, no need to waste our strength. Let's get in and rest. It's good to watch them fight and die while we are still alive."

Hearing Shi Yan's words, Chi Xiao, Ai Ya, and Cai Yi simultaneously nodded and came together.

As soon as they got into the lake, Shi Yan suddenly controlled his mind to divert the Gravitational Field and put it in front of them.

Therefore, if any warrior wanted to kill them, they had to face the Gravitational Field first.

The Gravitational Field was indeed a barrier that prevented the warriors from making them fearless, and thus stopping them from considering Shi Yan's group as their target.

Chapter 395: A moment of gasping for breath

The beasts outside the ancient city rushed into the lake's area. The warriors who were still outside the lake saw the beasts coming, and knew that the situation now was critical. They didn't wait any longer and dashed towards the teams of warriors in the lake to launch their final attacks.

Instantly, all kinds of secret treasures went rampant over the lake. Dazzling lights interweaved and formed a network of various violent bursting tyrannical energy fluctuations.

Shi Yan was sitting in the lake with the Gravitational Field in front of his people, making other warriors scared. No one was daring enough to pick Shi Yan's group as their target.

Ai Ya, Cai Yi, Lao Li, and Lao Lun, relied on Shi Yan's power so that they could have some more time to breathe and take out their Demon Crystals to use the power inside to restore their Profound Qi.

Chi Xiao, Zuo Xu, and Zuo Shi were somehow having the same feeling of embarrassment. However, thanks to Shi Yan, the three of them now also had Demon Crystals in their hands to restore their strength, and didn't need to worry about becoming the target of any other warriors in front of them.

Seeing Shi Yan's group settled in the lake, the three most powerful teams in the center of the lake had no reaction. They gradually loosened their vigilance and then sat down again.

These three most powerful teams in the center of the lake had Third Sky of Sky Realm warriors who were sitting in front to protect them. Therefore, other warriors could only surround the lake from the outside, and didn't dare to mess with them. They just tried to deal with the other five teams.

Sitting in the lake, Shi Yan frowned and observed with a cold face. He watched the other warriors fighting and killing each other while he quietly controlled the Gravitational Field. The Gravitational Field was originally huge, but then silently separated into another smaller Gravitational Field. This small Gravitational Field slowly collected all the dead warriors from the battle.

More than ten dead warriors were pulled into the small Gravitational Field. The abundant aura from those bodies massively overflowed and poured into Shi Yan's acupuncture points.

While others were desperately fighting, he took the opportunity to collect the dead warriors' bodies to enhance his own strength.

So many people were fighting aggressively, and new warriors were killed every second. In the meantime, Shi Yan could leisurely sit in the lake and not need to waste any of his strength, yet could still obtain a huge harvest.

This trip to Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist was indeed the right choice.

Shi Yan coldly sneered inside his heart as he felt the influx of Heaven and Earth aura that suppressed his state of mind. He then began to notice the pain in his acupuncture points, and somehow couldn't bear so many auras. He thus retrieved the Gravitational Field.

It was not that he didn't want to continue collecting more auras, but he knew his own situation and that he shouldn't be too greedy. This place was abnormally dangerous, and if he fell into the 'Possessed by the Devil' state because of his greed, the consequences would not be worth it.

Giving up on collecting more auras of the dead bodies, he still vigilantly looked around only to see a bunch of warriors tragically dying and more beasts rushing over.

Finally, hundreds of beasts stormed in like locusts. These beasts were like tigers stalking their prey, immediately starting to kill those warriors who were gathered outside the lake.

At this moment, the fight outside the lake became brutal.

The warriors not only had to face the other warriors in the lake, but they also had to cope with the influx of the beasts.

More and more warriors outside the lake were attacked. Many of them were bitten and torn apart; even their bones were swallowed.

Although this small lake had a special effect in resisting the beasts, the warriors in the lake were still a little bit worried that the defensive power of this lake would suddenly disappear.

With so many beasts gathering outside it, once the lake's defense was turned off, those warriors who were meditating would be bitten and swallowed in a short time. No one dared to take risks, and thus, they all looked like they were encountering a pandemic.

The brutal fight with a significant number of warriors and beasts finally ended after around ten minutes.

The Heavenly Palace's warriors also had the same result as Ning Ze. They couldn't enter the lake at the end and were then replaced by other teams. They were all bitten and crushed into pieces, swallowed into the beasts' bellies.

Soon, there was no one alive outside of the lake, leaving behind only pieces of bodies and almost a thousand different types of beasts.

Those beasts opened their bloody mouths, emitting a stinky, bloody smell from their sharp fangs. Their eyes coldly looked at the warriors in the lake but didn't dare to rush at them. They just surrounded the lake without leaving.

"It seems that this small, silver lake is indeed the only way to survive." Ai Ya frowned and softly let out a sigh, "Poor warriors who couldn't come in here. All of them have suffered a tragic

death. This Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist is really cruel. If we want to get the secret treasures, we have to exchange them for our lives."

Cai Yi and Lao Li nodded simultaneously and displayed fearful faces.

"Shi Yan, we have disturbed you this time. Without your gray tornado, we wouldn't have been able to take this position from the hands of the Heavenly Palace's people." Lao Li sincerely expressed his gratefulness and said, "In that stone fortress, without you, we two brothers would have already..."

Lao Li and Lao Lun clearly understood that if it weren't for Shi Yan's orders, the two girls, Ai Ya and Cai Yi definitely wouldn't have brought them here. If they just relied on their feet, they wouldn't have made it to this small, silver lake. On the way, the two brothers gradually considered him as their true leader, and began to admire as well as respect him. After this battle, the two of them honestly recognized him, unlike Ai Ya and Cai Yi who had unkind thoughts.

"I knew what to do so that all of us could make it here," Shi Yan revealed a faint smile. "You and I have also experienced many things, and thus, I have considered you guys as my friends. I cannot betray my friends."

While speaking, Shi Yan glanced at Ai Ya and Cai Yi.

The eyes of the two brothers flashed up, and they secretly nodded.

Ai Ya's and Cai Yi's faces looked unhappy. They both grunted.

"Don't be so happy. This is just those beasts' first attack. Storms, flames, wind, frost, and lightning are still here. This small lake can prevent the beasts, but it doesn't mean that it can block those disasters that come from the four mountains as well," Shi Yan contemplated a little bit while his face didn't relax. "We should all

be careful. When those disasters get here, we should be well-prepared. First thing is defense, so that these disasters cannot destroy us."

Ai Ya and the others now looked tense again.

"Shi Yan, how did you suddenly reach the Third Sky of Nirvana Realm?" Zuo Shi quietly stood up and laughed while gently walking to his side. "I clearly remember that when we were in Deep Clouds Place, you were only in the Disaster Realm. Now, you are already in the Third Sky of Nirvana Realm after only seven or eight years. Your cultivation is really fast!"

Chi Xiao and Zuo Xu both looked at him.

"What?" Cai Yi's graceful face slightly changed. Her eyes brightened up and looked at Shi Yan sharply. "You have reached Nirvana Realm from Disaster Realm in only seven to eight years?"

The faces of Ai Ya and the two brothers also lost their color. They looked at him like they were watching a monster.

Shi Yan knitted his eyebrows and indifferently said, "I was just lucky."

"Shi Yan, why did you come here? Didn't you go to the Endless Sea to see the Yang family?" Zuo Xu was stunned for a moment and suddenly remembered something, "That's right. Your great-grandfather told us that if we met you, we should encourage you to cultivate harder and not to let the Yang family's people look down on you. How was it in the Yang family? How did they treat you? Did you encounter anything unpleasant?"

"The Yang family..." Shi Yan muttered a sentence, shook his head, and revealed a wry smile, "I don't want to talk about this now, as it's impossible to tell you everything in just a short time. How is my great-grandfather?"

"He is good. Currently, our Zuo family and Shi family are dominating the Merchant Union. The Beiming family, Mo family,

and Ling family have almost been destroyed; the warriors of these three great families have cleared out. Their strengths have significantly decreased in the Merchant Union. Thus, all the new warriors have joined either the Zuo family or the Shi family." Zuo Xu smiled, "Thanks to you, the two families could become the dominators in the Merchant Union."

"You didn't encounter any difficulties? Shi Yan asked casually.

The smile on Zuo Xu's face stiffened while his eyes showed a trace of sadness. He said, "We didn't encounter big troubles. However, the Fire Empire and the God-blessed Empire gave us a lot of pressure. The fight between these two countries was spreading and affecting the Merchant Union. They wanted to borrow our forces and didn't want us to be neutral. Evidently, they most likely won't let us live in peace."

In Deep Clouds Place, there were the Fire Empire, the God-blessed Empire, and the Merchant Union. Among them, the Merchant Union was considered the weakest. After Beiming family, Mo family and Ling family were wiped out, the number of Merchant Union warriors was not enough. Thus, they were not able to face the intimidation from these two Empires, and let them harbor wicked intentions.

Listening to what Zuo Xu had said, Shi Yan raised his eyebrows, nodded calmly and said, "When we have time, I will find a way to help you deal with the threat of the Fire Empire and the God-blessed Empire. However, this has to wait until after we leave this Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist. Hmm, the Endless Sea also has many troubles..."

Listening to Shi Yan's words, Zuo Xu and the other people displayed a curious look. However, since Shi Yan didn't say anything further, they didn't pry for more information.

"You guys shouldn't keep talking about old stories. Trouble is coming again." Ai Ya suddenly spoke up, interfering with their

conversation. She pointed to the intensive lightning area ahead and said, "The lightning over there will come here first. We should think about how to deal with the incoming lightning."

A bunch of lightning was meandering and twisting in the air like electric snakes. In the dazzling electric lights, the lightning was coming closer and closer. Whatever the lightning passed through, stone fortresses below all exploded, and stone rubble splashed everywhere.

"Look at the sky!"

A Third Sky of Sky Realm warrior in the center of the lake suddenly screamed out in surprise.

Shi Yan subconsciously raised his head up to look at the sky.

In the area where the two rivers interweaved, ancient corpses piled up, vaguely forming a bridge which extended to the small lake and gradually descended into the lake.

Violent fluctuations came in from those dazzling lights. Many colorful beams of lights, which looked as if there were fishes inside, were twisting and meandering. With a closer look, people realized that the lights were actually swords, armors, jade hairpins, jade stones... all kinds of secret treasures.

"Those are the secret treasures."

The warriors in the lake screamed boisterously with excitement. All of them were ready to grab the secret treasures.

In the center of the lake, six of the Third Sky of Sky Realm warriors stood up one by one, raised their heads up as they threw a quick look at the movement above, and then immediately stared at Shi Yan's group with cold eyes. They obviously didn't have good intentions.

Chapter 396: Mountain and River Seal

"Be careful!"

Chi Xiao's face slightly changed. He subconsciously gathered his strength, as his five fingers contracted and a flow of hazy smoke gently flew out from his fingernails like a spiritual snake.

Ai Ya and Cai Yi tensed up. From a distance, they were observing the storm, lightning, flames, and frost gradually approaching. They were also watching out for the other teams of warriors in the small lake as they were afraid that they would take any explosive action to obtain the secret treasures.

The energy fluctuations at the point where the two galaxies interweaved above everyone's heads were getting more and more violent. It seemed like countless different energy traits at that weaving point had begun to have some unusual changes.

The floating ancient corpses were affected by the energy from that center weaving point and started to sink slowly.

These corpses formed a ladder which started from the sky and gradually fell closer to everyone's heads.

"The ladder that these ancient corpses have formed should have reached that energy weaving point. Wait until that ladder descends. Then, these three teams of warriors will compete for the opportunity to go up." Ai Ya took out a dark purple stone, on which a mysterious pattern looking like a network of mountains and rivers was engraved. The breath of the Intent Domain had fully covered those crisscrossing rivers.

The stone seal in her white hand vaguely scattered purple lights. The pattern engraved on the stone was very lively. In those purple lights, mountains and rivers looked like they were being revived, as they slowly started moving on the stone.

Ai Ya immersed her mind in the stone. Her whole body suddenly

brought out a thorough Intent Domain. She poured her Profound Qi from her body into the stone to form a connection and then gently said, "This Mountain and River Seal is a Sacred level Secret Treasure. When the disasters come closer, and the other three teams of warrior take action, I will immediately release this Mountain and River Seal. It can certainly hinder them for some time while we take the opportunity to climb onto that corpse bridge and go to the sky."

As soon as Cai Yi, Lao Li, and Lao Lun saw her take out the Mountain and River Seal, their eyes all lit up. It seemed that they also knew the use of this Mountain and River Seal, as their faces were clearly startled.

Shi Yan glanced at Ai Ya and secretly nodded as he knew that this girl, at this moment, seemed to understand the great picture and finally used her hidden means.

Ai Ya came from the White Emperor City and was said to be the daughter of the castellan of the White Emperor City. From Cai Yi and Lao Li, he knew that the castellan of the White Emperor City had an extremely profound cultivation base. Ai Ya was his daughter, so the fact that she had strong secret treasures didn't surprise Shi Yan at all.

During this journey, since he had started to lead this team, Ai Ya had become more relaxed than before. She had deliberately hidden her real power in many fights, as well as used many secret treasures to deal with enemies. The fact that she decided to use the Mountain and River Seal this time meant its power was strong.

"Hmm, everyone must be careful. If Ai Ya releases the Mountain and River Seal, as long as you spot the opportunity, do not hesitate." Shi Yan looked at Chi Xiao, Zuo Shi, and Zuo Xu.

The three people of Ai Ya's group also came from the White Emperor City, so they knew the magical effect of this Mountain and River Seal. However, Chi Xiao's group didn't. Shi Yan was

worried that they didn't know the situation well enough to grasp the opportunity later. Therefore, he had to tell them in advance.

Chi Xiao's group slightly nodded with solemn faces, indicating that they clearly understood what he said.

"Little Shi, stick to your master and do not stray away from him at any cost." Zuo Xu lowered his voice and told Zuo Shi seriously. "If you are separated from your master, you have to rely on Shi Yan. You are the weakest, so no need to try your hardest. Your most important task is to keep your own life."

Chi Xiao had a cultivation base of Second Sky of Sky Realm, and was considered the strongest one among them. Zuo Xu and Chi Xiao had known each other for many years, and he also knew Chi Xiao's ability. He was confident that Chi Xiao would be able to protect Zuo Shi at the critical moment.

As for Shi Yan...

Although it seemed that he was only in the Nirvana Realm at first glance, when he brought out his strength, Zuo Xu couldn't help but secretly praise him. Zuo Xu was in the Nirvana Realm as well, and he knew that he could hardly protect anyone else at a critical point in time. He couldn't entrust Zuo Shi's safety to Ai Ya, Cai Yi, or any of the others. That was why he had spoken these words.

"Don't worry grandpa. I will take good care of myself." Zuo Shi gently replied while her brightened eyes blinked. She continued to worry a little, "Grandpa, you also have to be careful. The Secret Treasures are obviously precious, but you shouldn't risk your life. Although your cultivation is the top in the Deep Clouds Place, your strength here is..."

Zuo Xu revealed a wry smile, nodded, and didn't say anything.

Actually, there was no excuse. The situation in this Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist was totally different than that of the Deep Clouds Place. All of the warriors here had at least Nirvana Realm

cultivation base, and most of them were very young and outstanding. After coming here, Zuo Xu was somehow a little bit sad, and for the first time, he was aware of the fact that living in the Deep Clouds Place was actually pitiable.

He had a feeling like 'a frog sitting on the bottom of the well'. Moreover, he had secretly made up his mind that once he got out of the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist alive, he would certainly reconsider the future of the Zuo family. He would open his eyes wider and no longer limit himself to a small place like the Deep Clouds Place.

While the people of Zuo Xu's and Ai Ya's group were talking, the corpse bridge was getting closer to everyone's heads, only about a few dozen meters away.

At this moment, the three teams in the center of the lake couldn't control themselves anymore. Their eyes flashed with fierce lights, and they started to launch their attacks toward the opponent next to them.

First, the three teams had only focused their powers on other teams who had Third Sky of Sky Realm warriors, because they considered them as their main threats. However, when they subconsciously looked at the disasters which were slowly coming their way, they began to pay attention to Shi Yan's group as well.

The faces of Shi Yan, Chi Xiao, Ai Ya and the others became cold. Everyone tensed up. The distance between them and those disasters was getting closer. Shi Yan's group would probably be the ones who got hit first by the flames and storm. In case they had to resist the disasters and other warriors attacked at the same time, their situation would be extremely dangerous.

"Remember, pay attention to my actions." Ai Ya said in a voice which only the people next to her could hear to inform her team. She was holding the Mountain and River Seal, which had turned to a strange dark purple hue. The blood vessels in her hand had a thin

strand of purple light, which flowed slowly into the Mountain and River Seal.

"Whrring!"

The sound of the storm was like the growl of a ferocious ghost, which came slowly and suddenly resonated. The first disaster to arrive was the storm. In the violent wind, the energy was like a surging tide that came along with the storm and quickly spread out over the lake. In the storm, strange lights flashed up like dazzling swords. That light carried a gleam of sharp cold with it.

Seeing the invasion of the storm, the faces of the people on the six teams next to the lake darkened. They all hauled out their secret treasures and released their own defensive halos. Those warriors no longer hid their secret defensive treasures as they put on their colorful armors that had special effects.

Zuo Shi also put on her Dragon Turtle Armor. This strange armor, which was made of a turtle shell, covered more than half of her tall body. Except for her two long legs, her entire body was covered. Her look was ridiculous, as the armor was as motionless and heavy as a mountain.

Shi Yan was somehow surprised. He stared at her for a moment, nodded and said, "It looks like in these years you have had a deeper understanding of this Dragon Turtle Armor. Hmm, that's good. Although it doesn't look very nice, its defense should be helpful."

Zuo Shi's face reddened. She embarrassedly said, "Don't say anything more. I know this armor is ugly. I don't need you to remind me. Hmm."

Shi Yan was dumbfounded and then immediately turned his head, looking at the area above the Gravitational Field which was ahead of him. He began paying attention to the impact of that storm on the Gravitational Field.

The storm massively covered the sky as rain poured down; it

violently poured a kind of strange, twisting power into the Gravitational Field.

When a part of the Gravitational Field came in contact with the storm, different mixed forces suddenly became unbearably chaotic. They seemed to be affected by the storm, which made the rotation speed decrease and even gradually slow down.

Feeling cold in his heart, Shi Yan immediately realized that this moving storm could destroy the Gravitational Field.

His face slightly changed. He didn't hesitate too much, taking the opportunity when the storm wasn't completely in the Gravitational Field yet to swing up his two hands in the air. Bursts of energy fluctuations discharged from his hands.

The Golden Silks that mixed with the Gravitational Field were affected by the strange power from his two hands, turning into golden lights and disappearing into the Storage Ring on his finger.

Within three short seconds, all the Golden Silks had been collected into the Storage Ring again.

After the disappearance of the Golden Silks, the Gravitational Field, which he had built and had been working well, was finally filled with the power of the storm.

In a blink of an eye, different kinds of energies that had condensed in the Gravitational Field were all stirred up by the storm's movement.

The Gravitational Field then disappeared without a trace.

"Hahaha."

In the center of the lake, a Third Sky of Sky Realm warrior coldly looked at Shi Yan for a short while before pouting his lips and saying, "One threat less."

The fact that some of the strongest warriors in the lake had guarded against Shi Yan's group was because of the Gravitational

Field. The strange power of the Gravitational Field and the existence of the Golden Silks had terrified those warriors and made them consider him as their greatest threat.

Now that the Gravitational Field had disappeared and Shi Yan was only in the Nirvana Realm, in their eyes, his group was not strong enough to affect them. Their faces loosened as they no longer felt threatened by his group.

At this moment, the purple lights of the Mountain and River Seal in Ai Ya's hand suddenly rose to her head.

Streams of purple lights scattered from the Mountain and River Seal like small springs overflowing and spreading out, quickly filling the space above everyone's heads like a network.

"Don't be hasty!" Shi Yan's face suddenly changed. He couldn't help but shout.

The purple lights of the Mountain and River Seal were like a small spring extending outward above the crowd's heads and overwhelming the space above the lake in a very short time. Ai Ya took advantage of the Mountain and River Seal's change and screamed, "Everyone, get ready!"

Other warriors in the lake coldly looked at Ai Ya, grunted, and focused their attention on her.

Chapter 397: Viciousness

"Little girl, since you are asking for death, I will fulfill it for you."

In the center of the lake, the scarred face of a Third Sky of Sky Realm warrior darkened as he suddenly launched a blow.

A huge palm which was formed by the condensation of Profound Qi emerged in the sky, covering Ai Ya. The center of the palm transmitted a strong suction force.

Standing together with him was another Third Sky of Sky Realm warrior, who revealed a trace of disdain on his face. He slowly walked over with his left hand outstretched from his sleeve. With the speed which was as fast as lightning, he began releasing streams of light which condensed into a huge crystal python, dashing toward Shi Yan's group in an attempt to tear them apart.

The corpse bridge in the sky finally fell to a climbable height.

The faces of people of Shi Yan's group changed suddenly. They anxiously told Ai Ya to pay attention to this warrior. Seeing the warrior coming and forming a crystal python, Shi Yan and Cai Yi didn't dare to hesitate and immediately started to take defense.

"Shi Yan, take good care of my little Shi for me."

Chi Xiao suddenly shouted out loud, and a gray ball flew out from his cuff. The thick fog inside of it also quickly spread out then instantly gathered, forming a mist of gray smoke that blocked the incoming crystal python.

Cai Yi's face was cold. She also discharged the round rings on her arm. A bunch of rings spanned in the air with dazzling lights, shooting sharp blades towards that crystal python.

Zuo Xu, Lao Li, and Lao Lun were motionless while wearing solemn faces. They didn't dare to relax.

The crystal python twisted its body and shook its head

satisfactorily. It was around ten meters long; the serpentine pattern on its body was very obvious. When this Python flew over, it instantly spurted out a bunch of lights.

Crystal light was like an all-conquering sword which pierced and destroyed the fog barrier that Chi Xiao had put out and hit the rings that Cai Yi had discharged.

The edge of the rings had many blades. When those rings hit the crystal light, their tracks were all changed, and they burst out in every direction.

Cai Yi's face was pale as she was affected by the strike. Her entire body trembled as she moved back three steps. Her eyes suddenly darkened.

At the same time.

The other two teams of warriors in the lake also fought with each other and started to snatch the opportunity to climb onto the corpse bridge.

Ai Ya released the Mountain and River Seal. Purple lights were constantly blinking on and off between her eyebrows. That bunch of purple lights and the Mountain and River Seal connected, making this seal turn into a purple stream that extended broadly and covered the entire lake in just a short time.

A heavy momentum from that purple stream oppressed those under it down. All of the warriors in the lake were agitated and affected under this strong pressure, which brought them the feeling that it was impossible to destroy it.

Shi Yan was no exception.

That purple stream also had a big influence on the Sea of Consciousness. The mentality fluctuations from the Mountain and River Seal came out and spread through the purple stream, affecting all warriors in the lake.

All of the warriors in the lake were under the influence of the

Mountain and River Seal, making their Sea of Consciousnesses affected as well. Within a second of being distracted, their eyes looked dazed.

Ai Ya suddenly flew away.

She was as fast as lightning. While people were still in a daze, she was the first one who was able to come close to the stone ladder. Before others could react, she had already gotten on the stone ladder and quickly climbed onto the corpse bridge toward the weaving point.

The five Devils in Shi Yan's Sea of Consciousness suddenly woke up.

On the edge of life and death, Shi Yan instantly restored his consciousness and saw Ai Ya, who was now the first one climbing on the corpse bridge towards the weaving point in the sky.

"Damn it!" Shi Yan couldn't help but curse.

Ai Ya had set them up.

She didn't intend to go with other people in Shi Yan's group to the stone ladder. She had released the Mountain and River Seal that had attracted other teams to let Chi Xiao and Cai Yi take action. She made use of Chi Xiao and Cai Yi to give herself more time to release the power of the Mountain and River Seal.

When the great hand seal of the warrior with the scarred face was released, it was instantly affected by the Mountain and River Seal and thus couldn't discharge all of its power.

At the moment, when everyone's eyes looked dazed, Ai Ya had spotted the opportunity and released the greatest strength of the Mountain and River Seal, affecting everyone's Sea of Consciousness. She then took advantage of this moment to be the first one to climb the stone ladder.

Ai Ya clearly didn't consider the other people of Shi Yan's group her friends. In the past few days, she probably stayed with Shi

Yan's group just to wait for this moment. She made use of Shi Yan to attract the attention of other warriors and thus borrowed them to deal with Shi Yan's group. She then took the opportunity to rush to the corpse bridge.

And she did it.

Ai Ya quickly climbed the stone ladder. Below the Mountain and River Seal, a purple stream was formed and instantly condensed into a heavy defense barrier.

Under the sky, the Mountain and River Seal formed a purple river which became a new barrier that contained a large number of purple lights. When she rushed to the corpse bridge, the purple lights gathered with the ancient corpses at the bottom of the bridge.

She didn't want anyone else to catch up with her.

"Such a malicious girl!"

The Third Sky of Sky Realm warrior with the scarred face secretly cursed her. When the great hand seal grabbed an ancient corpse which was nearest to everyone, it was smacked away, and thus the great hand seal couldn't snatch the ancient corpse nor crush the purple lights of the Mountain and River Seal.

"I didn't expect that you could think of such a way. Young generations like you guys are really cunning." The warrior who had condensed the crystal python looked at Shi Yan, Chi Xiao, and Cai Yi with his cold eyes. "That girl has already gone first. You guys are better off being buried with her. You should think a bit before deciding to take things for yourselves."

In the small lake, some warriors were trying to destroy the purple stream barrier that the Mountain and River Seal had condensed; the others looked at Shi Yan's group with an unfriendly attitude.

"That cheap girl."

"You wh*re."

"B*tch."

Cai Yi, Lao Li, and Lao Lun gritted their teeth and cursed while their faces looked extremely odd.

Ai Ya had taken advantage of them without caring about their lives. She had spotted the opportunity and rushed to the corpse bridge, making them the target of other warriors. That was extremely vicious.

The surrounding area couldn't destroy the purple stream that the Mountain and River Seal had created, and thus their rage was growing while their eyes shot out dazzling lights. The light seemed to resent that it couldn't devour and swallow them alive. The three people of Cai Yi's group and the others brought up Ai Ya's ancestors and cursed all of them.

Chi Xiao's and Zuo Xu's faces changed dramatically. They subconsciously moved backward next to Zuo Shi while their eyes looked very serious.

A miserable scream suddenly came up.

A Nirvana Realm warrior at the edge of the lake, who was cruelly looking at Shi Yan's group, was inadvertently blown away by the storm.

In the storm, the warrior's body was broken into pieces while his internal organs were all torn apart. His death was extremely miserable.

Scourge had arrived.

Everyone's faces changed dramatically.

Those warriors who were at the edges of the lake increased the power of their defensive light to their peak. They moved towards the center of the lake to gather while continuing to concentrate their strength at the same time.

The scene suddenly became chaotic.

The warriors in this lake gritted their teeth and cursed, constantly striking the barrier that had been created by the Mountain and River Seal. Under the continuous impact of different kinds of secret treasures, that purple river seemed to be no longer able to resist as a crack started to gradually appear.

Those secret treasures with extraordinary power continuously flew out from the Third Sky of Sky Realm warriors. Splendid lights in those secret treasures shot out towards the purple stream and drilled into the first ancient corpse, striking away the purple lights which were hovering around that corpse.

If it continued like this, the barrier that the Mountain and River Seal had created would soon be destroyed.

Under the abundant power of those secret treasures, even if it were the sacred level Mountain and River Seal, its spiritual aura would be drained and would become a piece of wasted rock.

Ai Ya had risked one of her sacred level secret treasure to block everyone else, so that the upcoming disasters would engulf and killed them all. If her plan worked, then she could get the secret treasures, which vaguely appeared in the sky, for herself.

She gave up the Mountain and River Seal, but she was still able to get more secret treasures; this had calculated everything very well.

"The Mountain and River Seal had Ai Ya's Intent domain and power. Her father is a Second Sky of Spirit Realm warrior. Hence, it's not that easy to destroy the Mountain and River Seal." Cai Yi gritted her teeth resentfully, "This bitch is vicious indeed. If I knew it, I would have killed her earlier."

The faces of Lao Li and Lao Lu darkened.

"We have also been deceived." At this time, Shi Yan suddenly looked at other warriors in the center of the lake, frowned, and explained, "As you have seen it, that girl has fooled us. Right now,

everyone should not continue disputing anymore, but we should find a way to destroy this Mountain and River Seal."

Shi Yan could see that these warriors were in a rage and had murderous intentions in their minds.

If these warriors started to act crazy, even if he could protect himself, Chi Xiao, Zuo Shi, and others wouldn't be able to escape. Therefore, in order to avoid the case where those warriors decided to start a frenzy, he had to speak out.

"I will not fight against you for now. Wait until I am out of danger, then I will settle this with you." The warrior with the scarred face shouted with a cold face and then put his strength on bombarding the Mountain and River Seal.

"Prepare to cope with the incoming disasters." Shi Yan softly let out a sigh, nodded toward Chi Xiao and Cai Yi, and reluctantly used the Star Shield. Countless spots of starlight burst out and covered his entire body.

"What? Star Shield?"

In the small lake, a middle-aged man with a dry, yellow face, and a rugged beard looked at Shi Yan in surprise while his eyes flashed up with strange lights. He screamed out loud, "Little kid, you also belong to our Gods Sect?!"

Shi Yan was stunned. In a short moment, he didn't know what to say and just casually uttered, "What?"

Chapter 398: The Northern Dipper Arrows

"Little kid, you are one of the Gods Sect's people?" The middle-aged warrior, whose face was dry and yellow, looked at Shi Yan, shouted out loud while seeming to be excited.

Shi Yan was startled for a while. As he was deep in the thought about how to defend against these disasters, he didn't understand what that man meant. So he casually asked, 'What?'.

"Are you one of the Divine Radiant Cult's people, little rascal?"

That big man grunted. His attitude was much better than before. Before, when he had looked at Shi Yan, he had resented that he couldn't kill him. However, right now, although he still cursed him 'little rascal', he didn't seem to have any wicked intentions.

Shi Yan suddenly understood.

"I come from the Endless Sea, and I have the Star Martial Spirit. The Three Gods Sect in the Endless Sea is one branch of the Gods Sect. I..."

"So that's right." Without waiting for Shi Yan to finish his sentence, the man hurriedly screamed, "Come here. We need your Star Power. As long as you condense the Northern Dipper Arrows and then integrate with my Great Sun Power and Moon Power of Li Yue, we will be able to break the Mountain and River Seal's barrier."

Beside him, a female warrior at the Third Sky of Sky Realm also nodded her head.

This warrior named Li Yue, of the Divine Radiant Cult, looked ordinary. Her body was extremely skinny; her face was a little pale as if she hadn't been exposed to the sun for a very long time.

At the moment when she saw Shi Yan cast out the Star Shield, she was also a little startled. After realizing it was the Star Shield, she considered Shi Yan as her own family and also showed a better

attitude on her face.

Before seeing Shi Yan display the Star Shield, she had looked at Shi Yan with extreme, cold eyes.

"A person of the Divine Radiant Cult," Cai Yi muttered with a low voice.

Shi Yan was stunned. He thought for a while before he gently nodded. Walking over to Zuo Shi, he held her hand and took her to the center of the lake.

Zuo Shi's eyes looked panicked; her face was puzzled while Shi Yan was pulling her to the center of the lake.

After a quick glance, Chi Xiao and Zuo Xu looked very cheerful as they seemed to see through Shi Yan's mind.

Zuo Shi was only in the Disaster Realm; she had the lowest cultivation base here. If she stayed at the edge of the lake, she might not be able to withstand those disasters. Although the magnetic field around the silver lake slowed down the disasters a lot, according to what was going on right now, the disasters would soon come over.

Shi Yan took Zuo Shi to the center of the lake so that she could be the last to face those disasters. Perhaps by that time, the barrier that Ai Ya had created might have been broken already. Thus, she could have a chance to climb to the sky, avoiding those disasters.

"Who is this girl?" The warrior with a yellow face frowned and asked when he saw Shi Yan bringing Zuo Shi over.

"My wife," Shi Yan revealed a faint smile, kept his normal face, and secretly held Zuo Shi's hand tightly.

Zuo Shi originally had some resistance and secretly blamed Shi Yan. However, when she glanced at Chi Xiao and Zuo Xu and saw them let out a sigh of relief, she understood what was going on.

Shi Yan wanted to protect her.

Zuo Shi was moved a little bit and stopped struggling. Instead, she became well-behaved and obediently followed Shi Yan.

After hearing Shi Yan say that Zuo Shi was his wife, those warriors from the Divine Radiant Cult didn't say anything else. Five of them even took the initiative to move to the side, leaving Shi Yan and Zuo Shi a small space.

"Do you know how to perform the Northern Dipper Arrows?" Li Yue asked.

"No, I don't," Shi Yan shook his head.

"How about using the Star Power to create Star Formation? Do you know them?" Li Yue asked again.

"Star Formation?" Shi Yan's eyes brightened up. He nodded, "I know how to perform it."

"Very good. Release it quick. Zhao Feng and I will take care of the rest."

"Hurry up," The warrior with a yellow face named Zhao Feng also hastily urged Shi Yan.

In the center of the lake, the two strongest teams seemed to know the secret technique of the Divine Radiant Cult. After hearing the Northern Dipper Arrows and the Star Formation, their eyes all brightened up, and no one scolded Shi Yan anymore. They looked at Shi Yan with shining eyes.

Under other people's scrutinizing looks, Shi Yan triggered his mind to activate the Star Martial Spirit, gathering a bunch of starlight dots. Seven groups of lights were formed above his head and then displayed themselves according to the formation of the Seven Stars of the Northern Dipper.

"Is this right?" Shi Yan asked with uncertainty.

"That's it." Zhao Feng displayed a cheerful face and burst into laughter. A surge of scorching flame energy flowed out from his

body in the radiant lights.

A beam of scorching sunlight flew out and drilled into the Seven Star Formation.

At the same time, moonlight also spread out from Li Yue's body. This beam of light, which was like the shining moonlight, also flew out from her hands, infiltrating the Seven Stars' formation.

"Don't worry. We will take care of the rest." Li Yue told him in a carefree fashion.

Shi Yan nodded.

A group of sunlight, moonlight, and seven groups of stars gathered in the Seven Stars' formation.

Suddenly, a strong energy fluctuation stirred up, spreading out from the sunlight and the stars. This fluctuation and the seven groups of stars that Shi Yan had released abruptly resonated.

Under everyone's attentive looks, odd changes suddenly appeared on the seven groups of stars that Shi Yan had released, turning them into a set of a bow and arrows.

The sunlight from Zhao Feng and the moonlight of Li Yue merged to form a powerful arrow. That light arrow rode on the bow which had been created from the condensation of the starlight.

The bow was elongated. A violent energy fluctuation suddenly flowed out from the bow.

The Starlight instantly integrated with the light arrow. This light arrow, which brought along the starlight, terrifyingly shot out towards the ancient corpses at the bottom.

"Boom."

When the light arrow hit a corpse at the bottom, the purple lights which were wrapped around the ancient corpse broke instantly.

The Mountain and River Seal suspended above everyone's head,

and its power seemed to have been struck and scattered. The Mountain and River Seal darkened and couldn't maintain its purple river to keep overflowing.

All kinds of secret treasures flew out and collided with that Mountain and River Seal. The Mountain and River Seal slightly shook in the air as its spiritual aura got empty, and it finally fell.

"We're good." Zhao Feng laughed out loud and shouted, "We broke the barrier, so we must go first."

Li Yue's face became cold. She looked at the warriors next to her and said, "You should understand the rule."

"Go up!" Zhao Feng stared at a Divine Radiant Cult's warrior next to him as he shouted to urge him.

Under Zhao Feng's gaze, this warrior suddenly woke up and hurriedly rushed towards the stone ladder.

Shi Yan was startled and then quickly gave Zuo Shi a push. She staggeringly walked towards the corpse bridge and strenuously climbed while being shoved by the Divine Radiant Cult's disciples.

When Zhao Feng and Li Yue saw what Shi Yan did, they just slightly knitted their eyebrows but didn't say anything.

In their hearts, since Shi Yan belonged to the Divine Radiant Cult, he was like family. As his wife had a low cultivation base, and moreover, staying in the lake was the most dangerous thing right now, they didn't oppose to what he did.

"Shi Yan, they..."

When Zuo Shi climbed half-way onto the corpse bridge, she suddenly remembered something and couldn't help but shout while looking at Zuo Xu and Chi Xiao in the distance.

The disaster currently submerged Chi Xiao and the other people; their entire bodies were now shining with dazzling lights as they were desperately struggling with miserable faces.

Zuo Shi couldn't just abandon her master and her grandfather.

"Don't worry too much. You go up first then we will talk later," Shi Yan shouted.

The Divine Radiant Cult behind Zuo Shi also frowned and urged her. She then reluctantly continued to climb toward the top.

Not long after that, all of the Divine Radiant Cult warriors had climbed up. Zhao Feng and Li Yue simultaneously looked at Shi Yan and shouted together, "Hurry up. Little kid, don't waste others' time."

"I..."

"What? Others are waiting for you." Zhao Feng stared at him, "If it were somebody else, he would go right away. You have the chance now, why are you hesitating?"

The warriors of the other two teams had come close to the center of the lake.

From a distance, Chi Xiao and the others were now submerged in the disasters. Cold sweat beaded on their foreheads as they seemed to resist strenuously. If he went up now, perhaps Chi Xiao and Zuo Xu would stay here forever.

"I can wait for a while longer." Shi Yan sneered and moved backward. He looked at Zhao Feng and Li Yue and said, "You guys go first. I will catch up later."

Zhao Feng and Li Yue were astonished and immediately scolded Shi Yan for not being wise. While muttering, the two of them stepped forward and then climbed on the stone ladder.

"You two!" Shi Yan shouted.

"What else do you want? How troublesome," Zhao Feng angrily asked.

"Please take care of my wife. We all come from the Gods Sect. I will remember this favor." Shi Yan begged.

Zuo Shi had gone up, but he didn't know what was waiting for them up there. He couldn't be together with Zuo Shi and was afraid that she would encounter some danger up there, so he could only beg Zhao Feng and Li Yue to help him take care of her.

Zhao Feng coldly snorted and displayed an unhappy face, "Stinky little rascal, you are nonsense. If you don't come up here soon, you deserve to die because of your stupidity. There aren't many secret treasures, and if you are late, nothing will be left for you."

While talking, Zhao Feng suddenly accelerated and gradually disappeared into the clouds.

In the center of the lake, the other two powerful teams took advantage of this time and also went up to the corpse bridge, moving up along the bridge.

Shi Yan suddenly turned his head and released the Star Shield. His entire body reddened. He then drilled into the center of the disasters.

Lightning, flames, storms, and frost all swept over, covering the entire lake. These four strange forces which came from the Four Mountains seemed to have a terrifying destructive power that could break a variety of defense halos. The Star Shield produced crisp sounds under the effect of these four kinds of disasters as if it could explode at any time.

Under these four kinds of disasters, it was like Shi Yan was stuck in a deep pond of mud, walking staggeringly.

At this time, he knew what Chi Xiao and the others were facing.

"Hey!"

A crazy roar came up as different strange powers burst out from his body. Shi Yan was now like a mighty tiger rushing toward Zuo Xu and pulling him by one of his hands.

Chapter 399: Lending a helping hand

Among everyone, Zuo Xu only had the Third Sky of Nirvana Realm, and he had just reached this realm. He couldn't even be compared to Lao Li and Lao Lun. He was thus the weakest one.

Under the invasion of the four kinds of disasters, Zuo Xu had to resist the hardest. His tattered clothes flashed up with blue lights. Under the impact of the four disasters, he seemed to have signs of being broken. With his cultivation base, it was hard for Zuo Xu to survive in these disasters.

Shi Yan rushed forward as one of his hands pulled Zuo Xu's hand, shouted, and forcefully threw him out.

A flow of strange power burst out. Shi Yan seemed to get infinite power at this moment. Although Zuo Xu was shrouded by four kinds of disasters, Shi Yan could still throw him out towards the center of the lake.

At the center of the lake, warriors of other teams were getting on the corpse bridge. As soon as Zuo Xu landed at the center, he immediately followed these warriors to climb on the corpse bridge to the top without thinking too much.

Chi Xiao had the Second Sky of Sky Realm cultivation base. Under the influence of the disasters, he still had a spare strength and was slowly moving towards the corpse bridge.

After a quick glance, Shi Yan could see that even without external forces, he would still be safe.

Shi Yan then made up his mind that it was not necessary to help Chi Xiao. While his body power skyrocketed, he walked step by step to the two brothers, Lao Li and Lao Lun.

Seeing Shi Yan coming, the two brothers were overjoyed while their eyes instantly brightened up.

Although the two brothers were also the warriors of the Divine

Radiant Cult, their realm was still slightly low, and they didn't have too many secret treasures. So, they were encountering difficulties when facing the disasters. When Shi Yan came, the two of them thanked him, looking grateful.

At this time, the two brothers realized that Shi Yan was much better than Ai Ya. The fact that he didn't abandon his team members really made their hearts moved.

"Go," Shi Yan shouted. His two hands shook, and vast energy fluctuations instantly burst out from his arm.

Each of Shi Yan's hands carried one of them. He immediately entered the Second Sky of Rampage, and now felt that his entire body somehow had the power that could be compared to that of a mighty Third Sky of Sky Realm warrior.

Shi Yan then forcefully swung his arms and the two brothers, who were well-prepared, flew away towards the center of the lake.

By that time, Chi Xiao had also arrived in the center of the lake, and he was easily able to catch the two brothers and take them to the bridge.

The two brothers didn't hesitate at all; among the crowd, they hurriedly took the opportunity to climb on the corpse bridge.

An anguished scream resounded from a warrior who was still at the edge of the lake. He was shrouded deeply in the disasters, but no one could rescue him. The defensive halo and his secret treasures couldn't withstand the damage caused by the four disasters. Once his power of defense disappeared, these four disasters would strike him to death, burn him to ashes, or the lightning would destroy his soul. He also could be shredded by the storm or be frozen by frost.

Just like that, around ten people had suffered tragic deaths because they couldn't get to the center of the lake to climb onto the corpse bridge.

Shi Yan turned, gave a quick look, and realized that as long as warriors were in the range of five meters below the corpse bridge, they would not be affected by the four disasters. Chi Xiao was already there. The intensified smoke that was hovering around his body had also dissipated. He no longer needed to waste his power to resist the surrounding disasters.

Slightly letting out a sigh of relief, Shi Yan strenuously moved to Cai Yi. At this moment, Cai Yi's clothes were all wet, and her appearance looked quite awkward.

Sweat appeared on her white face. Her eyes were full of panic while she put out all of her strength in her body to deal with the four disasters.

More than ten ribbons were fluttering in Cai Yi's cuffs. Each of them flashed up with colorful lights and vaguely covered her entire body.

Under the influence of these four disasters, she launched these ribbons, and they exploded one by one. Every time a ribbon exploded, Cai Yi's face changed a little bit, showing an expression of panic.

Each of those ribbons was Cai Yi's surviving defensive energy circle. Once these ribbons were all destroyed, Cai Yi would be exposed and then immediately bitten and swallowed by the four disasters without any bones remaining.

Shi Yan coldly looked at her. A trace of hesitation flashed across his eyes.

Cai Yi and Ai Ya were both difficult to control. Ai Ya had succeeded in her tricks, which made him more vigilant. He subconsciously considered Cai Yi the same as Ai Ya.

He didn't know what would happen if he saved Cai Yi. Would this girl consider him as a target in her calculations in the future just like Ai Ya?

When they were at the bottom of the lake, he had seen Cai Yi's entire naked body and even violated her. Thus, he believed that Cai Yi hated him to the core.

With this hatred at heart, Cai Yi definitely would not be obedient in the future. Perhaps she would be like Ai Ya, always thinking about dealing with him.

With this thought, Shi Yan somehow didn't want to save her and thought of just letting her fend for herself.

"Shi Yan!" Cai Yi suddenly screamed out loud with panic, "You said that before we get out of the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist, we are still companions. Do you remember your words? If you do, help me." Cai Yi aggressively looked at him; her graceful face was filled with anxiety.

Shi Yan hummed then finally continued to use his hidden power, walking step by step towards her.

"I obviously remember. I am not like that bitch Ai Ya. If I say something, I will do it." Standing next to Cai Yi, he stretched out his hand, grabbing her thin waist, and used the starlight to cover her body to help her resist the four disasters.

Being grabbed at her waist, Cai Yi looked restrained. Her body slightly trembled. She bowed her head, gently took a deep breath, and said with a low voice, "You have helped me this time. I will remember this. The last time when we were in the lake, and you violated me, I... I will consider it as if nothing ever happened."

Shi Yan was surprised.

The refreshing fragrance of Cai Yi's body struck his nose. His arm wrapped around her waist, feeling the amazing vibration. His heart shook as he suddenly remembered the fluttering scene in that lake, and couldn't suppress the capricious feelings inside.

"Go quickly!"

Cai Yi saw him dumbstruck all of a sudden but didn't know what

he was thinking. Hence, she hastily shouted.

Shi Yan woke up, nodded and said with a grin, "No worries. This lake has a huge impact on these disasters. It has significantly weakened the power of the flames and lightning. Otherwise, not many people could have resisted them so long. Now that I have decided to save you, you will be safe and sound."

After talking, he wrapped his arms around her waist and suddenly shouted. Various kinds of energies then burst out.

A horrifying mountain-like momentum broke out from his body. Under the impact of different types of forces, Shi Yan's strength became intimidating. Even the power of those little starlight spots covering his body also seemed to be enhanced. An intensive cluster of those starlight spots faintly formed a wonderful star diagram.

The tremendous powers of flames, storms, lightning, and frost massively approached and fell on that star diagram. But as soon as they fell on it, they triggered the star diagram which instantly shot out many beams of starlight. Starlight and the four disasters collided with each other, splashing countless more energy spots.

Under the defensive Star Shield, Shi Yan was safe and sound. Making use of his sturdy body, he dragged Cai Yi step by step towards the corpse bridge.

At this time, Chi Xiao had already reached the corpse bridge and was climbing to the top. Seeing Shi Yan coming, Chi Xiao displayed a cheerful face, nodded towards him and said, "Good boy!"

Shi Yan revealed a smile and brought Cai Yi to the safe area. His momentum suddenly soared, and violent energy fluctuations burst out from his body.

When other warriors who were pushing and shoving saw Shi Yan coming, they could feel the powerful fluctuations rising from his body. Their eyes changed, and they immediately backed down obediently.

"Let's go," Shi Yan hummed as he calmly went through these warriors, let Cai Yi get on the corpse bridge first, and then followed her steps, stepping on the first corpse of the bridge.

Under Shi Yan's protection, Cai Yi quickly climbed to the top. Her long legs moved up and down, dazzling Shi Yan who was below her. He couldn't prevent himself from having a strong lust.

Not good.

Shi Yan felt cold at heart as he was immediately aware that this negative emotion had begun to spread slowly.

Previously, he had collected warriors' dead bodies and had absorbed a lot of auras from those warriors who had just died. The auras this time were much richer than before, and they kept pouring into his body and only stopped when he could barely bear it anymore.

Seven hundred twenty acupuncture points in his body began to take in the negative emotions which then slowly outflowed and affected his mind, enlarging his inner evil side and his original instinct.

This time, his acupuncture points absorbed the auras which were more vigorous than before. Thus, the negative emotions were also much more violent than in the past.

In the battle that was still raging, once all of the negative emotions burst out, he would probably go out of control. If he fell into the 'possessed by the Devil' state, perhaps he wouldn't be able to differentiate enemies and friends and would end up killing all the creatures that he saw.

Destructive lust was the most wicked side of humanity, and the source of demons.

This time, when that lust burst out, he was afraid that his tough mind wouldn't be able to control it. He didn't know what would happen in the next second. Maybe even Zuo Xu and Zuo Shi would

be destroyed as well.

The only way to stop this violent madness seemed to be releasing that desire to alleviate its impact. However, in the present situation, how could he have enough time to release it? Who could give him that amount of time?

Shi Yan's eyes were burning up and stuck on Cai Yi's mesmerizing sweaty body. When he looked at her butt and beautiful legs, the lust inside him was getting stronger.

On one hand, it was the ruthless desire to kill. On the other hand, he had to find a girl to give vent to. These two options placed him in a dilemma.

Either option didn't seem to be suitable in the current situation. If he was really in the 'possessed by the Devil' state and he released his infinite evil power, he was afraid that the final consequence would go beyond his control.

He didn't want to be out of control.

Struggling within his heart, he tried to control himself without looking at Cai Yi, who was above him, or having thoughts about anything which could provoke the lust in his mind.

Gritting his teeth and displaying a ferocious face, Shi Yan followed Cai Yi and quickly moved to the area where the two rivers interweaved.

Chapter 400: Out of control

Choices.

There was always a choice, but these two options were not what ShiYan wanted. No matter what choice he made, neither seemed suitable for this occasion.

The best choice would be that he would not be affected by these negative emotions.

However, ShiYan clearly knew that every time the negative emotions burst out, one of his evil sides would be amplified infinitely. Even with his perseverance, it was difficult to resist the demon state and maintain his consciousness.

The torrential negative power overflowed uncontrollably from the acupuncture points in his body. This negative power was absorbed into his body, penetrating his veins, bones, blood, and affecting his Sea of Consciousness, seeming to control his state of mind.

With this choice, he gradually lost himself as he began to breathe heavily. His eyes slowly became red, showing a strong sense of violent madness.

"Boom."

When he stomped his foot, a violent force poured into the ancient corpse under it.

The ancient corpses that had been stepped on exploded one by one under his feet and then turned into blocks of flesh with blood dripping down on the lake below.

"Boom boom boom."

Every time he stamped his feet, the ancient corpses that were being trampled on shattered into pieces and fell.

The corpse bridge below his upper body began to break.

The ancient corpse bodies began to tear in half; they didn't seem to have any other strength to support the bridge as they suddenly started falling.

The remaining warriors who were stepping on those ancient corpses screamed miserably and fell together with those corpses.

ShiYan stomped his feet on the warriors who were below him, and all of them fell into the small lake. Their bone-chilling screams came up with horror.

CaiYi and the other people, who were still on the corpse bridge, bowed their heads to look down and then all displayed looks of terror.

ShiYan had completely cut off the path of the warriors behind him.

The warriors that fell into the lake were instantly shrouded by the four disasters. They all threw a trace of despair on their faces and hatred in their eyes for ShiYan.

Unfortunately, ShiYan was out of control and didn't look down. His eyes were burning red while he turned his face, ignoring the screams of those warriors, and continued to move up along the corpse bridge.

The painful screams were quickly silenced. The remaining warriors all had low cultivation bases. It had been difficult for them to come close to the corpse bridge as the four disasters had drained almost all of their strength. As they fell into the lake again, their strength apparently couldn't resist the disasters. They were completely engulfed by the disasters.

Not long after, the warriors were killed. The four disaster quickly invaded them, and thus, not even blood was left of them.

ShiYan unconsciously didn't know what was going on below as he was still breathing heavily and kept climbing to the top of the corpse bridge while his two eyes were bloodshot.

At the weaving points of the two galaxies, ancient corpses were floating up and down. Mysterious ancient formations were engraved on their chests. The center of each formation seemed to have a secret treasure as a power source.

These ancient corpses with secret treasures on their chests were crazily attacking the warriors.

The people of ZhaoFeng's and LiYue's groups were competing for the secret treasures on those ancient corpses. Other warriors were also launching their attacks to snatch the secret treasures.

Once a corpse was killed, the secret treasure on its chest would separate from its body. At that time, all warriors would desperately fight with each other for that secret treasure.

ZuoShi stood aside as she didn't dare to get involved in this fight. She just watched those warriors attack and kill each other for the secret treasures in amazement.

After getting up to the top and having a quick glance at this cruel battle, ZuoXu then stood together with ZuoShi and told her not to take any actions nor attract any attention from others.

ZuoShi understood and was obedient. She just watched but didn't get involved.

She determinedly kept herself safe. The place where she was standing was actually very secure. The warriors all came up here because of those secret treasures. If she didn't show the scramble for those secret treasures, other warriors would not consider her their threat nor pay attention to her.

After having climbed up here, ChiXiao and the two brothers LaoLi also stepped to the side where ZuoShi was standing. However, different from ZuoShi, the two brothers LaoLi revealed a trace of desire on their faces while they looked at the secret treasures on those ancient corpses.

"So, do you want them?" LaoLi waited for ChiXiao to come closer

and asked with a cheerful face, "Should we take action?"

ChiXiao took a deep breath, watching this cruel battle, he slightly shook his head and said, "Wait a moment. ShiYan will come up soon, and then we will discuss this."

The two brothers LaoLi both nodded at the same time.

The water here was very strange. It was next to the crowd, but no one was aware of it. People thought that it was just an illusion and had no influence on them.

It was a flat layer of stones under their feet. This land emitted white lights which were constantly floating like a small boat.

Most of the warriors who came up here were at the Sky Realm. There were twenty of them. Most of the Sky Realm warriors were getting involved in this battle, making the situation extremely dangerous. If any of them were careless, they would come to a desolate fate.

Although ChiXiao had the Second Sky of Sky Realm cultivation base, in this area, it was not something special. There were six Third Sky of Sky Realm warriors, ten Second Sky of Sky Realm warriors, and most of the remaining ones were at the First Sky of Sky Realm. Except for the two brothers LaoLi, there were another two Third Sky of Nirvana Realm warriors. ZuoShi was the only one at the Disaster Realm.

CaiYi also got up there quickly. After having a quick look at the current situation, she then quietly walked over to ChiXiao and the others and said with a solemn face and a low voice, "I think there is something wrong with ShiYan."

"What?"

ChiXiao, LaoLi, ZuoShi, and the others asked at the same time, "What do you mean?"

"I am not sure." CaiYi shook her head while her face was very weird, "I feel that he fears of being 'possessed by the Devil'."

"Possessed by the Devil?" Everyone's face changed.

"He has very strong energy waves, but he seems to have lost his mind. He was full of violent, murderous aura as if he wanted to destroy everything. I don't know how or why he is in this state. When I was above him, I could feel that he wanted to kill me... The feeling was extremely terrible."

After hearing these words, ChiXiao and the others were all horrified as they looked at the direction of the corpse bridge altogether.

A very strong, evil aura burst out there first. That evil aura had the thick smell of blood as if it was soaked in the sea of blood, which gave people a feeling of extreme danger.

In that strong, evil aura ShiYan with his red eyes gradually appeared.

Looking at his eyes for a while, ChiXiao, ZuoShi, CaiYi, and the others were all agitated. It seemed like their Sea of Consciousness was affected, bringing out a violent, destructive lust as well.

A trace of violence, craziness, and bloodthirst came out from ShiYan's dark red pupils. At this moment, ShiYan was not normal indeed; he was like a ferocious ghost drilled out from Hell that resented that he couldn't tear all creatures apart.

Now, he looked even much more terrifying than the strongest beasts they had encountered in the Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist before.

"Not good!" ChiXiao's face changed dramatically. He screamed in fear, "I fear that ShiYan has really fallen in the 'Possessed by the Devil' state. I don't know what this kind of state will cause."

"Let's go there and check." ZuoShi was in a little bit of a panic and subconsciously wanted to go next to ShiYan to ask him what had happened.

"Little Shi, don't go!" ChiXiao hastily grabbed her and said,

"When ShiYan is in this state, he doesn't have his consciousness. If you come close to him, perhaps you will become his first target. Don't go."

"But if he keeps being like this, it will be hazardous." ZuoShi struggled a little bit and knew that she couldn't get out of ChiXiao's shackle. She couldn't help but shout, "ShiYan, what happened to you? How can we help you?"

CaiYi and ZuoXu also looked at ShiYan, waiting for him to answer.

"Howl!"

ShiYan suddenly let out a horrifying roar which was not like a human. A flow of endless evil aura along with this roar spread throughout the battle area.

All the warriors' Sea of Consciousness shook violently. The two brothers LaoLi's bodies were strongly agitated. ZuoXu's body was the same, trembling in shock. Blood flowed out from his eyes while his face revealed an extreme expression of fear.

The other two Nirvana Realm warriors were the same as the two brothers LaoLi. Blood flowed out from their eyes, and they had to sit down on the ground.

ShiYan let out a loud roar which was full of violent, fierce power. This evil aura kept increasing and affecting all warriors.

The Sea of Consciousness of the Nirvana Realm warriors could hardly control their minds. Thus, that evil aura hit their Sea of Consciousness directly and stirred it up, and at this time, their sockets bled.

On the contrary, although ZuoShi's face was pale, she was still safe and sound.

As her Sea of Consciousness hadn't formed yet, she didn't suffer the impact of ShiYan's evil aura. That was why the minds of the two brothers LaoLi, who were at the Nirvana Realm, were

damaged but hers wasn't.

The eyes of CaiYi and ChiXiao, the two Sky Realm warriors, also changed dramatically. They hurriedly suppressed the fluctuations of their Sea of Consciousness, using all of their strength to prevent them from being affected by ShiYan's impact.

After ShiYan's roar, the Sky Realm warriors from the Divine Land who were still fighting, stopped suddenly with shock and all looked at ShiYan.

"Stinky boy, what are you doing?"

ZhaoFeng's face darkened. He suddenly shouted out loud, "Don't scare people. You are possessed by the Devil now, do you really want to kill yourself? Kid, quickly hold your breath and meditate. Sit at one place and do not move. Put all of your strength to control your mind. Don't think too much."

LiYue's eyes flickered, looking at ShiYan from a distance. She then spoke up, "ZhaoFeng, that method you just said is useless for him. This kind of 'possessed by the Devil' state is not caused by cultivation but the will of depravity. With this kind of 'Possessed by the Devil' state, it is not easy for him to restore himself just by meditation. I am afraid that this guy has cultivated some evil technique which has led to some variations that now have affected his mind. This situation is difficult to reverse."

"Ah!" ZhaoFeng screamed and blankly looked at ShiYan without knowing what he should do for now.

Table of Contents

[God Of Slaughter](#)

[Synopsis](#)

[Copyright](#)

[Chapter 301: Showing the real ability](#)

[Chapter 302: Understood](#)

[Chapter 303: The Superb Adjoin Corpses Flame](#)

[Chapter 304: The King Corpse made a roar](#)

[Chapter 305: Joint owner](#)

[Chapter 306: Good fortune came unexpectedly](#)

[Chapter 307: Dare to come here and play with me in the water?](#)

[Chapter 308: Eyes of Love](#)

[Chapter 309: Aggressively fighting](#)

[Chapter 310: Violent attacks](#)

[Chapter 311: You understand my ass!](#)

[Chapter 312: Not the one who is content with staying in ponds.](#)

[Chapter 313: The Soul Bridge](#)

[Chapter 314: Three Antiquities](#)

[Chapter 315: Dark Magnetic Noxious Mist](#)

[Chapter 316: Hidden matters](#)

[Chapter 317: The covenant](#)

[Chapter 318: Understandable](#)

[Chapter 319: Possessed by Devil](#)

[Chapter 320: Investigating](#)

[Chapter 321: The Mutant Martial Spirit.](#)

[Chapter 322: Understanding people's heart](#)

[Chapter 323: Stay with you](#)

[Chapter 324: The strong right arm.](#)

[Chapter 325: Regain the trust](#)

[Chapter 326: Heading to the Mountain Peak](#)

[Chapter 327: On the edge of life and death](#)

[Chapter 328: Brazen intimidation](#)

[Chapter 329: Regardless of consequences](#)

[Chapter 330: Devil clouds engulfing the sky](#)

[Chapter 331: Using an ox-cleaver to carve a chicken](#)

[Chapter 332: ChiYan](#)

[Chapter 333: A big defeat](#)
[Chapter 334: Separating in life, parting in death](#)
[Chapter 335: Crazyiness](#)
[Chapter 336: Suicide break](#)
[Chapter 337: Chapter 335: Crossing arms and doing nothing](#)
[Chapter 338: A complete fusion](#)
[Chapter 339: Sword breaks the void](#)
[Chapter 340: Lord of the future](#)
[Chapter 341: Presumptuous](#)
[Chapter 342: The Sun God, Moon God, and Star Gods appeared all together](#)
[Chapter 343: Miracle](#)
[Chapter 344: Chapter 342: Stars Gathering power](#)
[Chapter 345: Open the inheritance](#)
[Chapter 346: Star Wings](#)
[Chapter 347: Slaughter](#)
[Chapter 348: Mutating again.](#)
[Chapter 349: Mentality change](#)
[Chapter 350: My way](#)
[Chapter 351: Seeking wealth from danger](#)
[Chapter 352: Using malicious tricks to hurt a woman](#)
[Chapter 353: An ambush in adversity](#)
[Chapter 354: Frenzy](#)
[Chapter 355: I give you freedom](#)
[Chapter 356: Looking forward to your growth](#)
[Chapter 357: Fame of brutality](#)
[Chapter 358: Blessing and peril linked together](#)
[Chapter 359: Tell her that I am still alive](#)
[Chapter 360: The Northern Dipper Net](#)
[Chapter 361: Top-class warriors](#)
[Chapter 362: The Strange Land](#)
[Chapter 363: Three males and two females](#)
[Chapter 364: Virtue and Evil](#)
[Chapter 365: Beasts, dangerous traps, and humans.](#)
[Chapter 366: Pathfinder](#)
[Chapter 367: The God Soul Secret Treasure](#)
[Chapter 368: Hiding real competence](#)
[Chapter 369: The Lake](#)
[Chapter 370: Underwater beauty](#)
[Chapter 371: Bursting Attack](#)

[Chapter 372: Occupying the beauty](#)
[Chapter 373: Punishment](#)
[Chapter 374: Coming Ashore](#)
[Chapter 375: The hunter](#)
[Chapter 376: Filled with golden silk threads](#)
[Chapter 377: Add wings to the tiger!](#)
[Chapter 378: Reaping](#)
[Chapter 379: Faded Astral Wind](#)
[Chapter 380: Turn the tide](#)
[Chapter 381: Insight](#)
[Chapter 382: I will call the shots from now on.](#)
[Chapter 383: Conception](#)
[Chapter 384: New understanding](#)
[Chapter 385: Arrival](#)
[Chapter 386: The Galaxy, the ancient corpses, and the secret treasures](#)
[Chapter 387: Seven ancient factions](#)
[Chapter 388: Beasts' roars](#)
[Chapter 389: I Know Them](#)
[Chapter 390: Fearless](#)
[Chapter 391: Brutal killing](#)
[Chapter 392: Give me a position!](#)
[Chapter 393: Defeated](#)
[Chapter 394: The Insight battle](#)
[Chapter 395: A moment of gasping for breath](#)
[Chapter 396: Mountain and River Seal](#)
[Chapter 397: Viciousness](#)
[Chapter 398: The Northern Dipper Arrows](#)
[Chapter 399: Lending a helping hand](#)
[Chapter 400: Out of control](#)